



# MINUTES OF EVIDENCE

TAKEN BEFORE THE

SELECT COMMITTEE OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS

ON THE

## A F F A I R S

OF

### THE EAST-INDIA COMPANY,

FEB. 18th to MAY 10th, 1832.

---

V.

*Military.*

---

L O N D O N .

PRINTED BY ORDER OF THE HONOURABLE COURT OF DIRECTORS,

BY J. L. COX AND SON, 75, GREAT QUEEN STREET.

---

JAN. 1833.



## LIST OF WITNESSES.

<i>Sabbati, 18<sup>o</sup> die Februarii, 1832.</i>		<i>Sabbati, 24<sup>o</sup> die Martii, 1832.</i>	
Major-general Sir Jasper Nicolls... page	1	Colonel James Limond .....page	117
<i>Luna, 20<sup>o</sup> die Februarii, 1832.</i>		Lieut.-col. Charles Hopkinson, C.B.....	122
Major-general Sir Jasper Nicolls.....	8	<i>Luna, 26<sup>o</sup> die Martii, 1832.</i>	
<i>Joris, 23<sup>o</sup> die Februarii, 1832.</i>		Major-gen. Sir Robert Scott K.C.B.....	131
Major-general Sir Jasper Nicolls.....	15	Colonel James David Greenhill, C.B....	146
<i>Luna, 27<sup>o</sup> die Februarii, 1832.</i>		<i>Sabbati, 31<sup>o</sup> die Martii, 1832.</i>	
Major-general Sir Thomas Reynell.....	21	Colonel William Dickson, C.B. ....	156
<i>Joris, 1<sup>o</sup> die Martii, 1832.</i>		Lieutenant-colonel Edward Hay .....	159
Major-general Sir Thomas Reynell.....	31	<i>Luna, 2<sup>o</sup> die Aprilis, 1832.</i>	
Colonel Salmond .....	40	Colonel William Dickson, C.B. ....	161
<i>Sabbati, 3<sup>o</sup> die Martii, 1832.</i>		Major J. W. Aitchison.....	162
Colonel Salmond .....	41	Colonel Houston, C.B. ....	170
<i>Luna, 5<sup>o</sup> die Martii, 1832.</i>		Lieutenant-colonel James Salmond.....	175
Major-general Sir John Malcolm, G.C.B., M.P.....	52	<i>Sabbati, 7<sup>o</sup> die Aprilis, 1832.</i>	
<i>Joris, 8<sup>o</sup> die Martii, 1832.</i>		Colonel David Leighton, C.B.....	181
Major-general Sir John Malcolm, G.C.B., M.P.....	61	Major-general Sir Charles Dalbiac .....	187
<i>Luna, 12<sup>o</sup> die Martii, 1832.</i>		<i>Luna, 9<sup>o</sup> die Aprilis, 1832.</i>	
Lieutenant-colonel Fielding .....	65	James Cosmo Melvill, Esq. ....	191
Colonel Pennington .....	75	Colonel David Leighton, C.B. ....	202
<i>Sabbati, 17<sup>o</sup> die Martii, 1832.</i>		<i>Sabbati, 14<sup>o</sup> die Aprilis, 1832.</i>	
Lieutenant-colonel Fielding .....	78	Major-general Sir Charles Dalbiac .....	201
Lieutenant-colonel Watson .....	82	<i>Martii, 17<sup>o</sup> die Aprilis, 1832.</i>	
<i>Luna, 19<sup>o</sup> die Martii, 1832.</i>		Captain Macan .....	207
Lieutenant-colonel Watson .....	90	<i>Joris, 19<sup>o</sup> die Aprilis, 1832.</i>	
Colonel John Munro .....	95	Henry Russell, Esq. ....	221
<i>Joris, 22<sup>o</sup> die Martii, 1832.</i>		Holt Mackenzie, Esq. ....	227
Major-general Sir W. Pritzler .....	101	<i>Martii, 8<sup>o</sup> die Maii, 1832.</i>	
		General the Hon. Sir Edward Paget ...	233
		<i>Joris, 10<sup>o</sup> die Maii, 1832.</i>	
		Major-general Sir Lionel Smith .....	238
		Lieutenant-colonel Forrest .....	242





# MINUTES OF EVIDENCE.



*Sabbati, 18<sup>o</sup> die Februarü, 1832.*

The Right Hon. Sir JOHN BYNG, in the Chair.

Major-General Sir JASPER NICOLLS, called in and examined.

V.  
MILITARY.

1. How long have you served in India, and at what presidency?—I have served between 18 and 19 years, and a little at each presidency. 18 February 1832.

2. Will you be good enough to state to the Committee, in what rank and for what period you have served at each presidency?—First at Bombay as Aide-de-camp and Secretary to Lieutenant-general Nicolls, during the years 1802, 1803, 1804, and 1805; secondly, in Bengal as Quartermaster-General of the King's troops, during the years 1813, 1814, 1815, 1816, 1817, 1818, 1819, 1820 and 1821; thirdly, as Major-General on the staff in Bengal, 1825 and 1826; Madras, 1827; Bengal, 1828, 1829, 1830. Major-Gen.  
Sir Jasper Nicolls.

3. Have you had every description of troops under your command?—Every description.

4. What is your opinion of the discipline, spirit, and efficacy of the native army of Bengal?—The discipline of the Bengal army is carried as high as circumstances will admit; not as perfect as it is in Europe, nor can it be brought to that perfection. The circumstances I have alluded to, are particularly in the commands being given in a language perfectly foreign to the persons to whom they are addressed. The spirit of the Bengal army is I think very good, but not equal to what it was, particularly in the days of Lord Lake. I think it very efficient.

5. Do you give the same opinion as to the native army of Madras and Bombay?—I think the discipline of Madras carried higher than Bengal; in spirit perhaps inferior, certainly not superior; in efficiency I think it is inferior to Bengal. Bombay is so altered since I was there 30 years ago, that I cannot speak to that.

6. Is there any difference in those respects between sepoys from different districts of the same presidency?—There is a great deal of difference between the classes of population from which the sepoy soldier is drawn, so much so, that we never draw sepoys from the Eastern Provinces at all.

7. You are speaking of Bengal?—Entirely; there are many other portions, even of the Western Provinces, from which sepoys are not taken; Bundelcund, for instance. It may be as well to say at once, that the whole sepoy army of Bengal is drawn from the Company's provinces of Behar and Oude, with very few exceptions.

E. I.—V.

A

8. Are

18 February 1832.

Major-Gen.  
*Sir Jasper Nicolls.*

8. Are the native soldiers in general satisfied with their condition?—Yes, they are.

9. Do you consider them well affected to their employers?—I think they are well affected to the Government, but the principal bond of attachment to the service, to the State in fact, is through the medium of the officer.

10. Is the military service of the Company popular with the natives?—It is, but not so much so as it was some years ago.

11. Why not?—One reason is, the withdrawing of the order that there formerly was, that the civil servants should enter into the suit of a military person before all others, that he might go back and join his regiment, which made every family put a son or brother into the service that he might have that privilege. Men of large capital sent a brother into the service that he might go on leave of absence and have that privilege. That was withdrawn, I think, in Lord Hastings' time.

12. What are the habits of the native soldier, is he orderly and easily managed?—Very much so; his habits are very simple, and he is very easily managed.

13. How, as compared with European soldiers?—I think the command of an European regiment would be more difficult than the command of a brigade of sepoys; it would be much easier to control 5,000 sepoys than it would 1,000 Europeans.

14. What are the feelings of the native soldier towards his European officers?—They are very decided and strong; he is either very much attached, or he holds them cheaply; if he respects them he respects them very highly, but there are some that they care nothing about.

15. Is any change observable in that respect in the feeling of the native soldier towards the European officer?—No, none observable by me.

16. What are the pay and allowances of sepoys in Bengal?—Seven rupees a month; five and a half rupees pay, and one and a half rupee batta, when present with his corps.

17. How is that as compared with the wages of labour and the price of subsistence?—The lowest servant of any officer gets four rupees, some as high as twenty, so that in fact it is very low compared with servants; but then there are advantages of clothing, medical attendance and promotion, pensions for themselves and their widows.

18. Do they not feel it a higher honour being a soldier?—Yes.

19. Are they not generally a higher class of men?—Yes.

20. Is there any difference in the general situation of the sepoy in the different provinces of Bengal?—The pay is the same throughout, subject in Bengal, however, to the deduction of  $4\frac{1}{2}$  per cent., the difference between the sonaut and the sicca rupee; in allowances they are just the same.

21. In promotion, is there any difference?—No, just the same; they take their turn.

22. In what respects do the accommodations, equipments, or allowances of the sepoys in the field or in cantonment differ from those of the European soldiers of the King's service, either in India or in other parts of the world?—The European soldier and sepoy is treated very much the same in India; each receives full batta in the field, and the camp equipage is found them by Government entirely. Compared

18 February 1851

Major-Gen.  
*Sir Jasper Nicolls.*

pared with any other part of the world, I think the sepoy's treatment superior to any I have witnessed.

23. Is there any difference in the pay and allowances of the sepoy in the different presidencies?—There is no substantial difference of pay that I am aware of, but many differences in allowances.

24. Is there any difference when in the field?—I believe they are all paid the same in the field also; the allowances are the same, I believe, in the field; the three presidencies are very nearly equal.

25. Is the difference of allowance which you have stated a matter of complaint or discontent?—Not of open complaint, but the differences are known to the sepoys of the different presidencies.

26. Will you state in what ratio the difference of allowance is between each presidency, as far as you may be able?—That I cannot do; they are not made up of payments, but of advantages.

27. In which presidency are they highest, and in which lowest?—I think in Bengal the lowest; but I cannot compare Madras and Bombay.

28. Will you specify what the particular advantages of Madras and Bombay are over those of Bengal?—Under the Madras presidency, upon every removal of a corps, they receive hutting-money; eight rupees to a native officer, two to a private sepoy, which allowances are unknown in Bengal. The Madras sepoy is never more than 15 days in arrear, and if he is ordered to move after the 24th of any month, he is paid to the end of it; the Bengal sepoy a month and a half in arrear. The Madras sepoy, when grain exceeds a given sum receives the difference for himself and his family from the Government. Native officers are very handsomely rewarded for meritorious actions, by extra pensions (for they are all entitled to pensions), grants of land, horses occasionally for cavalry service, palanquins and an allowance for their carriage of 70 rupees a month, which is a great advantage and an honour; which allowances are unknown, with few exceptions, in Bengal. There are 70 recruit and pension boys upon each regiment; 30 recruit boys and 40 pension boys, children of soldiers, borne upon the strength of each corps at Madras; this is unknown in Bengal.

29. Are those children so employed during the father's lifetime, or after his death?—During lifetime, many of them; but if it is properly done, it is given to an orphan of the deceased, and particularly one killed in action would have the preference decidedly; but the number is kept up: it is a great charge. There is a native adjutant to each battalion at Madras, which is certainly a benefit; promotion is very much quicker, and they are sent at an earlier period of life to the invalid corps or pension list, which though not a personal is a general advantage to that army. Bombay has also the same establishment of recruit and pension boys; the sepoys receive their full pay on furlough monthly, wherever they are, which the Bengal sepoys do not. They receive a higher rate of pension; they receive for their clothing I think three articles in two years, whereas the Bengal sepoy receives only two articles in two years. The Bombay sepoy, when he marches under command, receives nine and a half rupees a month; the Bengal sepoy eight and a half. The Bombay sepoy when he marches receives his batta three days before he sets out under command, and the Bengal sepoy on the day he sets

18 February 1832.

Major-Gen.  
*Sir Jasper Nicolls.*

out. They are apparent trifles, but they are very important to a sepoy. No deductions are made from the Bombay sepoy, who has had leave of absence, when he returns to his corps; from the Bengal sepoy there are. The Bombay sepoy receives presents on Christmas-day, New-year's day, and the King's birthday; the Bengal sepoy does not. The Bombay sepoy, in taking up a new cantonment receives two rupees; the non-commissioned officer four, the jemmadar 12, the subahdar 24, the Bengal officer nothing. The Bombay sepoy, on changing quarters, receives half the above allowance; the Bengal sepoy nothing. From the Bombay sepoy no deduction is made when he is in the hospital; from the Bengal sepoy one anna per day. The Bombay sepoy receives a coat every year, pantaloons every third year; the Bengal sepoy receives a coat and pair of pantaloons alternately. Thus the Bombay sepoy receives three coats and a pair of pantaloons in three years, and the Bengal sepoy two coats and a pair of pantaloons, or a pair of pantaloons and a coat. The Bombay sepoy receives two yards of nankeen, a pair of sandals, and cloth for a turban every year, which is unknown in Bengal. The knapsacks for the Bombay sepoys are found by the Government, not so with the Bengal.

30. Is there any, or the same difference of allowances and advantages to the King's troops and European troops at the three presidencies?—Not that I am aware of.

31. As the advantages which you have described at the presidencies of Madras and Bombay are so very superior to those of Bengal, might it not be important to equalize them?—It would appear a measure of justice, but I doubt the practicability and safety of reducing each to the lowest level.

32. Why?—I think that either of the armies would be most reluctant to relinquish those advantages which I have mentioned. Of course the Bengal army would be very happy to have them extended to them.

33. Are not the superior advantages enjoyed at the presidencies of Madras and Bombay compensated in some degree at Bengal by the cheapness of living?—I cannot fully answer the question; but all articles of subsistence in the upper provinces of Bengal are exceedingly cheap.

34. Is it necessary that the European officers of native corps should be trained up with them through their different steps of promotion?—I think it is indispensably so.

35. Do the European officers live much among the men?—They are in daily communication with them.

36. Do the native officers live much among the men?—They do; entirely with them.

37. Do the European officers in native regiments mix more with the men than they do in European regiments?—No, they do not mix so much in the native regiments as they do in the European. There is not the same necessity for their mixing with their men as for officers of an European corps to mix with his; the officers of the European corps having the superintendence of their clothing, necessaries, and provisions, as well as the discipline of their men.

38. What is the condition of native officers in sepoy corps?—They are generally the oldest sepoys of the corps, raised to those ranks by seniority, combined with character, with no reference to caste.

39. Are

18 February 1832.

Major-Gen.  
*Sir Jasper Nicolls.*

39. Are they, in the situation of officers, sufficiently encouraged?—The subahdars have lately had a new rank given them, that of subahdar-major, with increased pay. The encouragement depends entirely upon the habits and kindness of the commanding officer, and varies with his temper and disposition; but the orders of the Government are that they shall at all times be treated with affability and attention.

40. To what rank of officers can natives be raised?—Subahdar-major is the highest rank.

41. Will you be good enough to inform the Committee the comparative rank of a subahdar-major with that in our service?—He is a subaltern, with something like brevet rank, and a small allowance for that, for he does the same duty as the other subahdars.

42. Will you be good enough to give the Committee the comparative rank of jemnadars in our service?—Ensign.

43. Havildar?—Havildar is that of serjeant.

44. Naicks?—That of corporal.

45. What are puckalies?—People who are employed to carry water.

46. You have already said that the highest rank a native officer can be raised to is that of subahdar-major, might they not be admitted to higher rank?—Not with any advantage to the service.

47. Is there no distinction of batta in different parts of Bengal?—Very great, but no alteration in the sepoy's.

48. Is there a reason for that distinction?—The orders promulgated by the Bengal government in November 1828, placed five stations of the Bengal army upon half batta; viz., Dum Dum, one of the artillery stations, Barrackpoor, Berhampore, Dinapoor, and Ghazeepoor.

49. Supposing it right to have this distinction at different stations, as to full and half batta, are those stations, in your opinion, the best in which that distinction might be made?—I think not; it bears unequally upon the artillery, whose headquarters are at Dum Dum, and not at all upon the cavalry, who never go to any one of those stations. In other circumstances they are equal, all the corps go alternately to the other different stations.

50. Do you think that the armies in the three presidencies should be put on the same footing as to batta and every other allowance?—I think that originally it ought to have been so, but such a long period having elapsed without it having been done, it is a very questionable thing at this time.

51. Do you think the pay and allowances of the Company's European officers are sufficient in the different ranks in the three presidencies?—In Bengal I do, and when I was at Madras I did not hear any public or frequent expression of any opinion to the contrary. I cannot answer as to Bombay, it is so long since I was there.

52. Are the habits of expense in Bengal excessive?—No, I do not consider them excessive; they live in greater comfort certainly than at Madras.

53. What is your opinion of the propriety of establishing different rates of allowance in the field and in cantonments?—The expenses are much more heavy in the field than in cantonments.

54. How

18 February 1832.

Major-Gen.  
*See Jasper Nicolls.*

54. How long has the practice of equal allowances in peace and war prevailed in Bengal?—Since the abolition of the double full batta, and during the administration of Lord Wellesley, I believe in the year 1801.

55. For what reason?—The extraordinary batta was a donation given by the Nabob of Oude, to such troops as crossed the British frontier.

56. Has it produced any, and what effect upon the officers and soldiers?—There are few in the service now who ever received it.

57. Do you consider the European officers of the Company's service satisfied with their condition?—I think in general they are, but the order of 1828 excited great agitation in Bengal, and continues still to be very much felt.

58. Has that order produced any general effect on their temper and feeling?—I think it has, since that time.

59. Do they not possess many advantages peculiar to that service?—They possess all the advantages of His Majesty's service, and some superadded.

60. Are not some of those advantages of recent date?—They are; they were given in 1824, when a colonel was appointed in India to each battalion, instead of a colonel to each regiment of two battalions, as formerly. A fifth captain was added at that time to each battalion. Brigadiers, with superior allowances, were added to the general staff, and a consolidated allowance was given to officers in command of regiments, and the half-pay of the Company's officers was increased to the corresponding rates in His Majesty's service, where they were before inferior, and not reduced where they were superior. These circumstances affected every officer in the service.

61. What is the effect on the relative condition of the two services, the King's and the Company's, of the rules which regulate the promotion of His Majesty's and the Company's officers?—I think the seniority rise more beneficial to the individual, selection or purchase more profitable to the state, but there are great disadvantages attending both as a general rule.

62. To what rank in the Company's service do they rise by seniority?—To the rank of major regimentally, afterwards by the general list, the promotion of each army being kept separate.

63. Which of the two classes of officers are relatively more advanced in their promotion in the ranks of field-officer, captain and subaltern respectively?—In Bengal, of which I am most competent to speak, the rise in the engineers has been for the superior ranks very slow, for the inferior ranks remarkably rapid, from the augmentation of 1823; in the artillery the field officers have been very fortunate in promotion; the subaltern officers are now of nearly 20 years' standing, and they will be longer in consequence of young men getting suddenly to the rank above mentioned, which was also occasioned by the augmentation. The younger officers of the cavalry have been very fortunate, some having attained the rank of captain in seven years; in the infantry there is a great variety, in some corps the promotion has been very rapid, and in some very slow, in consequence of the difference of climate and casualties in the field, and retirements in the service, and many accidents which could not be anticipated.

64. Do the field officers of the King's or the Company's service obtain a greater number of divisional or stational commands in proportion to their relative numbers  
on

18 February 1832.

Major-Gen.  
*Sir Jasper Nicolls.*

on the establishment to which they belong?—There is no established proportion; the brigadiers are selected from corresponding seniority in both services, reference being had to the nature of the troops to be commanded; for instance, an officer of the King's service is never sent to command a cantonment occupied exclusively by sepoys.

65. Are officers of His Majesty's service eligible to hold appointments on that part of the general staff which may be considered as common to the two services, such as that of brigade major, line adjutant or assistant adjutant-general of the division or station at which his regiment might be serving?—They are not selected for such appointments, and the rules of the service prohibit them I believe from being so employed.

66. How far, in your opinion, would it be an equitable adjustment of the relative claims of the two services, if the commands and staff appointments of the description alluded to were to be given in proportion to their relative numbers on the establishment of the presidency at which they respectively serve?—As to commands, I think they have a fair proportion, and I think that they might have a share of the military staff appointments, with advantage even to the Company's service, after they had been long enough in the country to qualify themselves as to language, and to obtain a knowledge of the habits and manners of the people.

67. Would it, in your opinion, be advantageous to the officers of the two services if the army of the Company were to be made a Royal army?—I do not think it would to either.

68. Would it be generally advantageous to the public service, putting aside the interests of the army?—I do not think it would.

69. Would you conceive it desirable that the three armies should be united, or would you have them continue as at present three distinct armies, forming as many grand divisions of the army?—I think their present arrangement, that of three separate armies, is preferable.

70. What is the command money given to each officer in command of a regiment?—What he actually gets for commanding, 400 rupees a month, established in 1824.

71. Do you consider that a sufficient inducement to good officers to remain with their corps rather than seek employment in the general staff?—When an officer has attained the rank of field officer, there are few staff appointments open to him, he therefore I think prefers the command of his regiment.

72. Are the officers of the Bengal army generally, with the exception of the few corps in the Lower Provinces, on half batta, and some European corps on half tentage, in receipt of the same allowances in garrison or cantonment as when they take the field?—The officers of the whole army in Bengal are upon full batta, with the exception of the stations specified in a former answer, and they receive the same in the field as in quarters.

73. Have you observed that such officers, when ordered to take the field, are not as well prepared to meet the necessary increased expenses as those who on an inferior scale of cantonment allowance come into a superior scale of field allowances when ordered to march?—I have never had experience of a half-batta station; I never saw any corps move from a half-batta station, therefore I am unequal to



18 February 1832.

Major-Gen.  
Sir Jasper Nicolls.

to answer that question ; but the calls upon the officers of the native army are so frequent that they are, in general, extremely well prepared for such contingencies.

74. Is there any army constituted as that of the Bengal, where no difference exists between marching and cantonment allowances, with the exception above adverted to?—I do not know of any service in which there is not a difference made between the allowances granted to officers when called upon for service and when stationary in quarters.

75. What system in the garrison cantonment and field allowances is best calculated to promote the efficiency of the service, and the permanent comfort of the officer?—The officers of the native army should be at all times prepared to move, therefore I would prefer a regular monthly allowance to an addition made upon the spur of the occasion.

76. Are officers, in the receipt of full tent allowance, always provided with the requisite camp equipage and equipments to take the field?—The officers of the native army are, but not those of His Majesty's regiments in general.

77. What reason is there for that difference?—One is liable to frequent calls ; every officer is called upon annually, perhaps three or four times, and the other not perhaps in so many years.

78. Is there a frequent inspection of the tents of European officers in the receipt of full tentage, either in the King's or the Company's service, in order to ascertain that their equipments were in good order?—None in Bengal.

79. Will you be good enough to observe what may occur to you in regard to the system of Indian tentage, not comprised in your answers to the preceding queries?—The officers of His Majesty's service in general keep up their tents, but not their carriage, which is the expensive part of the equipment, always relying upon having sufficient time to send to a distance for the animals they may require. The European officers of native regiments are always fully prepared with both ; the officers of the European regiments in the Company's service and the artillery do not in general keep up their portion of conveyance.

80. How far is it practicable on a sudden emergency for those King's officers to provide themselves speedily with the necessary carriage?—They can provide themselves in the North-west Provinces at a very short notice, but it is not so in the Lower Provinces.

---

*Lunæ, 20<sup>a</sup> die Februarii, 1832.*

---

The Right Hon. Sir JOHN BYNG, in the Chair.

---

Major-General Sir JASPER NICOLLS, again called in and examined.

20 February 1832.

Major-Gen.  
Sir Jasper Nicolls.

81. ARE you aware of an order of the Court of Directors of the 25th of November 1823, subsequently modified in 1828, requiring that a certain proportion of officers only should be absent from their regiments on staff employ?—I am ; I think

I think it was limited to five officers in each regiment, of which two might be captains.

20 February 1842.

Major-Gen.  
*Sir Jasper Nicolls.*

82. Has that order been efficacious in equalizing the number of officers available for duty in their corps?—Not so much so as it was intended to be; I had one corps under me at the siege of Bhurtpore, and had but one captain; many similar instances may be seen in the armies of the three presidencies.

83. If the rule was strictly adhered to, would it limit too much the selection of officers for military staff or other employment?—If they were equally taken from each corps, I think it would be sufficient, but they are not so drawn.

84. Would the formation of some skeleton corps, with the view of substituting an officer from such corps in the place of a staff absentee to do duty in his absence, be an eligible mode of obtaining a more full scope of selection?—It has been thought of, and would certainly be preferable to distressing the corps as they now are by taking so many officers away; but I think the offices not strictly military should not be filled by officers at all; by offices not military I mean the barrack department, pay and audit department, the stud department, the revenue survey department, commissariat department. I think officers improve themselves in the knowledge of the language and in the politics of the country by occupying diplomatic and political situations where they are eligible for them.

85. Would it strike you as preferable to the formation of this skeleton corps, that where an officer has been absent for four or five years from his regiment on staff or civil employment, his place should be filled up by an effective officer, and be promoted in every grade of rank up to that of lieutenant-colonel, with the officer who stood next below him in his regiment at the time he was appointed to the staff?—I think it would be an expensive arrangement for the service, though beneficial for the individual.

86. Would such an arrangement occasion any irregularity in the promotion, which would make it objectionable?—It would be very unequal in different corps, and therefore be very unacceptable to the army at large; it would be very advantageous to the individual himself.

87. Are there the same number of officers upon the establishment of a King's regiment of cavalry and infantry in India as in regiments serving in His Majesty's colonies?—There is a lieutenant in each company more, and a second lieutenant-colonel.

88. Are there any circumstances peculiar to the Indian service, which justify or require the additional expense of such officers?—Many are forced to leave the regiments from ill health; some come home on leave of absence; the length of the voyage requires a longer leave of absence; I know no other circumstances; the corps are entirely the same.

89. What is the proportion of corps in full and half batta, and in full and half tentage at the presidency of Bengal?—There are five regiments of European infantry on half batta, four on full batta; there are nine regiments of native infantry on half batta, and 63 on full batta.

90. Are the stations in the Lower Provinces of Bengal, as compared with the Upper Provinces, more or less expensive to the officers respectively?—I think the

20 February 1832.

Major-Gen.  
*Sir Jasper Nicolls.*

expenses are heavier in the Lower Provinces, and there is the deduction also between the sonaut and sicca rupee already mentioned.

91. Do you consider that the expenses of an officer are greater at Bengal than at either of the other presidencies?—Certainly they are; he indulges himself with a better house, he has better camp equipage, and he also keeps a better table.

92. Which presidency do you consider the most, and which the least expensive?—I cannot compare Madras with Bombay; but both are less expensive than Bengal.

93. Do subalterns generally live up to their actual allowances when on full as well as when on half batta with house-rent?—A similar question having been proposed to me when I was in command at Meerut; I assembled five committees to give me information on this particular point, for the consideration of the Military Finance Committee. The following is the substance of the report: His Majesty's 16th Lancers reported their estimated field expenses of a lieutenant at 469 rupees a month in the field, 421 rupees a month in quarters. The Horse Artillery reported their field expenses at 453 rupees 14 annas per month; and their expenses in quarters 406 rupees and 14 annas for a lieutenant. Those officers respectively receive in the field or quarters 365 rupees 4 annas monthly, their personal pay and allowances. The 4th Bengal Cavalry stated their field expenses at 510*r.* 15*a.* 5*p.*; their expenses in quarters 469*r.* 15*a.* 5*p.*. His Majesty's 31st Regiment stated their field expenses to be estimated at 335*r.* 8*a.* 7*p.*; and in quarters 282*r.* 8*a.* 2*p.*. The Native Infantry stated theirs to be 372 rupees 8 annas in the field; 321 rupees 8 annas in quarters, their receipts being 256 rupees.

94. To what do you attribute this great difference of expense between the several corps?—The 4th Light Cavalry kept up their full proportion of carriage for their camp equipage, which the Horse Artillery and Lancers did not; and the same causes produced the same effects as to the Native Infantry.

95. Did the estimates you have laid before the Committee of the account of expenses of the subalterns give all the items of their monthly expenses?—Yes, they did.

96. Were they in your opinion just and necessary?—In general indispensable; but some I have thought extravagant and overrated.

97. Are the subalterns in receipt of higher allowance in the habit of laying by either for the European furlough or for retirement?—I do not think they are; in general they are in debt.

98. Could a medium allowance be advantageously commuted, taking from the one and adding to the other?—No doubt it would be of advantage to the state, but it would be a serious injury inflicted on Bengal, as it must be taken from Bengal and added to the others, which are inferior.

99. With respect to Bengal only?—Viewing the half batta allowance for the proportion before stated as an established rule, it would be better to come upon the whole service than upon a small portion of it, particularly as I mentioned in a preceding reply, that it never bears upon the cavalry at all.

100. What is the difference with respect to muster between European officers in receipt of full and half tentage?—None whatever; the camp equipage of neither is mustered, that I am aware of.

20 February 1832.

Major-Gen.  
*Sir Jasper Nicolls.*

101. Is there any additional information that you wish to give, which is not comprised in the answers to the preceding queries?—Perfect field equipment being so indispensably necessary for every officer attached to the native branch of the service, they keep it up for the preservation of their health, even of their lives.

102. Do the officers of the Company's service generally prefer being attached to a native, or to an European corps?—To a native corps.

103. Do they generally serve first in European corps before attached to a regiment?—No; they are appointed according to their seniority upon the list, as vacancies occur; but exchanges are sometimes made from the native branch to the European.

104. Are any and what measures taken to impress upon young officers recently arrived in India, the importance of respecting the prejudices of the natives, and observing due caution in their intercourse with them?—It makes an important part of the standing orders of each presidency, that the natives shall be treated on all occasions with kindness, and attention to their prejudices, and officers have been occasionally sent home deprived of their commissions for breaches of those orders.

105. What has been the effect of granting a brevet rank of captain to subalterns of His Majesty's and the Company's service of 15 years' standing, on the relative condition of the two services?—The rank being given with impartiality, I do not see that it has any injurious effect upon either.

106. Is it of equal advantage to a King's as to a Company's officer?—Quite equal; if anything, more beneficial to His Majesty's officers than to the officers of the Company, their promotion being slower.

107. Is there in your opinion any objection to the grant of brevet rank of lieutenant-colonel and major to officers of the Company's service holding the situation of adjutant and quartermaster-general, and of deputy, as in His Majesty's service?—The introduction of brevet rank is very unpopular in the Company's service generally, and unpalatable; but this is not my opinion, as those staff situations require the weight of rank.

108. For what reason is brevet rank unpalatable to the Company's officers?—Because it interferes with their service, in all other respects purely regulated by seniority rise.

109. Has the recent promotion in the Company's army for distinguished service been advantageous or otherwise to the public interest?—I think it has; I think it has been well deserved generally.

110. Do you think that if the real brevet rank was given to the adjutant, quartermaster-general, and other staff situations, it might open a door to favoritism?—Yes, it certainly would.

111. Do you think it advantageous or otherwise, that there should be one commander-in-chief for the three armies, and a commander of the forces to manage the details of each presidency?—I think that one commander-in-chief could not even manage the administration of justice of the three armies, and therefore I prefer that it should remain as it now is.

112. Are the staff officers in each presidency selected from the Company's service in the same presidency?—Exclusively.

20 February 1832.

Major-Gen.  
*Sir Jasper Nicolls.*

113. Do you think it desirable that officers should have served in India, before they are appointed to any high situation at either presidency on the staff in that army?—I do; everything connected with the service being so different from what they ever could have learned in any other part of the world.

114. Have officers of the Company's service been in command of the army in India, at any time, at either presidency?—They have been in temporary command, but not permanently so within the last 50 years.

115. Are there any, and what difficulties in the reduction of a whole regiment of cavalry or infantry in the Company's service?—There are difficulties arising from the location of the officers of the corps so reduced, so as to place them in other corps, without prejudice to their brother officers.

116. Is there any mode by which such a measure could be carried into effect without material detriment to the interests of the officers?—They might be made the skeleton corps, which were alluded to in a former answer, to supply staff vacancies.

117. Has a reduction ever been made of a regular regiment of cavalry or infantry since the introduction of regimental promotion in 1796?—Not of any battalion permanently established at any of the presidencies.

118. Have you served in a King's regiment which has been transferred from the establishment of one presidency in India to that of another?—No, I never served as a regimental officer in India at all.

119. Are you aware of any removal of a whole regiment from one presidency to another?—It has frequently taken place.

120. Has such removal produced discontent by officers or men being removed from a presidency of higher allowance to one where they had less?—Not to my knowledge.

121. Do His Majesty's officers when in command of a division or station, being of superior army and inferior regimental rank to a Company's officer, experience any difference in the amount of remuneration attached to such command?—Their pay and batta will be of the inferior rank, but other allowances equal.

122. Are not officers, after a service of ten years in India, allowed a furlough for three years, with the privilege of the pay of their rank?—They are.

123. Do they generally avail themselves of it, or wait for a longer period?—I do not think that one officer in ten avails himself of it as a subaltern.

124. For what reason?—Being unable to meet the expense, and probably when he has served so long, having obtained some regimental or staff appointment.

125. Have you observed in officers who have been on furlough to Europe, a disinclination to return?—Many suffer so much from the climate that they would relinquish anything rather than return; but I think in general they are very glad to get back to their corps.

126. Do officers who retire on the full pay of their rank, generally prefer to complete the 22 years' service, which entitles them to a particular allowance without the break of three years' furlough in England?—After they have served 16 or 18 years, I think they generally prefer remaining to complete the period at once, but it depends very much upon the situation held by the officer, and upon his health generally.

127. Are

20 February 1832.

Major-Gen.  
*Sir Jasper Nicolls.*

127. Are there any other inducements besides loss of health in India, which generally influence officers in availing themselves of the retiring regulation?—Some who have had lucrative staff situations may feel themselves independent; a few others, possibly, inherit property in England sufficient for their disbursements.

128. Is there not an arrangement which prevents a colonel in receipt of off-reckonings when in command of his regiment from drawing at the same time the allowance attached to such command?—He does not get all the allowances; he does not receive the 400 rupees a month, being always in receipt of superior batta, whether present or not.

129. If the command allowance of a corps could be drawn with off-reckonings, would it not operate as an inducement with officers in India to remain with their regiments, and thus secure a larger proportion of officers a higher relative rank in respect to officers of His Majesty's service, than has hitherto been the case?—Certainly, if the command money were paid in addition to batta to officers of that rank, commandants would frequently remain in command of their corps.

130. Would such an object be generally advantageous to the service?—I think not; it would tend very much to keep back the rising officers of the service, the younger lieutenant-colonels and majors.

131. What are the rules in regard to the repair of arms and accoutrements?—In Bengal, officers commanding troops and companies receive 50 rupees a month, which has latterly been divided thus: 20 rupees for the actual repair of the arms, and 30 for the command of the company or troop. At Madras they receive much less, a public establishment being kept up by the government for the repairs of arms. Of Bombay I am not qualified to speak.

132. Which regulation is most advantageous to the service?—I think the arms in use by the corps of Madras were in better order generally than those at Bengal.

133. What are the rules at Bengal in regard to the victualling of the European soldiers?—They are victualled altogether by the commissariat at a fixed daily stoppage.

134. Do you consider such a system preferable to the soldier providing for himself?—Very much so; he could not obtain wholesome provisions for himself.

135. Is the practice of inebriety more or less frequent among European soldiers than formerly?—I think it is more frequent.

136. Are you able to suggest any method for its more effectual check?—I am not; various methods have been tried, but with very little success.

137. Can you account for the increase?—I think the habits of the lower class in this country are much altered in that respect for the worse, consequently, the recruit arrives in India more attached to liquor than he formerly was.

138. Are the troops paid daily in India?—No.

139. Would not the doing so decrease the practice of drunkenness?—Not to any great extent; it was tried by his Majesty's 16th Lancers under my command, and they were more irregular than the two other European corps at the same station who were not so paid.

140. How long did you try the effect of daily payment?—I think it was in operation six months at least, and it was going on when I came away.

141. Has

29 February 1832.

Major-Gen.  
Sir Jasper Nicolls.

141. Has the establishment of canteens been attended with good effect?—Very good as to the quality of the liquor consumed, and in keeping the men in their quarters, instead of ranging over the bazaars and country, in search of the common country spirits, but I do not think that drunkenness has much decreased in consequence; the habitual drunkards have even more facilities than they formerly had.

142. Does the soldier at the presidency of Bengal receive a dram from the Government daily?—He receives compensation in lieu of spirits; it formerly was issued at two different times and raw; it may be had now at the canteen in the same way.

143. Has that custom long prevailed?—Ever since I was connected with Bengal these issues were made; the new system was introduced in 1828.

144. Has any other liquor been introduced into the canteens than spirits?—Yes; beer, wine, and all kinds of spirits.

145. But has not caused any diminution of drunkenness?—No; the drunkard prefers on all occasions the most ardent spirit he can find.

146. What has been the effect of the soldiers' libraries which have been sent out by the Company for their use?—I think the effect very good; it relieves them from the monotony and tedium of a barrack life.

147. Are the books generally read by the soldiers?—Very much.

148. What other methods are resorted to for diverting the minds of the soldiers, when not upon duty?—When the canteens were established, all implements which could be of any use to encourage them to exercise were given them, at the expense of the cantens. Public fives-courts are built at all European stations, and there are many others.

149. Are there regimental schools established in India?—There are, and of the best description; everything connected with them is most liberally supplied.

150. Are the half-caste children of European soldiers, as well as the children of European women, taught in the same school?—They are, without any distinction.

151. Does the clergyman of the station visit those schools occasionally, or exercise any superintendence over them?—Yes, he does.

152. At what age are the children removed to the orphan school of the presidency to which they belong?—The children of His Majesty's regiments are never removed to any, but complete their education at the regimental school; but in the Company's armies I believe the half-caste boys are removed at eight years old.

153. In what manner are the children of European soldiers employed after they have left school?—In amusement; they are not brought up to any trade. The boys enter into employment; the girls marry very early.

154. Are there any half-caste descendants of European soldiers ever enlisted into an European regiment?—No, except as drummers or fifers.

155. Is the half-caste population in the neighbourhood of an European cantonment generally considerable?—Not very considerable.

156. Is it on the increase?—I think it must be.

157. Are many of the sons of European soldiers by European women, when of a proper age, enlisted into the King's or Company's service?—Into both.

*Jovis, 23<sup>o</sup> die Februarü, 1832.*

The Right Hon. Sir JOHN BYNG, in the Chair.

Sir JASPER NICOLLS, again called in and examined.

Sir *Jasper Nicolls* begged to make this addition to an answer in the Evidence given by him on the 20th of February 1832.

V.  
MILITARY.  
23 February 1832  
Major-Gen.  
*Sir Jasper Nicolls*

But I think an arrangement very much required, by which commandants of corps, who aim ultimately at a command of a district or division, should serve some part of the intermediate time in the rank of brigadier.

158. Do the soldiers of the King's regiments generally volunteer to remain with the regiments in India on the return of their own corps to England?—The greater proportion would be very happy to extend their service and remain.

159. Do they generally do so?—By a late regulation they are not permitted after the age of 30. They would still be very happy to do so, but they are not permitted now to do it.

160. Is that a regulation of the East India Company?—Yes, it is.

161. Can you compute what the saving of the expense would be in allowing a soldier to remain in India, and of bringing out a substitute from England; the expense saved of a soldier going home and another coming out?—It must be about 50 *l.*, at the lowest. I have always rated it at this myself; but the freight is so extremely low, that the other day they brought them home for 14 *l.* a man.

162. What are the number of European officers, including the commandant of the staff, which you conceive are required to be effective with a regiment of native cavalry, of six and eight troops respectively?—One field officer, a captain with each squadron, and a subaltern with each troop, independently of the staff.

163. I would ask the same question with respect to a regiment of infantry of eight and ten companies respectively?—A field officer, three captains, and a subaltern to each company, not including the staff.

164. What number of European officers with a troop of native horse artillery of six and eight pieces respectively, when serving with a brigade, or detached on a separate command?—A captain and three subalterns, which admits of a subaltern officer being employed or detached with each brigade of guns. The troops have only six guns each.

165. Would you say the same number with a company of native foot artillery?—Yes, precisely the same.

166. What are the duties respectively discharged by the European or native officers of a troop or company?—The European officer commands it in the field, or at field exercise; he is responsible for the arming, clothing, and payment of the men; the European officer seldom moves but with his whole company, or a number equivalent thereto. The native officer does all the smaller duties of the camp-station

167. Is



23 February 1832.

Major-Gen.  
or Jasper Nicolls.

167. Is the European officer, in communication generally with the men of his troop or company when not on parade?—It varies with the disposition of the officer; some like frequent communication, others do not.

168. To what particular point does his inspection extend when the sepoys are not on duty?—When not on duty, or preparing for it or for exercise, there is little or no interference; and, probably, the less the better.

169. Is there ordinarily any communication between the European and the native officers of a troop or company when not on duty?—On parade there is, daily; but not in their quarters.

170. I think you said the European officer pays the men?—They are paid in his presence; the pay havildar of each troop or company being responsible for the expenses of the troop or company.

171. Does the European officer of a troop or company investigate into the complaints of the men under his charge, previous to their being laid before the commanding officer of the corps?—Yes; they should not be submitted to the commanding officer of the corps but by the European officer of each company.

172. How often and at what particular times are such complaints inquired into and decided by the commanding officer?—In well-conducted regiments daily.

173. What duties are ordinarily discharged by the adjutant of the regiment?—Everything relating to the drill and instruction of the corps, the parading of guards and detachments, attendance upon the commanding officer for the receipt of instructions and orders, besides many line and station duties.

174. Does he personally communicate with the men?—Very often; daily; he ought to be on parade three times a day.

175. What are the particular duties assigned to the quartermaster and interpreter of the regiment?—As quartermaster, the care of the ammunition, new clothing, the furnishing of the smaller articles of equipment, and the care of the tents; as interpreter he attends all the courts-martial; courts of inquiry, both regimental and station; frequently general courts-martial; and, upon parade, he translates the general orders and regimental orders affecting the sepoys to them.

176. Are these duties to each sufficiently extensive to incapacitate him also from taking the command of a troop or company if it were requisite?—They frequently have charge of companies, but not in the field; they are required as mounted officers on parade.

177. Has the appointment of interpreter acted as an inducement to the European officer to study the native languages with a view of obtaining such appointment?—Yes, it has.

178. Are there other encouragements requisite in your opinion to induce European officers to study the native languages?—There is a small encouragement given by Government, but the great inducement is that of obtaining staff employment, for which it qualifies them.

179. How many effective officers have ordinarily been present with a regiment; I mean native regiments?—I have known as many as 18, I think, upon the old establishment, and I have seen them as low as eight.

180. Is the promotion from the rank of trooper or sepoy to that of naick or corporal by selection, or is seniority allowed to decide in preference?—Not by selection

23 February 1832.

Major-Gen.  
*Sir Jasper Nicolls*

selection exclusively; the senior sepoy upon the roll, of suitable character, is the person generally promoted.

181. Are naicks also promoted to the rank of havildar entirely by selection, or is length of service a preferable claim?—Length of service gives the preference, the candidates being in other respects equal.

182. Is a greater strictness observed in the promotion from havildar to the lowest commissioned rank, that of jemadar, than in the rise to the non-commissioned rank?—I think the selection is wider; the rolls of the havildar being kept by the adjutant, who is, in a great degree, the judge of the respective merits of the candidates; they are all brought under one focus.

183. Does the jemadar rise by seniority or selection to the higher commissioned rank of subahdar?—Very much by seniority. But cases of selection are not only admitted of but required by the Commander-in-chief.

184. What is the rule adopted in regard to the selection of subahdar-major of the regiment?—His either being the senior officer in the corps, or a man who has distinguished himself upon some occasion.

185. By what recommendation is he made?—That of the commanding officer to the Commander-in-chief, through the Adjutant-general.

186. Does the Commander-in-chief ever exercise a discretion in appointing him?—I believe so. The rule of the service is, that in promotion lists all those above the person recommended by the commanding officer shall be inserted, with the reasons annexed why they are not recommended strictly by seniority. Occasionally the Commander-in-chief may think these reasons not sufficient, and then he exercises his own discretion.

187. Are the present inducements, in respect to promotions, sufficient to attach the native officers permanently to the service?—I think they are; yet I should be glad to see the pay of the jemadar still further increased.

188. Have the subahdars been more active in their duties since there has been the distinction of subahdar-major?—I think the establishment of that rank must have such effect.

189. Can you suggest to the Committee any other unobjectionable mode of promotion for the native officers, and of thereby stimulating their exertions?—I cannot. There are no small commands in Bengal of which they are capable.

190. What is your opinion of having a subahdar-major to each flank company instead of one subahdar-major to the regiment?—It would be an encouragement undoubtedly; but as they are infirm men, for the most part, they are not fit for flank companies.

191. Has it ever come within your knowledge that native aids-de-camp have been occasionally employed by some distinguished officers of the service?—I believe it has been so, but I have never witnessed it in Bengal.

192. What would be your opinion of a proportion of these, of course at the option of the individuals, being attached to officers holding such commands?—I think the effect would be very good, and they might be made very useful.

193. Can you suggest any mode by which such an appointment as a permanent arrangement could be rendered unobjectionable, and at the same time gratifying to

23 February 1832.

Major-Gen.  
*Sir Jasper Nicolls.*

the individuals selected for such a distinguished honour?—A native aid de-camp might be attached to each general officer on the staff.

194. Has it been customary at some of the Presidencies to reward distinguished native officers by appointing them as killedars of forts, or granting them an allowance for palanquin?—I understand the former practice prevails at Bombay; and I know that the latter does at Madras.

195. Are you of opinion that any other mode besides that which has been suggested would tend to the improvement of the service, if the finances admitted of such an extra expenditure?—They are particularly gratified by receiving medals for their services; and I should be glad to see a portion of the distinctions and advantages conferred at Madras extended to Bengal.

196. Do you think that the regulation in the King's service increasing the pay of a soldier in proportion to his length of service, could, with propriety and advantage, be extended to the native soldier in India, by making future enlistments at an amount somewhat below the present scale of allowance, and after certain specified periods of service increasing the allowance beyond the present rates?—I think it might be an advantage to do so; and the increased rate received by the senior sepoy would in some degree qualify their disappointment when they were not promoted; I think it very necessary even now upon that ground.

197. Does desertion frequently take place on a native regiment removing from the Upper to the Lower Provinces of Bengal?—I believe always; sometimes it has taken place to a very alarming extent. The climate is different and disliked by the sepoys of Hindostan. The pay is smaller, and his food is altered.

198. Do you think that by increasing the pay of a sepoy in proportion to the length of service would operate against the frequency of desertion?—I think it would; the Hindoo sepoys are all great calculators.

199. Are you of opinion that the existing scale of allowance to native commissioned and non-commissioned officers is susceptible of improvement?—I have already said I think the pay of a jemadar would admit of some small increase; and the naick, as doing more duty than any other man in the corps, may perhaps deserve an increase also.

200. What are the arrangements by which saddlery and horse appointments are supplied and kept in repair in the Presidency of Bengal?—By what is termed troop contracts; arrangements by which the captain or officer commanding a troop receives a stipulated sum for each horse.

201. What is the amount of the contracts for the provision or repair of these articles?—That I do not remember. It is in all the returns, and, therefore, relying upon them, they are not in my head.

202. What is the nature of the contract with the troop officer for the provision of line articles?—I cannot separate them into the several equipments; the last answer includes all.

203. What arrangements are made to ascertain that these articles are sufficient for the supply to be kept in repair?—Periodical committees are assembled for the purpose.

204. Could you say how often?—Quarterly, I think; and always when a troop passes from the hands of one officer to another. The commanding officer generally performs the former duty himself.

205. What

23 February 1832.

Major-Gen.  
*Sir Jasper Nicolls.*

205. What are the arrangements at Bengal for providing horses for the remount?—A considerable portion is supplied by the Honourable Company's stud establishment, and the others are purchased from native dealers.

206. Which do you think the preferable mode?—As to physical power, I think the high cast northern horse purchased from the dealers superior; but the others are more tractable and less vicious.

207. In some parts of India I believe there is no stabling for the horses; stabling is not used for the horses?—It is not used at Madras or Bombay; but it has throughout been in use in Bengal, the stations of Nusserabad and Mhow excepted.

208. In which system is the mortality greatest, in or out of stable?—I have not experience enough to answer the question; it is a matter of dispute even amongst the cavalry officers.

209. Are the duties of the general's staff the same at Bengal as those of a similar appointment held in the British army in other parts of the world?—Very nearly so; I think the general officers have a great deal more to do than in any other part of the world that I am acquainted with; his correspondence is greater, and the force entrusted to him much larger. I had, at Meerut, 28,000 men under my own command.

210. Do the duties of the staff at Bengal essentially differ from those at Madras and Bombay?—The duties of the general officer at Madras are of a wider nature than those in Bengal, every detail of the service passing through him; as, for instance, no sepoy is transferred or discharged without the communication passing through the general officer and the staff of the district. I am not qualified to speak of Bombay.

211. Do the duties of the Adjutant's and Quartermaster-general's departments at Bengal differ from those at Madras?—The duties at Madras are, as I have already said, more numerous in the Adjutant-general's department; the Quartermaster-general's establishment is entirely different; he has an efficient superintendence of quarters, of camp equipage, and many other things not confined to the Quartermaster-general's department in Bengal.

212. Is there any and what rule of promotion in the department of the general staff at Bengal?—In general the junior officers are promoted by seniority, the seniors by selection.

213. Do you think any restriction in regard to such appointments would be desirable?—No, I think that a very good rule; many an officer being well qualified to fill a subordinate situation who has not the capacity to do justice to one of a more extensive nature.

214. What is the rule observed in India in indenting upon England for military stores?—It is altogether done by the Military Board, I believe under instructions from Government.

215. What articles can, in your opinion, be supplied with the greatest advantage from England or in India?—All kinds of clothing and saddlery made and prepared in Europe are superior. The small stores are prepared with advantage in the different arsenals, at a much lower rate than they could be sent from Europe; they are not so durable as European articles, but they are cheaper, and employ the people of the country.

24 February 1832.

Major-Gen.  
*Sir Jasper Nicolls.*

216. Are the tents supplied to the troops of the three Presidencies of a similar construction?—No, I believe there are three patterns; each Presidency has its own pattern; I might say more than I believe so, I know it to be so.

217. Which description of tent do you prefer?—I am best acquainted with the Bengal, which I know answers its purpose very well.

218. Would it be advantageous to the public service that the tents should be of an uniform description throughout the three Presidencies?—I do not know that it would; each being governed probably by the means of conveying them, that is the carriage.

219. Would it not enable a corps of one Presidency to indent on the depôt of another if the circumstances of the service should require it?—Certainly.

220. Are there any other articles of supply in which it would be advantageous to the public service that the practice of the three Presidencies should be assimilated?—Certainly; everything connected with the Ordnance department should be of the same description and proportions; that ought to be, certainly.

221. What are the duties peculiar to the Indian service discharged by the medical officer of an European regiment?—They are more numerous than in other parts of the world; their hospitals being in general very full of sick, and they have a double set of voluminous returns to prepare.

222. Do the duties of a surgeon to a native regiment differ from those of a surgeon to an European regiment?—They are essentially the same, but not having one man in a hospital for 10 in an European corps, they are different in quantity and degree. I have seen a regiment of sepoy without one man in the hospital.

223. Is the proportion of medical officers to a native and European regiment the same?—No, perfectly different; there is but one medical officer to the native regiment, whereas three are attached to each European regiment, and at times that number is insufficient; each has a sufficient establishment of native assistants.

224. What is the nature of the medical contracts which were formerly held by surgeons and assistant surgeons of an European and native corps?—They furnished what are called country medicines; bedding and clothing at a given amount for each European, and in native regiments so much per cent., so much for a hundred natives; but these contracts have been abolished.

225. Has the substitution of the specific allowance to medical officers in charge of a corps been in your opinion generally beneficial?—I think it has; it removes the supply from the hands of a person who might have abused it, and it places the superintendence in the proper hands. I do not mean to say it has been abused.

226. Are the articles formerly supplied by the medical contracts, and now obtained through the commissariat, of a superior or inferior description?—I should think superior; and certainly in quantity very much exceeding what the patients formerly received.

227. Are there any arrangements in the King's service in regard to medical officers, which in your opinion could, with propriety and advantage, be introduced into the Company's service?—I do not know of any. The medical regulations of India are very liberal.

228. There is a Company's regulation, is there not, which requires a specified period of service as superintending surgeon or member of the medical board, in order

order to entitle him to the higher scale of retiring pension?—Yes, I think there is.

229. Will you favour us with your opinion of that regulation?—The medical officers I know think it a hardship that they should not have the same privilege of retiring the day they attain their new rank as field officers of the army have.

23 February 1832.

Major-General.  
*Sir Jasper Nicolls.*

230. Do you think it would be advantageous or otherwise to the service if the higher pension could be obtained without such service, and the situation of superintending surgeon and member of the medical board be filled by selection?—No doubt it would benefit, by bringing forward younger men; more active officers would be obtained by selection; but every class in India is so attached to the seniority rise, that it would be a very high scale that would induce them to receive it as a favour done them; to receive it as a boon.

231. Are you aware that although it is the usage to promote to the medical board by seniority, there is a power of selection vested in the Government?—I believe there is; but I never remember it to have been exercised at Bengal.

232. Is it of advantage to the public service in India that there should be a superintending medical officer, who has also had experience of diseases in other climates?—Yes, I think so.

233. Do you think that previous service in India, as well as in other quarters of the world, is a qualification that should weigh in selecting for the appointment of inspector of His Majesty's hospitals in India?—I do not think it indispensable.

234. In what way could the duties of His Majesty's inspectors of hospitals of the King's troops be regulated so as to prevent collision between them and the superintending medical officers of the Company's service?—I am not qualified to say.

235. What are the particular services which have been performed by the inspectors of hospitals of the King's regiments in India since their appointment, and in what respects may the medical practice of the two services have been improved by their introduction?—A more accurate registry is kept of the cases and their particular treatment, which has no doubt led to an improved practice; and, I think, the registration of cases has been extended to the Company's service since it has been introduced into the King's.

236. Has it not been usual to regulate batta to European officers according to the distance from the sea coast, on the ground that one of the greatest expenses to which they were exposed was supplies from Europe?—In Bengal, until 1828, all the corps were on full batta, with the exception of Allahabad and Fort William.

237. Are you aware that the families of native commissioned officers are often left in great distress and poverty from the pay of those officers not enabling them to make a provision for them?—I am not aware of that fact in Bengal. In truth we know nothing; we rarely know anything of their families; but a subahdar ought to be able from his pay to realize something considerable monthly.

238. Have not the native commissioned officers of Bengal a dislike to put their sons into the ranks as sepoy; and do not these sons generally grow up idlers?—I think they do not like to enlist them as sepoy; but in general they assist in the cultivation of their lands; the lands belonging to the family.

239. Would not a regulation which, without giving any prior claim to promotion to sons of native officers, give them a trifle of increased monthly allowance and

23 February 1832.

Major-Gen.  
*St. Jasper Nicolls.*

an exemption, except in very extreme cases, from corporal punishments, be an encouragement to native commissioned officers to place their sons in the ranks?—Yes, I think it would.

240. If a widow's fund could be established by the native commissioned officers for their families, and they were agreed upon the amount of the subscription, as well as upon the principles upon which it should be applied; do you think it would merit the encouragement of Government, as tending to increase the respectability of native officers, and consequently to elevate their condition, while it increased their attachment to the service?—I do not think that such a subscription is called for in Bengal; nor would it be an easy matter to get the penurious Hindoo to agree with the extravagant Musselman as to the amount of such subscription; moreover, natives of high caste have a particular dislike to any inquiry being made whatever into the circumstances of their families.

241. You have said that it would be an advantage to the service to have the Ordnance departments formed upon the same principles throughout India; would it not be an equal advantage to armies, the troops of which are frequently called upon to act together, to have the same system of commissariat?—In my former answer I alluded to the Ordnance supplies, they being suited to each other; that is to say, the same calibre, not to the department; but there can be no doubt that when troops meet on service it would be found of very great advantage to have all their establishments similar.

242. Is the rejection of sepoys from all the other provinces in Bengal, except Behar and Oude, founded on physical or moral considerations, or on a combination of both?—They are not. The natives of the other north-west provinces are not rejected, but they have a disinclination to enter our service; in physical force they are quite equal to those of the provinces mentioned.

243. Does a similar selection of some provinces and rejection of others prevail in the Presidencies of Madras and Bombay?—Not to my knowledge; they are taken indiscriminately.

244. In the provinces from which sepoys are taken, are they taken indiscriminately from all the inhabitants, or only from particular castes?—The higher castes are preferred, but there is no absolute rejection of a fine recruit.

245. Is there any difficulty in procuring a sufficient number of recruits, or has there ever been any at the time when the native armies have been considerably extended beyond their usual force?—I never remember the smallest difficulty.

246. Will you describe how the recruiting service is carried on in Bengal?—When a large number is to be raised at once, small parties are sent in to those provinces, Behar and Oude, but generally recruits are obtainable at the head quarters. Recruits, relatives of the sepoys, are obtainable at the head quarters, or from the adjoining country. If they want a few men, the commanding officer, when the men go home on leave or furlough, says, "bring back your relations;" that is the manner in which the recruiting is carried on.

247. Do you think that the half-castes ought to be admitted into either the Company's native or European regiments as rank and file men?—I see no objection to their being allowed to enter into either branch of the service; but their services are more highly rated and better paid in many other lines.

248. To

23 February 1832.

Major-Gen.  
Sir Jasper Nicolls.

248. To what rank in either service do you think they might, with benefit to the State, be permitted to rise?—I think there is so strong a prejudice against them on the part of the natives, it is better that they should not be admitted into the rank of officers; it is better to keep them distinct in the regular army.

249. Is military flogging practised in the native army in India?—In Bengal it has been abolished, except for three or four specified crimes; and the rule of the service is, that when a lash has been inflicted upon a sepoy, he is *ipso facto* discharged from that time.

250. What are those crimes?—Military insubordination in all its branches, desertion and theft.

251. Is the punishment inflicted with or without court martial?—Always by court martial, and sentence cannot be executed without the consent of the general officer commanding the division. That is, it goes through very much greater form than it does in our service.

252. Is drunkenness a common crime in the native army in Bengal?—No; of three years, in 28,000 men, I had three instances in the whole time, and two in those were from the immoderate use of opium.

253. Have the native troops an objection to serve in one part of India rather than in another?—The sepoys of the Bengal army have a noted aversion to extend their service to any great distance from their homes; they thereby lose the advantage of their furloughs and the communication with their families, which they think essentially necessary; the stations at Mhow, Saugur, and Neemuch are therefore much disliked.

254. Are they in fact moved to any part of India?—Not further than I have specified; these are the extreme stations.

255. Is it an object of ambition with an officer of rank and character to command a native regiment?—On service I think it is, but at other times they would rather be in the enjoyment of a lucrative staff appointment.

256. Is the situation and consideration of native officers in the regiments such as to procure for them a proper degree of respect from officers and men?—I think it is; but every man has his own separate character; money gives them weight in India in the eyes of the natives, and if there is a little deficiency in character it is made up by their having a good income.

257. If it be thought improper to appoint native officers to situations of high military command, might it not be advisable to appoint them to advantageous civil appointments as a reward for good conduct?—I should be glad to see them appointed to such civil situations, but they are in general occupied by persons who have been brought up to them from the lowest stages; they would expect to come in at the top of course, from their age and rank.

258. Do the native troops carry their families about with them?—The Bengal sepoys do not; the Madras do, in considerable numbers; by families, I mean infants and women and children.

259. May he not assign part of his pay to his family when absent?—Yes; family remittances are frequent.

260. How far does interest from Europe prevail over the just claims of deserving officers serving in India?—A good introduction may be a useful thing in India as elsewhere;



23 February 1832.

Major-Gen.  
Sir Jasper Nicolls

elsewhere; but I think the officers of the Bengal army in general are selected for their merit and qualities, and by no means from such recommendations.

261. Have you observed any change in that respect since you first went to India; I mean, has merit become less efficacious than before;—have you observed that merit of late years has been less efficacious in procuring promotion, and interest more efficacious than formerly?—I am not aware of any such change.

*Luna, 27<sup>o</sup> die Februarii, 1832.*

The Right Hon. Sir JOHN BYNG, in the Chair.

Major-General Sir THOMAS REYNELI, called in and examined.

27 February 1832.

Major-Gen.  
Sir Thomas Reynell.

263. How long have you served in India, and in what rank?—I served in India on the Madras establishment from February 1805 until October 1807, on the Staff, as an Aid-de-camp and as Military Secretary, acting for a short time as Deputy Adjutant-general of the King's troops, and as Deputy Quartermaster-general of the King's troops in India. I landed again in India in the beginning of the year 1822, and I left India in the beginning of the year 1828; during the whole of the latter period I was Major-general upon the Staff, and commanding the Meerut or north-west division.

264. What is your opinion of the discipline, spirit and efficiency of the native army, both of Bengal and Madras?—I almost fear to give an opinion of the Madras, it is such a long time since I served there; great alterations have taken place since that period.

265. The discipline, spirit, and efficiency?—With regard to the discipline of the native army of Bengal, I think it extraordinary, considering the difficulties they have to contend with in instruction; at the same time it is in a certain degree imperfect, because that which the sepoys learn so soon evaporates, if I may use the word. Regimentally, one sees a battalion exercise in an extraordinary manner; but when you come to manœuvre in large bodies the sepoys act under the great disadvantage of knowing little themselves perfectly, and but ill understand the orders that are given in a foreign language; but a good deal of this may be rectified by the activity and exertions of good commanding and other officers. The general state of discipline I think good; they are subordinate; they are patient; and they are certainly obedient to their orders. I consider them to be animated by a good spirit, and I have had a good opportunity of witnessing it in the late service before Bhurtpore. There I have seen them in the trenches, working at very laborious employments, and, I believe, contrary to their own religious feelings. I think that some disinclination to work in this manner appeared at first; but when it was explained to be a military duty they performed it with good will. I consider them, generally speaking, an efficient army, the Bengal army.

266. Have

27 February 1832.

Major-Gen.  
*Sir Thomas Reynell.*

266. Have you observed any difference in the work between the sepoys from different districts in the same presidency?—Yes, I think I have.

267. Have you observed any difference in the work between different sepoys of the same presidency?—I should say the Oude men generally were the best soldiers.

268. Do you think that the native soldiers are in general satisfied with their respective conditions, and well affected to their employers?—I certainly do.

269. Is the military service of the Company popular with the natives?—I think it popular with the natives, inasmuch as they look forward, in the course of time, to deriving a solid benefit from it by promotion, or by some provision in retiring.

270. What are the habits of the native soldier; is he orderly and easily managed?—I think his habits are very orderly, and I think they are very easily managed.

271. How, as compared with the European soldier; I mean, as to order and being easily managed?—I think he is much more orderly than European soldiers in general, from the mere circumstance of his not being so given to drink.

272. What are the feelings of the native soldier towards his European officer?—I think that depends in a great measure upon the conduct of the European officer to him.

273. Was any change observable, in this respect, during your command?—None whatever; that is, individually speaking.

274. What are the pay and allowance of the sepoys in the presidency of Bengal?—I do not exactly know; I believe it is different according to their service; from five rupees to seven rupees a month, I think it is, as well as I recollect it. No accounts are kept in ledgers with the sepoys, as in the King's service; they are paid their money monthly, in the manner that domestics are paid in that country.

275. How is their rate of pay as compared with the price of labour in the country?—It is to the advantage of the soldier, I think; rather to the advantage of the soldier.

276. Is there any difference in the several provinces of Bengal?—No, I believe none. Do you mean in point of expense?

277. No, the pay?—No, I believe not.

278. And comparison with labour?—No, I believe not.

279. In what respects do the accommodations, equipments, or allowances of the sepoys in the field, or in cantonment, differ from those of the European soldiers of the King's service, either in India or in other parts of the world?—The allowances differ in his pay. There is a difference in pay, and a difference in food, and a difference in provision in quarters; for instance, the sepoy makes his own hut, whereas the European is provided with a barrack in the cantonment. There is some difference; I believe the King's troops have a small allowance more; there are differences of allowance certainly, greater allowances; the officers have advantages. I have it by recollection, that in the various ranks there is an allowance of batta, which adds considerably to the income of officers serving in India.

280. Is the difference in the pay and allowance of the native soldiers in the different presidencies matter of complaint or discontent?—I never heard that it was.

27 February 1832.

Major-Gen.  
*So Thomas Rennell.*

281. Should you think it important to equalize them?—I certainly should, as far as it could be done consistently with the peculiarities of each presidency; and I consider that great benefit has arisen from the arrangements that have taken place lately to put the three presidencies as much upon the same system of payment as possible, and I believe that it has taken place to a very great extent.

282. Do you think it necessary that an European officer of an Indian corps should be trained up with them through the different steps of promotion?—I certainly do, because it gives him the great advantage of becoming acquainted with the same native soldiers; in short, of knowing and being known, which I consider of very great importance for the good of the service.

283. Do the officers live much among the men?—I think not.

284. Do they more or less so than in European regiments?—Certainly less so.

285. Do you think the native officers are sufficiently encouraged?—I think not; but great encouragement was given, as far as possible, by Lord Combermere to the native officers; and the European officers were exhorted to be kind and conciliating in their manners and communications with them.

286. Is there any additional encouragement that you would recommend?—None, further than what might be dictated by good sense and the necessity of keeping up an intercourse between the officers, between the native and European officers of the same regiments.

287. To what rank of officers can natives be raised?—To the rank of subahdar-major.

288. Might they with advantage be admitted to higher rank?—I cannot see any advantage that would arise from it.

289. The rule as to batta is not the same in all the presidencies?—I believe it has been assimilated as much as possible in latter years.

290. You cannot speak as to any particular distinction?—No.

291. In what way do the different branches of the Company's or King's army come under the half-batta regulation in Bengal?—I can only speak from recollection in the instances of a few particular stations, five I think there are. Fort William has always been a half-batta station, I believe.

292. Do you think the pay and allowance of the Company's European officers are sufficient in the several ranks in Bengal?—I think them sufficient, but not more than sufficient.

293. In Bengal are the habits of expense excessive in the officers?—I should say not.

294. Is there any difference of late years in that respect?—I should say they were more expensive formerly.

295. Are they more expensive in Bengal than at Madras?—I should say not; I should say not, from what I hear and from what I have learned.

296. What is your opinion as to establishing different rates of allowance in the field and in cantonment?—I think it beneficial, inasmuch as that the expense in the field is so much greater, from various contingencies.

297. How long has the practice of equal allowance in peace and war prevailed in Bengal?—I really cannot recollect; I think it was since Lord Wellesley's time, certainly.

298. Do

27 February 1892

Major-Gen.  
*Sir Thomas Rennell*

298. Do you know for what reason that arrangement was made?—With a view to decrease the public expense.

299. What effect has it produced on the spirit and efficiency of the army?—I should think not a bad effect, neither one or the other.

300. Are the European officers of the Company's service satisfied with their condition?—When I had an opportunity of seeing them they were perfectly satisfied; but I understand since that some orders have been issued that have rendered them very much dissatisfied.

301. Do they possess many advantages peculiar to that service?—They do; but they are counterbalanced by many disadvantages, such as climate, unavoidable expense of living, &c.

302. Are not some of those advantages of very recent date?—Not that I know of.

303. What is the effect of the relative condition of the two services, with respect to the rules which regulate the promotion of His Majesty's and the Company's officers?—As far as I know, it is satisfactory; every thing has been done to put them as much upon a level as possible within late years.

304. Which of the two classes of officers are relatively more advanced in their promotion, in the ranks of field officer, captain, and subaltern?—I should think they would be found pretty much the same, with the exception of the advantage the King's officers have to advance themselves by purchase.

305. Do field officers of the King's or Company's service obtain the greater number of divisional or stational commands?—The advantage is with the Company's certainly, from the circumstance of their having so few officers in proportion in the very high ranks.

306. Are officers of the King's service eligible to hold such appointments on the general staff as those of Brigade Major, Adjutant-general or Assistant Adjutant-general of the division or station at which his regiment may be serving?—He is not.

307. How far, in your opinion, would it be equitable that he should be so?—I should think, according to the proportion of the number of the King's regiments in India.

308. Would it, in your opinion, be advantageous to the two services if the army of the Company were to be made a King's army?—I should think so.

309. On what principle could such a transfer be made?—By the Indian army being a King's colonial army.

310. Would you in that case unite the three armies, as has sometimes been suggested?—I think not. I would have them separately; the colonial Madras army, the colonial Bengal army, and the colonial Bombay army.

311. Does the command-money, of 400 rupees per month, to an officer in command of a regiment, operate as an inducement to good officers to remain with their corps rather than seek employment on the general's staff?—I should think it does, because there are so few staff situations that would place him in a more lucrative position.

312. Is there a rule from the Court of Directors, requiring that only a certain proportion of officers should be absent from their regiments on the staff at one time?—There is.

27 February 1832.

Major-Gen.  
*Sir Thomas Reynell.*

313. Has it been efficacious in equalizing the number of officers available for duty in their corps?—I believe it has. It is but of recent date.

314. Do you think that the rule, strictly adhered to, limits too much the selection of suitable officers for staff employ?—I think not.

315. Would the formation of a certain number of skeleton corps, with the view of substituting an officer of a skeleton corps in the place of a staff absentee, be a more eligible mode of obtaining the required number of officers with their regiments?—I certainly think it would be a good arrangement, inasmuch as it would tend to the efficiency of the corps.

316. As that would make a difference in the promotion, it would be requisite that the officer who leaves the corps should be entitled to general promotion beyond the one who is next in succession in the regiment?—To general promotion, that is fair enough, but not to regimental; the one from the skeleton corps would come in junior in the rank.

317. The officer going out should be entitled to general promotion from the date of his commission?—Certainly.

318. Supposing that promotion could in any way be equalized, in the first introduction of such a plan, do you think that the irregularities of promotion which would be occasioned by it would be an objection?—I think it would be a very great disadvantage, the irregularities would; at the same time it would be optional to officers to accept the staff situation or not.

319. When troops are in the field, and brigaded, are not the King's officers equally eligible with the Company's to the brigade staff?—They are.

320. You have given your opinion that staff situations should be proportionably given to the King's and the Company's officers when not in the field: do you think that the officers of His Majesty's service should be employed on general or other staff, without reference to their period of service in India, and a knowledge of the native languages?—Certainly not. The choice of the King's officers to staff situations should be regulated by the period they have been in India, and by their known acquaintance with Indian habits, and with the language.

321. What is the proportion of corps on full and half batta, and on full and half tentage, at the presidency of Bengal?—I should think an eighth of the army on half, and the rest on full. I cannot correctly say.

322. Are the stations in the Lower Provinces of Bengal more expensive as compared with those of the Upper Provinces?—I think not. I should think it was in favour of the Lower Provinces.

323. Do you suppose that the expenses to which an officer is necessarily exposed, are greater or less at Bengal than at Madras or Bombay?—I should think not; as far as I know, I should say not.

324. Which presidency do you consider the least expensive to an European officer?—I really cannot say; I suppose they are pretty much alike. It depends upon the individuals pretty much.

325. Before the stations in the Lower Provinces of Bengal were reduced to half batta, with house-rent, the officers were generally, I conclude, in the receipt of full batta?—They were, I believe, with the exception of those at Fort William, for whom barracks were provided.

326. And

27 February 1832.

Major-Gen.  
*Sir Thomas Reynell.*

326. And were in the receipt of the same allowances in garrison or cantonment as in the field?—Yes, because they were always considered to be ready for the field.

327. Has it been in your knowledge, that officers called upon suddenly to take the field, have not been provided with adequate funds to meet the requisite expenses of marching, saved from the spare rate of allowance?—It has not.

328. Do subalterns generally live up to the actual allowance when on full, as well as on half batta with house-rent?—I should think the instances of those who do not are very rare.

329. If in receipt of higher allowance, would they be likely to save with a view to a furlough to Europe or eventual retirement?—Perhaps some few would, but I should think the generality would not.

330. Would any equalization between the full and the half batta be desirable; that is, taking from one and adding to the other?—I should think it would. It would be very little felt, I should think.

331. Are officers in the receipt of full tent allowance always provided with the requisite camp equipage and equipments?—They usually have their camp equipage, and are supposed to have baggage animals.

332. How often and in what manner are the tents and equipments of European officers mustered and examined, in order to ascertain that they are in good and efficient order?—I believe that that is rarely; he usually has his camp equipment, and the carriage animals are so easily hired, you never press an officer to have them unless he actually requires them. The allowance is given for providing him with quarters; the allowance is meant to meet the expense of providing him with a house, which he is obliged to do on arriving at his station.

333. Be so good as to state any observation that may occur to you in regard to the system of Indian tentage, not comprised in your answers to the preceding queries?—Every officer is invariably provided with tents; and as animals can always at least as far as my own station went, be procured for hire at the moment, I do not think there is any necessity for altering the system that prevails.

334. Do officers in the Company's service prefer service with a native to an European corps?—They do.

335. Is it customary for European officers, on their first arrival in India, to serve with an European corps before they are attached to a native regiment?—I believe not always.

336. Might it not be desirable that they should do so?—Certainly very desirable.

337. May I ask what measures are taken to impress upon the minds of young officers the importance of respecting the prejudices of the native soldiers?—I should imagine that that depends entirely upon the feeling, and the capacity I may say, of the officer under whose command he is placed; or rather, the good sense.

338. What has been the effect of granting the brevet rank of captain to the subalterns of the King's and the Company's service of 15 years' standing, on the relative condition of the two services?—The effect is felt very triflingly, except at courts martial and garrison duties.

339. Is the measure of equal advantage to a King's as to a Company's officer?—Certainly; and I will add, of very little advantage to either, except the gratification that an old subaltern feels from being called captain.

340. Is

27 February 1832.

Major-Gen.  
Sir Thomas Reunell.

340. Is there, in your opinion, any objection to the grant of the brevet rank of lieutenant-colonel and of major respectively, to officers in the Company's service holding the situation of adjutant-general, quartermaster-general, and of deputy in each, as in His Majesty's service, if at the time of their appointment they had not that rank?—I should rather object to it.

341. May I ask why?—From the nature of their service.

342. They have a temporary rank?—A temporary official rank, superior to their army rank.

343. Do you think it advantageous or otherwise that there should be one Commander-in-chief for the three armies, and a commander of the forces to manage the details of each presidency?—I should think not, from the circumstance of the immensity of detail into which that chief would have to go.

344. Is it, in your opinion, of importance that an officer holding the situation of Commander-in-chief in India should previously have served in that country?—I think so; I think it would be of great advantage to the chief himself as well as to the service generally.

345. In like manner, what period of service in India would it be desirable that a general officer on the staff of His Majesty's army should have passed before he is appointed to such command?—I should say from five or six years would be quite sufficient. In five or six years he would gain that general knowledge of India and Indian circumstances that would enable him to perform the duty.

346. You would apply the same to an officer holding the situation of adjutant or quartermaster-general of the King's forces in India?—I think not. It might be desirable, but not so necessary.

347. Have officers of the Company's service been in command of the army in India?—No, not that I know of. They have commanded in the presidencies temporarily.

348. Is there any and what difficulty in the reduction of the cavalry and infantry of the Company's service by whole regiments?—None that I know of. The officers are usually seconded on the other regiments, and the men transferred to corps to make up the deficiency; the rest is disbanded.

349. Has any such reduction of regular regiments of cavalry or infantry come under your knowledge since the introduction of regimental promotion in 1796?—None.

350. Is service in India more or less advantageous than service in any of His Majesty's colonies in which you may have served?—I think it is more so to the higher ranks, but not to the lower.

351. I think you have not served regimentally in India?—No.

352. Has any discontent been expressed by officers or men on removal from a presidency at which the allowances were relatively higher, to another at which they were less?—Not within my knowledge.

353. Do you think that these differences are of sufficient importance to call for the adoption of a general measure which would put the three armies on precisely the same footing?—I certainly think that the three armies should be put on as nearly a similar footing as it possibly could be done. Every shade of difference should be got rid of that could be possibly effected.

354. Do

27 February 1842.

Major-Gen.  
Sir Thomas Remill.

354. Do His Majesty's officers when in command of a division or station, being of a superior *army*, but inferior regimental rank to the Company's officers, experience any difference in the amount of remuneration attached to such command?—I think not. He gets whatever is allotted to the station he commands.

355. Do the Company's officers in general avail themselves of the privilege of a furlough to Europe on the pay of their rank, for three years, after completing an actual service in India?—I should say not, unless they have some strong motive for it.

356. Do you know what prevents them?—Their want of means.

357. Have you observed in officers who have been on furlough to Europe a strong disinclination to return?—Certainly not.

358. Do you think that the effect of the furlough regulation, when officers have availed themselves of it, has been an inducement to them to save up with a view to their eventual retirement on full pay, when they have served the required period of 22 years?—I should doubt it.

359. Do they more usually like to complete their 22 years without the intermediate break of a three years' furlough in Europe?—I should think so, if by chance they are in good situations in India; that is, hold lucrative situations.

360. Do officers in general avail themselves of the retiring regulation?—A good proportion do; I would not say a great proportion, but a proportion do.

361. You do not mean to say half?—No, certainly not. A proportion do; but not so many as remain to serve.

362. What is your opinion of the command-money arrangement, which prevents a colonel in receipt of off- reckonings, when in command of his regiment, from drawing at the same time the allowance attached to such command?—I was not aware that such was the case.

363. There being a regulation that prevents a colonel in the receipt of off- reckoning from receiving the command money of 400 rupees per month, what is your opinion of that regulation for the public service?—I think it is a wise regulation.

364. What are the rules in force in regard to the repairs of arms and accoutrements in the King's and Company's service?—In the King's service they remain the same as in every other part of the world, I think; and the Company's are repaired with the regiment, by the armourer also.

365. Is there not an allowance to officers commanding companies, for that purpose?—There is.

366. Are the repairs more serviceably performed regimentally than at the general magazine?—I should think not.

367. What are the rules at Bengal in regard to the victualling of the European soldier?—He is victualled by contract; a certain sum is stopped for his ration; the supply of meat is by contract; butchers supply and bakers supply the regiments with meat and bread. Nothing can be better than the supply of meat and bread to Europeans in India; the whole time I commanded at Meerut I never recollect a complaint coming to me about meat or bread.

368. Then you naturally prefer that arrangement to the soldiers supplying themselves?—Certainly. They could not supply themselves.

369. Is



27 February 1832.

Major-Gen.  
*Sir Thomas Reynell.*

369. Is the practice of inebriety more or less frequent among the European soldiers than formerly?—The canteen was not established in my time, and therefore I cannot speak to that.

370. What has been the effect of soldiers' libraries which have been sent out by the Company for their use?—I fear that they are not so much frequented by the soldiers as we could wish. I found very few of them went to the library. I first established it at Meerut, and I found it very little frequented by the soldiers.

371. What other methods are resorted to for diverting the minds of the soldiers when not on duty and shut up in their barracks?—None that I can mention, except by libraries within themselves, from whence books are lent; they are not lent books from the general libraries: in some regiments they had libraries of their own, and the men read on their beds. There was nothing else to resort to for amusement in the barracks, nothing that I ever heard of.

372. Were regimental schools frequently in the corps under your orders?—In all the European corps, and I may add excellent ones, particularly good in the Company's horse-artillery; they had a fine library also.

373. Were they well attended?—Very well attended. I have seen 60 and 70 men of the horse-artillery at the school.

374. Are there not generally public fives' courts established at each station?—Yes, there are.

375. The half-caste children of European soldiers, as well as the children of European women, are taught in some school, are they not?—They are, invariably.

376. Does the clergyman of the station visit these schools, and exercise any degree of superintendence over them?—He does, constantly.

377. At what age are these children removed to the orphan-school at the presidency to which they belong?—I do not exactly recollect; I believe it is only done with vacancies; it is not done generally.

378. In what manner are the children of European soldiers employed when they have left the orphan-school, and are too old to attend the regimental one?—There is no employment for them, except becoming drummers in the native regiments.

379. Are any of the half-caste descendants of European soldiers ever enlisted into an European regiment?—Sometimes as drummers; but rarely.

380. Is the half-caste population in the neighbourhood of an European cantonment generally considerable?—In the neighbourhood of the cantonment where I resided it was very inconsiderable.

381. Is it more or less on the increase?—I should think not much on the increase.

382. Are many of the sons of European soldiers by European mothers, when of a proper age, enlisted into the regiments of the King's or the Company's service?—Usually into their own regiments, I think.

383. When a King's regiment is ordered to England, do the soldiers generally prefer volunteering into another that has to remain?—They do.

384. Are they permitted so to do?—Such has been the rule of the service hitherto.

385. In point of expense it is advantageous, is it not?—Undoubtedly.

386. What are the duties of sergeants-major and quartermaster-sergeants of a native corps?—Generally, I think, superintending the drill.

387. Are

387. Are those two persons much in communication with the natives, or the contrary?—They are certainly in communication with the natives a good deal; at least as much as their language will permit of.

388. Has it happened that they have acquired earlier intelligence of the dissatisfaction of the corps than the European commissioned officers?—Not that I ever heard of.

389. In the absence of European commissioned officers, would the command of a native corps devolve upon the senior European non-commissioned officer, or the senior native commissioned officer?—I should say the senior native commissioned officer.

390. Is the relative situation of an European non-commissioned officer in a native corps preferable to that of a non-commissioned officer in an European corps?—I think not.

391. Are they sufficient to make it preferable for men of good character to seek such employment in a native corps as sergeant-major or quartermaster-sergeant?—Certainly.

392. Have difficulties ever been experienced in obtaining suitable men for the situation of sergeant-major and quartermaster-sergeant of a native corps?—None whatever, that I know of.

393. Do sergeants in an European regiment volunteer to the situations of sergeant-major and quartermaster-sergeant in native corps?—They do sometimes; but the appointment is usually to a deserving intelligent private, I think.

394. Are there at present as many European non-commissioned officers with a native corps as is desirable, or could their service, in your opinion, be altogether dispensed with?—I think there are quite sufficient of them; and I do not think their services could well be dispensed with.

395. What, in your opinion, is the number of European officers, including the command and staff of the corps, which you think are requisite to be present with a regiment of cavalry of eight troops?—I think it would be desirable to have two thirds.

396. Two thirds besides the commandant and the staff?—Yes.

397. The same with a regiment of infantry?—And the same with a regiment of infantry, if it could be.

398. What number of European officers do you think requisite for a troop of native horse-artillery of six pieces?—I should think four; that is, to make allowances for those who are away from casualties.

399. Either when serving with a brigade, or detached on separate command?—Serving with a brigade, perhaps less might do; but to belong to the troop I would have four.

400. Present?—No, I should think three.

401. An establishment of four, with three present?—Yes.

402. The same with respect to a company of native foot-artillery of six pieces?—I should think the same; yes.

403. What are the duties respectively discharged by the European and native officers of a troop or company?—The native officers do a great deal of the internal duty of the company, and the European officers in the field and on duty.

E. I.—V.

E

404. Is

27 February 1832.

Major Gen.  
Sir Thomas Reynell.

27 February 1832.

Major-Gen.  
Sir Thomas Reynell.

404. Is the European officer in communication much with the men of his troop or company when not on parade?—I should think not a great deal.

405. Is there generally any communication between the European and native officers of a troop or company when not on duty?—There is.

406. Both as regards the duty and otherwise?—A little otherwise, I should think; but on points of duty there is.

407. Are the men paid by the European officer of the troop or company?—They are, with the assistance of the pay-havildar.

408. By whom is the money conveyed from the European officer to the trooper or soldier?—By the havildar; from the European officer to the pay-havildar of the troop or company.

409. Does the European officer of a troop or company investigate the complaints of the men under his charge previous to their being laid before the commanding officer of the corps?—He is expected so to do.

410. How often and at what particular times are such complaints inquired into and decided by the commanding officer?—That I cannot answer; it depends entirely upon the arrangement of the commanding officer; differently in different regiments.

*Jovis, 1<sup>o</sup> die Martii, 1832.*

The Right Hon. Sir JOHN BYNG, in the Chair.

Major-General Sir THOMAS REYNELL, again called in and examined.

1 March 1832.

Major-Gen.  
Sir Thomas Reynell.

411. WHAT duties are generally discharged by the adjutant of the regiment: it is an European adjutant to the native corps, is it not?—It is an European adjutant.

412. What duties are generally discharged by the European adjutant of a native regiment?—He superintends the drill; he parades and inspects all guards and commands, receives and issues orders, and in fact performs duties as nearly similar to those of an adjutant of an European regiment as possible.

413. Does he personally communicate with the men, or through the medium of native officers of his troop or company?—I should think, through the native officers: there may be times when he communicates direct with the men, according as he is familiar or otherwise with the native language. I believe the regular thing is through the native officer.

414. What are the particular duties assigned to a quartermaster and interpreter of a native regiment?—The duties are united in one person: he has the whole of the camp equipments, and what we call the regimental establishment, under his care. As quartermaster he has the charge of and superintends the camp equipments and establishment, and all the duties with regard to ammunition, and every duty

1 March 1832.

Major-Gen  
Sir Thomas Reynell.

duty that a quartermaster of an European regiment has to perform ; and at courts martial or courts of inquiry he acts as an interpreter.

415. Are these duties sufficiently extensive to incapacitate him from taking the command of a troop or company also?—I should think so.

416. Does the appointment act as an inducement to European officers generally to study the native language?—Certainly.

417. Are there any other encouragements requisite, in your opinion, to induce European officers to study the native language?—There is hardly any staff situation to which an officer is eligible that does not in itself hold out to him the encouragement; I mean, incite him to learn the language.

418. Is a preference given to officers who do understand the language?—I should think it a very great motive in the appointment.

419. How many effective officers, including the commandant and regimental staff, are generally present with native regiments?—Within my knowledge it has varied so much, that I really cannot give an answer with any chance of being correct.

420. Do jemadars rise by seniority to the higher rank of subahdar?—Invariably.

421. By seniority?—By seniority; rarely, if ever, by recommendation, except that it may happen from some extraordinary act in the field.

422. What is the rule adopted with regard to the selection of subahdar-major of the regiment?—If with seniority the individual combines other qualities, he probably will receive the appointment from his seniority in the regiment; but I have known instances of the appointment being given without reference to seniority.

423. Is the appointment made on the recommendation of the commanding officer, or does the Commander-in-chief exercise his discretion in appointing a subahdar-major?—Mostly at the recommendation of the commanding officer.

424. Are the present inducements, in respect to promotion, such as to attach the native officers permanently to the service?—They are.

425. Have the subahdars been more active in their duties since the introduction of the distinction of subahdar-major?—It certainly has given fresh excitement to the performance of their duty.

426. Can you suggest to the Committee any mode of quickening the promotion of the native officers?—I really cannot, except by pensioning them at an earlier period than is usually the case.

427. You think the appointment of a subahdar-major to each flank company desirable?—It would be desirable. Anything that would hold out to native officers additional rewards should be done, if it could be effected without any very great expense.

428. Has it come within your knowledge that native officers have been appointed as aides-de-camp to general officers?—Never.

429. What would be your opinion as to such an employment, of course at the option of the individual general officer: I mean in addition to his European one?—It might be desirable, if the general officer spoke the language so well as to be able to profit by intercourse or communication with him.

1 March 1832.

Major-Gen.  
*Sir Thomas Reynell.*

430. Has it not been customary at some of the presidencies to reward distinguished native officers by appointing them as killedars of forts, or granting them an allowance for a palanquin?—I do not recollect any being appointed to be killedars of forts. I recollect particularly native officers receiving in reward of service a palanquin and monthly allowance.

431. What proportion may the allowance of a sepoy bear to the wages of labour in that part of India in which you have been serving?—I should think as four to seven. I should think the sepoy has nearly double what the lowest workman or common labourer has.

432. Do you think the regulation of the European service, of increasing the pay of a soldier in proportion to his length of service, could with propriety and advantage be extended to the native soldier in India?—I certainly do.

433. In that case perhaps, in future enlistments, you would lower the commencing rate of pay, and add to it progressively?—No, I do not think that would answer; any arrangement that would lower at once the commencing rate of pay would be objectionable.

434. Does it frequently occur that upon the removal of a native regiment from the Upper to the Lower Provinces of Bengal desertions take place?—Never, to my recollection, to any great extent; but it has happened certainly in some instances, and generally upon leaving places where they had been recruited.

435. Are you of opinion that the existing scale of allowances to native officers and non-commissioned officers is susceptible of any improvement?—Yes, I think so. I think the jemadars have too small a pay in proportion to the subadars. I think the subadars are very fairly paid; but the difference between the havildar and the jemadar is not sufficient.

436. What is the nature of the arrangements by which saddlery and horse appointments are supplied and kept in repair, at the presidency of Bengal?—By the allowance to the troop captains.

437. What is the amount of the contract?—I do not exactly recollect what is the amount. I believe it is much the same as is made to a captain of European cavalry.

438. What are the arrangements to ascertain that the articles are efficiently supplied and kept in repair?—By regimental inspection of the commanding officer.

439. How frequent?—I believe monthly.

440. What are the arrangements at Bengal for the provision of horses for the re-mount?—When the annual supply from the several studs does not meet the demand for horses for the artillery, the King's regiments, and the native cavalry, officers are given a latitude of purchasing horses in the country, and a given sum allowed for that purpose.

441. Are the horses obtained from the stud, or the country dealers, of a superior or inferior description?—I prefer the stud horses; but I know a commanding officer of the King's cavalry who for his regiment preferred the horses that he purchased in the country; but I have heard since that by experience he has found that he was wrong.

442. How are the stud horses bred?—I believe there is a difference in the mode adopted at the different studs. At the Haupper stud, near to Meerut, the mares were

1 March 1832.

Major-Gen.  
*Sir Thomas Reynell.*

were brought by the peasants or farmers to the stud. They afterwards took back the mare, and when the colt had got to a certain age it was purchased by the stud and trained at the stud until fit for service.

443. Are the cavalry and artillery horses generally in stables or not?—They are generally kept in stables.

444. But not always?—Not always; within my knowledge they were all in cantonment stables. I superintended the building of the stables of the 10th Light Cavalry at Meerut, when that regiment was first embodied.

445. Do you give a preference to their being kept in stables to the other mode?—I certainly do; but there are other officers who think it would be as well to make them rough it; I believe in some parts of India they do so.

446. Are the stud horses bred in sufficient numbers to supply the horse-artillery and European cavalry?—A sufficiency was not bred in India at the time I left, but there was every prospect of a sufficient supply being furnished in a short time from that source, and I should think by this time they are.

447. Had the farmer, who brought the mare to be covered and registered, an option respecting his colt, or was he compelled to give him to the Company at a stated price at a certain age?—To the best of my recollection he is obliged to dispose of the horse to the Company, if required to do so, at a fixed price.

448. Are the staff appointments in India upon the same footing as to duty, and as to emoluments, as in other stations of the British army?—As to duty I think they are, but I should think as to allowances different.

449. Are not the allowances in India more lucrative than those on any other station?—I should say they are.

450. Do the duties in any of the staff departments in India differ from those in any of the other colonies?—In reply to this, it may perhaps be expedient to say that the whole commissariat officers are supplied from the army.

451. Is there any particular rule of promotion in the department of the adjutant-general, quartermaster-general and commissariat, observed?—In the commissariat they rise to different ranks as specified gradually to the top of the list of assistant-commissaries; the two higher appointments of deputy and commissary-general remain for the selection of the Government; and the same applies to the other departments.

452. Do you think any restrictions in regard to the appointment in the general staff to be advisable?—I should think if the arrangement for the commissariat could be altered, it would be advisable, so as not to deprive the army of so many officers; but there are many other considerations that probably would oppose any such arrangements.

453. I would extend the previous question to that of the pay department?—There are so few officers employed in the pay department that I do not think it of any object to make an alteration in the pay department.

454. What are the military stores used in India that are obtained from England?—I believe that most of the military stores are brought out from England, powder however is made in India; the gun-carriages are made in India, but the models for them came from England.

455. What

1 March 1832.

Major-Gen.  
*Sir Thomas Reynell.*

455. What articles, in your opinion, can be best supplied from England, and what in India?—Most articles could be best supplied from England, and perhaps wood could be best procured in India.

456. As far as your knowledge goes, are the tents supplied to the troops the same at the three several presidencies?—That I cannot answer, but I should think nearly the same.

457. In the event of their not being so, would you think it advantageous that they should?—Certainly; anything that promotes uniformity I think advantageous.

458. What are the peculiar duties of a surgeon attached to an European corps in India?—The care of his hospital, and also to attend the English gentlemen, both civil and military, and their families, at the station.

459. What are the duties of a surgeon attached to a native corps, and do they differ in any respect from those of a surgeon attached to an European regiment?—Not in the least, except that he has much less duty to perform, and I believe not so many books to keep or reports to make.

460. What is the nature of the medical contracts which were formerly held by surgeons and assistant surgeons of corps, European and native, in India?—The contract, I believe, was nothing more than a certain sum of money, which he received for providing country medicines, according to the number of men that he had under his charge. The chief medicines are generally supplied from the public stores by indents. I have heard that alterations, diminishing the allowance to the medical departments, have taken place since I left India.

461. Are there any arrangements in regard to general officers which, in your opinion, could with advantage be introduced into the service?—It has often occurred to me that the Company's service, generally, would benefit if when an officer obtained the rank of major-general, he was considered eligible to serve on the staff of any of the presidencies.

462. What is your opinion of that part of the Company's regulations which require a service for a specific period as superintending surgeon or member of the medical board, in order to entitle the medical officer to the higher scale of retiring pension?—I think it is a very just arrangement.

463. Would it be desirable or otherwise, in your opinion, that the inspector of hospitals of His Majesty's regiments in India should have a seat at the medical board of the presidency to which he belongs?—I certainly think he should, as belonging to a large portion of the army.

464. Is it of advantage to the public service in India that there should be a superintending medical officer who has also had experience of diseases in other climates?—I think so.

465. Do you think that previous service in India, as well as in other quarters of the world, is a qualification that should have weight in selecting a gentleman for the appointment of inspector of His Majesty's hospitals in India?—Undoubtedly.

466. In what way can the duties of His Majesty's inspectors of hospitals be regulated so as to prevent collision between them and the superintending medical officers of the Company's service?—I cannot take on me to answer that question satisfactorily.

467. What

1 March 1832.

Major-Gen.  
*Sir Thomas Reynell*

467. What are the particular services that have been performed by the inspectors of hospitals of His Majesty's regiments in India, since their appointment?—I have had little opportunity of knowing what is the duty of inspector of hospitals, but I believe it is entirely confined to his communication with the surgeons of the different regiments in His Majesty's service, and with the director-general of hospitals at home.

468. In what respect may the medical departments of the two services have been improved by their introduction?—I do not feel myself competent to answer that satisfactorily.

469. On the last day of meeting you said you were of opinion it would be advantageous for the two services if the Company's army was transferred to the King; we want to know on what ground you have formed that opinion?—My reply to that question was apart from any consideration except that which arose from what I conceived would be the benefit to the service generally, from the interests of the army being under one master; how far it would be practicable or even desirable, should the government of India remain as it is, I much doubt.

470. Is there any jealousy between the King's and the Company's troops in India?—There must be something like jealousy. It is impossible that two services constituted as they are, should be there without jealousy; but it is astonishing how little it appears, and how well they manage to go on together.

471. Is there any wish on the part of the Company's troops to be transferred to the King?—My opinion is, it would be generally satisfactory to, perhaps, the younger men; I should doubt whether the old officers would like it.

472. How far would it be practicable to amalgamate the principle of the two services; the principle of seniority prevailing in the one service, and a combined principle of merit, interest, and purchase, in the King's?—In my opinion, even allowing that you were to make it a Royal army, you would be obliged to leave it in regard to promotion pretty much as it is, unless you introduced the advantage of purchase between officers. In fact the armies must remain distinct as they are, though under another denomination.

473. Is the proportion of European officers to native regiments a sufficient one, in your opinion?—I think not; I think they should have at least three officers a company or troop.

474. What, in your opinion, would be a proper proportion of officers to each native regiment, on the present establishment?—I should think at least three field officers, and three officers to each company, exclusive of the regimental staff.

475. In your opinion, that would be sufficient to furnish an ample quantity of effective officers with the regiment, and also a sufficient number to perform the general staff duties of the army?—No, I think not; I mean three officers effective, for the purposes of meeting the temporary casualties occasioned by furlough and sickness. If for all purposes, I would then say four.

476. What is the general strength of native regiments of cavalry?—There used to be 80 a troop, and eight troops: they are reduced now to six troops.

477. You do not mean three field officers to regiments of cavalry?—No; I mean two.

478. What



1 March 1832.

Major-Gen.  
*Sir Thomas Reynell.*

478. What is the general strength of each troop and company of native regiments?—When I was in India, as well as I recollect, the troops were at 80 each, and the companies were at 100.

479. Is there any general rule by which a certain number of European officers must be present with each native regiment?—Not that I know of.

480. Is it a part of the Company's policy to intermingle Mahomedans and Hindoos in the same regiment?—I do not know whether it is done from policy, but I believe it happens that they are intermingled in all corps.

481. In the local corps?—I cannot exactly answer as to the local corps, but I believe so; and it is, I believe, the better system.

482. If a transfer of the army of India was to take place to the King, do you think the European regiments and artillery at present attached to the Company's army should remain a part of the colonial branch?—I think so, unless it should be found necessary to make a distinct provision for them.

483. Do you not think, that if the European artillery and infantry were separated, and the colonial branch entirely native, that it would be liable to become rather an inferior branch of service, from not having the same prominent duties to perform at a period of war?—Not more than at present.

484. If the army became the King's, is it your opinion that staff situations in India could be filled without limitation as to periods of service in India, and knowledge of the native languages?—Certainly not.

485. Have you known of any difficulty, arising out of the feelings of sepoys, on removing native regiments from one province in India to another?—Not in the least; and it is the custom to march them from one part of the country to another, just as the exigencies of the service require.

486. Are you of opinion that field officers in general, from their age or otherwise, are competent to the active duties of their situation?—I have found some instances where I thought they were not, but not many.

487. The captains of companies, from being younger, are probably more so?—They are very efficient.

Colonel SALMOND, called in and examined.

*Colonel Salmond.*

488. WHAT situation do you hold now?—Military Secretary at the India House.

489. How long have you been in the military service of India?—About 50 years.

490. What situations have you held?—The first staff situation I held, except the regimental staff of adjutant, was that of Military Secretary to Lord Wellesley, and I was afterwards Military Auditor-General of Bengal.

491. Your service has been chiefly confined to the presidency of Bengal?—Chiefly.

492. Are you conversant with the military details of the other presidencies?—I have visited the other presidencies for the special purpose, by Lord Wellesley's direction, of looking into the military finances of the three presidencies.

493. What is your opinion of the discipline, spirit and efficiency of the native army of Bengal, Madras, and Bombay?—I have the very best opinion both of its spirit, efficiency, and discipline.

494. Have

1 March 1832.

Colonel Salmon.

494. Have you observed any difference in these respects between the sepoy from different districts in the same presidency?—I cannot say I have.

495. Do you think that the native soldiers are in general satisfied with their condition?—I believe perfectly so.

496. And well affected to the service?—Yes.

497. Is the military service of the Company popular with the natives in India?—Yes. There is no want of recruits.

498. What are the habits of the native soldier: is he orderly and easily managed?—Extremely orderly, and very easy of management.

499. What are the feelings of the native soldier towards an European officer?—Generally, I think, those of attachment.

500. Is there any change observable in that respect of later years?—I cannot very well speak to that, it being 30 years since I left India; but I have no reason to believe there is, from the documents I have seen in my official capacity at the India House. I should not suppose there is any falling off in the attachment.

501. What is the pay and allowance of the sepoy in Bengal?—The pay of a sepoy in Bengal is  $5\frac{1}{2}$  rupees, and his batta is  $1\frac{1}{2}$  rupee, that is seven altogether.

502. Are they the same in the other presidencies?—Not exactly; but the difference is not material. The pay, I think, at Madras and Bombay is seven rupees a month; when they take the field they have an extra batta, what may be called full batta; whereas in Bengal the extra allowance of batta is only an additional half batta: when they are in the field, the others have an advantage over the Bengal sepoy.

503. How are the wages of labour in India, as compared with the subsistence of the sepoy?—A sepoy, I should conceive, receiving seven rupees a month, must receive twice as much as a day labourer, a peasant, the class from which, in Bengal, he is taken. He receives less than many servants in the service of Europeans, but as compared with the peasantry I conceive his wages to be exceedingly good.

504. In addition to his wages, has he not many other advantages?—I do not think he has anything that can be considered of much importance. He has a coat allowed him, but that is deducted from his pay: in time of famine of course he is supported at the expense of the Government. I do not think he has any permanent advantage, beyond the chance of rising to the attainment of rank, and a pension after a service of a great number of years.

505. Is there any difference in that in the different provinces of Bengal, both as to the rate of wages and the allowance to the sepoy?—I should think very trifling.

506. Is there any difference in the pay and allowance of the sepoy in the different provinces, and is it a matter of complaint or discontent?—I have not heard of any discontents, except for a short period, when the Bengal sepoy have perhaps met on conjoint service with troops of another presidency, which lasted no longer than the matter could be made known to the Government, and was then rectified in their being all equalized.

507. From the situation you now hold, you must be perfectly competent to answer the foregoing questions?—I should consider so; I am answering them from documents that I have had an opportunity of seeing.

1 March 1832.

Colonel *Salmond*.

508. All documents regarding the army come before you, do they not?—Certainly.

509. Should you think it important to equalize the rate of pay and allowance in each of the three presidencies?—Yes, if it could be done without a very great expense. They were ordered to be equalized by the Court of Directors several years ago, as far as was practicable. The Bengal government, in reply, say they are equalized as far as is thought prudent or necessary. When they meet on service they are always put on the same footing; at other times it is not thought necessary to equalize them more than they are at present.

510. Do you think it necessary that the European officers of native corps should be trained up with the men through the different steps of promotion?—Undoubtedly.

511. Do the European officers live much with the men in native corps?—Not in the sense of entering their huts; they are always encamped immediately in the rear of the native lines, but their intercourse with them is principally confined to parade and matters of discipline.

512. What is the intercourse between European and native officers of the same regiment?—They generally enter into conversation with them after parade, and sometimes attend their entertainments.

513. Do you think the native officers are sufficiently encouraged?—They were in my time; that is 30 years ago.

514. What is the number of native officers to each troop and company?—One subahdar, one jemadar, and four or five havildars, according to the strength of the company; and four or five naicks, according to the strength of the company.

515. To what rank of officers can natives be raised?—Subahdar-major.

516. Could they with advantage be raised to a higher rank?—I should think it hazardous.

517. Were they in your time?—No, not even a subahdar-major in my time.

518. Was there in your time a rank of major or commandant, for the native officer?—No.

519. Is the batta allowance the same in all the presidencies?—It is.

520. Is there not a distinction in the different parts of Bengal?—Yes.

521. To what extent?—Full batta at the outposts and in the field, and half batta in the cantonments.

522. Is the batta allowance in proportion to the different expenses to which officers in different parts are subjected?—Not accurately, but approximately.

523. Could it with advantage be assimilated, by adding to the one and deducting from the other?—I should think not.

524. Why?—Because the expenses are greater in the field and at the outposts, than they are at the large fixed stations on the banks of the river.

525. In what particular stations do the different branches of the Company's or King's army come under the half-batta regulations, in Bengal?—Dinapore, Berham-poor, and the Presidency.

526. Do you think the pay and allowance of the Company's European officers sufficient, in the several ranks in Bengal, Madras, and Bombay?—I thought them so in my time, and I have no reason to think they are otherwise now.

1 March 1832.

Colonel Salmond.

\*527. In the Bengal army are the habits of expense excessive?—Not excessive, but greater than in the other presidencies.

528. What is your opinion of the expediency of establishing different rates of allowance in the field and in the cantons?—I think it is both just and expedient that there should be a difference between the allowance in cantonments and in the field, where the expenses are considerably increased.

529. How long has the practice of equal allowance in peace and war prevailed in Bengal?—It was introduced in the year 1801 or 1802, but there was still an exception of garrisons.

530. For what reason was the arrangement made, for equal allowance in peace and war?—The arrangement was extended only to cantonments at the places I have specified.

531. What was the reason? It was found upon calculation that it would be a saving to the Government to allow the officers full batta in all the cantonments, rather than keep them on half batta, the Government supplying the barracks.

532. Did it produce any and what effect on the spirit and efficiency of the officers and soldiers?—I am not aware that it made any difference.

533. What was the cause of the exception you alluded to in your former answer, as to garrisons?—In garrisons the State of course continues to supply the quarters, but at the open cantonments the quarters were all sold at low prices to the officers, who from that period found their own houses.

534. From your personal knowledge of India, and from the documents you see in your present situation, have you not reason to think that the European officers have much cause to be satisfied with their condition?—I think they have; though I believe some of them are not satisfied.

535. Do you know of any just cause of dissatisfaction?—No, I do not.

536. Has that partial dissatisfaction been of any and what duration?—Since the promulgation of the orders which gave rise to it, which was in November 1828.

537. Do they not possess many and great advantages peculiar to that service?—Certainly.

538. And some of them of very recent date?—Yes. In the first place they have the rank of colonel regimentally; they have also a grant of brevets for distinguished service in the field. The honours of the Bath have of late years been conferred on many Company's officers; and there has been a greater proportion of field officers to captains and subalterns, by a duplication of colonels, when the battalions were converted into regiments. Command-money has been allowed to officers commanding regiments and battalions. Brigadiers' commands have been augmented both in number and value. A fifth captain has been allowed in every regiment of cavalry and infantry, and in every battalion of engineers and artillery. An interpreter has been allowed in every regiment and battalion. Horse allowance has been granted to field officers of infantry. Six new regiments of native infantry were sanctioned in Bengal, purely out of consideration to the interests of the officers. The rates of retiring and furlough pay have been increased. The off-reckonings have been improved by liberal grants of stoppages, at the Company's expense.

1 March 1832.

Colonel *Salmond*.

expense. A retiring fund has lately been sanctioned, to which the Company have given advantages of interest and remittance, and which it is calculated will materially augment the number and expense of pensioned officers at home. Vacancies arising from death and retirement after protracted residence in Europe, have been allowed to be filled up, in all cases, from the expiration of two years from the date of landing in England.

539. What is the relative condition of the two services, meaning the King's and the Company's, as to the rules which regulate the promotion of each army?—In the King's army the officers rise by purchase and selection; in the Company's army they rise to the rank of major regimentally, then in the line: the senior lieutenant-colonel gets the first vacant regiment.

540. In which service does the officer rise quickest to the rank of field officer, setting purchase aside altogether?—I should think the Company's.

541. Do field officers in the King's or the Company's service obtain the greater number of divisional or stational commands, in proportion to the relative numbers, and the establishments to which they belong?—I cannot answer that question, but I will furnish you with an authenticated statement from my office.

*Sabbati, 3<sup>o</sup> die Martii, 1832.*

The Right Hon. Sir JOHN BYNG, in the Chair.

Colonel SALMOND called in and further examined.

3 March 1832.

Colonel *Salmond*.

542. CAN you inform the Committee now of the relative difference of commands held by the King's and Company's officers?—I beg leave to give in this statement, and I conceive the proportion to be perfectly fair.

*[The Witness delivered in the same, which was read as follows:]*

GENERAL STAFF and BRIGADIERS' COMMANDS.

		Held by King's Officers.			Held by Company's Officers.		
Bengal	{ General Staff	-	-	2	-	-	5
	{ Brigadiers	-	-	2	-	-	12
Madras	{ General Staff	-	-	2	-	-	3
	{ Brigadiers	-	-	3	-	-	9
Bombay	{ General Staff	-	-	1	-	-	2
	{ Brigadiers	-	-	*2	-	-	*7

\* The aggregate of these commands ordered to be reduced from 9 to 7.

543. Is

3 March 1832.

Colonel S. Mount.

543. Is it not so long since you served in India, that you can give the Committee little information as to the discipline and efficiency of the army now in India, but that you can give evidence principally of the financial transactions of India?—Yes, and in other matters I can speak only from the records, and the current military correspondence with India.

544. Can you give any information to the Committee of any means by which the services of the army may be rendered more efficacious without any increase of expenditure?—No, I do not think they could be rendered more efficient without a good deal of expense.

545. Is there any alteration or improvement that you would submit to the Committee, in the first place, for the improving of the efficiency of the army?—No, I am not aware of any orders except such as have already gone, that could be proposed with advantage.

546. Is there any alteration in the expenditure which you would recommend?—I think considerable savings might be made by reductions of unnecessary troops.

547. Will you state to the Committee in what particular branch of the service those reductions might be made?—I should first say all the native artillery, horse and foot, which I think at present unnecessary, and at all times dangerous.

548. Would you not, in the event of that reduction, propose a substitute in a large European force of artillery?—I apprehend that the European artillery are now sufficient; at the time the native artillery were raised there was a sufficiency, and a great difficulty of getting recruits fit for the artillery.

549. You apply that generally to the three presidencies?—Yes.

550. Do you give that information from your own observation, or from the reports received from officers in India?—From my own observation, arising out of the perusal of the records and correspondence with India.

551. Would you propose any alteration in the corps of engineers?—No.

552. Any in the cavalry?—I think the native cavalry might be reduced with advantage, and European cavalry substituted.

553. European cavalry in a lesser amount do you mean?—Fewer European cavalry would suffice. My idea is, that a larger portion of the King's troops in India ought to be cavalry, and a smaller portion infantry; and I would propose to diminish the native cavalry in proportion as I increased the European cavalry.

554. In what proportion would that be?—I should think that half the cavalry in India ought to be Europeans.

555. A third less, or a fourth less, or a fifth less, would you propose?—In Bengal I would have four additional regiments of Europeans, and I would have six less of natives.

556. Each regiment of the same strength?—Each regiment of the same strength.

557. In what ratio would you make it in Madras and in Bombay?—I would have one half European, and one half native.

558. Do you suggest any alteration in the infantry, the King's European, or the native, generally?—I think the King's European infantry might be reduced for the benefit of the finances, without danger to the State. I have already proposed that the King's cavalry should be increased; the King's infantry, I think, might be reduced

3 March 1832.

Colonel Salmond.

reduced in the same proportion, as the cavalry when increased ; and I think the four King's regiments that were sent out for the Burmese war might now safely be withdrawn.

559. Is there any suggestion that you would give for the promotion of the discipline of the army in India ?—I think it is perfectly good.

560. Are there any suggestions you would throw out in addition to those you have made, for the efficiency of the army in India ?—No.

561. Are there any alterations in the clothing ?—No.

562. Have you any other suggestion that you would submit to the Committee ?—No.

563. In substituting four regiments of European cavalry for six of native cavalry, did you mean that those four regiments should be in the Company's service, or King's troops ?—It might be either ; but I conclude of course that they would never allow them to be Company's. I went upon the idea that they would be King's, and expected that as many King's troops as Company's troops would be withdrawn or disbanded.

564. Is there any suggestion with respect to any alteration in the medical department of India you would throw out ?—No ; it has been revised very lately, and I believe satisfactorily established.

565. Any alteration in the commissary part ?—No. A question has been started, whether the supplies had better be provided by the commissariat, or by the old mode of contract ; that is a question between the home authorities and the authorities of India.

566. What do you propose doing with the officers of the cavalry regiments ?—Giving a liberal and satisfactory commuted allowance for their commissions to as many of them as chose to take it, allowing the seniors of each rank the first choice.

567. With respect to the expense of the Bengal army, can you give the Committee any notion, in general terms, of the expense of the Bengal army in the course of the year ?—About 4,600,000 *l.* sterling.

568. Does that include non-combatants as well as combatants ?—That includes all military expenses and charges.

569. Does it include pensions ?—Pensions that are paid in India, not what is paid here.

570. Will you have the goodness to state how much is paid at home, according to the best of your information ?—According to the best of my belief, it is between 500,000 *l.* and 600,000 *l.* ; that includes pay to officers at home upon furlough. I believe it also includes the amount of off-reckonings that is paid at home to the colonels of regiments, almost all of whom are at home.

571. So that the expense of the army may be stated in round numbers at 5,000,000 *l.* sterling ?—I should think it might. There are several things included, about which a question may be raised ; for instance, civil corps which may be said to be maintained for civil service, and yet they are charged here as a part of the military expense ; they are disciplined like military soldiers.

572. Are they not available for military purposes ?—Yes, they are.

573. Is it not your opinion that the statement you have given of the expense of the Indian army is a fair statement on the average of years on the present strength ?

3 March 1832.

Colonel *Sedmond*.

strength?—I would rather refer the Committee to the statement that is annually made up by the Auditor of the India House to be laid before Parliament. He divides the expenses more accurately, and the home charges from the Indian charges, and the fluctuations in India are very considerable.

574. Have not great reductions been carried on in India of late?—Very great.

575. By a Return exhibiting the number of troops serving in India during the several years from 1793 to 1831, it appears that during the years 1825 and 1826, 170,000 was the establishment of the Bengal army?—Yes.

576. The present establishment is 99,000, is it not?—I believe so.

577. Has that reduction chiefly been carried on by Lord William Bentinck?—Yes, he arrived immediately at the end of the Burmese war, when the reductions began.

578. Can you give any general information as to the decrease of expense consequent upon that reduction?—No, I could not, without reference to the annual statements from India; but it is by no means in proportion to the number of troops reduced, because the reductions are almost always by firelocks. There have been no reductions by whole regiments; the only considerable saving that has been made, is by reductions of companies or troops, which involves the diminution of two lieutenants, a cornet, or an ensign, as they happen to be cavalry or infantry.

579. On what corps has that reduction chiefly fallen?—On the native corps.

580. What description of army; infantry, cavalry, or artillery?—Every regiment of cavalry lost two troops, and every regiment of infantry two companies.

581. Was there a corresponding reduction in the artillery and engineers?—Yes.

582. Proportionate?—Yes, they all lost the same.

583. Is the Bengal army now considered on a permanent peace establishment?—I should think so.

584. And you anticipate that, according to the wants of the country, reduction cannot be carried much further in point of numbers, consistently with the security of our English possessions?—I should think not in point of numbers.

585. What retiring allowances were given to the reduced officers?—They were not reduced.

586. Were they kept as supernumeraries?—Yes, they were.

587. Will you have the goodness to state the expense of a King's regiment of European infantry?—I applied to the Auditor's office, whose business it is to keep the regular accounts of the expense, to know what was the average expense of a whole regiment of infantry 1,000 strong, and including the expenses at home, and he said it was 65,000*l.* a year.

588. You say including the expenses at home; do you mean the dead weight, the charge of pension attaching to that regiment?—Yes, everything that is paid by the Company in any way to His Majesty's Government, and I believe it includes an average of the expense of passage. It was made for some particular purpose some years ago, I believe, to ascertain precisely what was the charge of each regiment to the Company. I think it was on the proposition made to withdraw the four regiments sent out for the Burmese war; and the Company were asked what expense it put them to, and they said it made a difference of 65,000*l.* a year each regiment.

589. You



3 March 1832.

Colonel Salmon.

589. You say that four extra regiments were sent out on account of the Burmese war; and you have stated that you thought those four regiments of infantry might now be withdrawn. Has there not, since the Burmese war, been a proportionate reduction in each regiment of King's infantry in India?—There has been a small reduction, and pretty nearly to the extent of four regiments.

590. Do you still think, since that reduction of each King's regiment of infantry, that four more may, with advantage, be withdrawn?—Yes.

591. In the event of the King's service not being able to send King's regiments of cavalry, would you still consider it desirable to reduce four regiments of infantry?—Yes; I consider it a separate question. I thought that the four regiments might be withdrawn which were sent out for the purpose of the Burmese war, then the establishment being as before: four regiments of infantry might be advantageously replaced by four regiments of cavalry.

592. Will you have the goodness to state the expense of a King's regiment of cavalry?—I cannot state it with the same accuracy as a regiment of infantry, because it was not calculated by the Auditor at the same time as he calculated the infantry; but from the best calculation I can make myself, I should say it is 75,000 *l.* a year, or 10,000 *l.* more than a regiment of infantry.

593. Is the calculation of the expense of the regiment of infantry and the regiment of cavalry made on the supposition of the numbers of the first being 1,000, and the numbers of a regiment of cavalry being 700, and 700 horses?—Yes.

594. What is the expense of a regiment of native infantry on its present establishment?—24,000 *l.* a year.

595. Does that include all contingencies?—Every thing.

596. Pensions and half-pay?—I should not say that it included pensions to the native officers or soldiers.

597. Then the 24,000 *l.* applies solely to the combatants?—Yes.

598. What is the expense of a regiment of native cavalry?—About 40,000 *l.*

599. Including only combatants in the same way as the infantry?—Yes.

600. How many European regiments of infantry has the Company in its service?—Only three, one at each presidency.

601. What is the expense of those?—I consider them to be the same as the King's.

602. Always supposing that they are on the same establishment?—On the same establishment, which they are.

603. What are the numbers of European artillery in Bengal?

of European Artillery at the Three Presidencies; distinguishing Horse from Foot

		Date of last Return.	Horse.	Foot.
Bengal	-	July - 1830 - -	1,021	2,109
Madras	-	July - 1831 - -	596	1,459
Bombay	-	January 1831 - -	435	1,025
			2,052	4,593
			6,645	

3 March 1832.

Colonel *Salmond*.

604. You have stated that you wished the native artillery to be disbanded; is it your opinion that they ought to be disbanded from a principle of policy, with a view to keep all the science of war in the hands of Europeans alone, and not to intrust it in the hands of the natives?—Exactly.

605. Have you any limit to your number of general officers in India?—None, except by the King's brevet.

606. You have no half-pay in the Indian army, properly speaking?—No: officers are sometimes pensioned on half-pay, not having served 22 years. That is the only half-pay we have.

607. Is it retired half-pay, not half-pay as it is understood in the King's service?—No.

608. Have you found their retired pay-list increase much of late years?—Not so much of late years as it used to do formerly, when it was first established.

609. Can you explain why officers should have wished to retire more formerly than they do at present?—The advantages that have been of late years conferred upon the service. The service having been rendered more valuable, they are less willing to relinquish it.

610. Were there more means of obtaining money formerly than there are at present?—Certainly before 1706.

611. Did officers make a competency sooner in those times than they do now, and were therefore anxious to enjoy the advantages of it in Europe?—I think they did.

612. Have you any means of ascertaining in round numbers what the amount of the retired half-pay is?—115,798 £. in the year ending April 1831.

613. Can you state what proportion of the cadets that went out have returned home to Europe to enjoy their pensions?—I should guess about one in twenty.

614. Do you mean your answer with regard to the retired half-pay to apply not only to Bengal but to India generally?—To India generally.

615. Has the pension establishment, as regards non-commissioned officers and men, increased much of late?—That I cannot answer, as it is not in my department. There is a separate office in the India House for that purpose, but the number of men that return are but few.

616. How is the clothing of the Company's troops managed in India?—In Bengal and Bombay it is provided by agents, who are appointed by Government.

617. By the Company?—By the government of each presidency. At Madras they have, for these three or four years past, provided the clothing by contract, which they find a cheaper and a better system, and which therefore probably will be applied to the other presidencies; but at each presidency they are under the orders of a Clothing Board, which consists of a certain number of colonels, including the Adjutant-general, the Quartermaster-general, Auditor-general, and any other colonels of regiments that happen to be residing at the presidency at the time.

618. Is the clothing sent out from Europe?—The Company send the cloth and buttons upon indent to the clothing boards there.

619. Are the caps sent out also?—The caps, when they are used, are sent out.

620. What are the articles of clothing with which the sepoy is furnished?—He has a coat I think now every other year, and he has a pair of pantaloons every

3 March 1832.

Colonel Salmon.

other year. At the same time I cannot speak very accurately as to that, because there has been a difference (which the Court has been very desirous to prevent) among the sepoys of the three presidencies, who are the majority of the troops. The Europeans receive the same at all the presidencies. For the sake of swelling the amount of off-reckonings some years ago, it was regulated that instead of a coat every other year, the sepoys should have a pair of pantaloons, which costs a good deal less, and on its being proposed that that system should be extended to Bombay, the Bombay Clothing Board objected to it, and said that they did not think it fair that they should have a pair of pantaloons once only in three or four years. So the matter is under discussion.

621. In the amount of expenditure you have given for Bengal, namely, 5,000,000*l.*, do you include the clothing and stores sent from England?—I do include clothing and military stores.

622. Within these 20 or 30 years has there been any officer in the Company's service reduced to half-pay by reductions of the force?—Never. There has been no such thing as the reduction of a whole regiment, and consequently no reduction of officers to half-pay.

623. Can you state how the issue of pay is managed, and how the pay department is managed generally in India?—Yes.

624. How is the pay of the army in India managed, and through what processes does it go until it arrives at the troops?—The Paymaster-general makes a calculation of what will be required for military disbursements every month, and that calculation is handed up to the Auditor-general to check, and according to his opinion issues are made to the Paymaster-general. The Paymaster-general distributes the sum he receives among the paymasters of stations, of which in Bengal there are six or eight (six in my time), and that money is supplied by orders from the Paymaster-general upon the nearest local treasury: for instance, on the Company's collectors of revenue, or the residents at foreign courts where they receive subsidies. Orders are given in favour of those paymasters to receive each his proportion.

625. How is it subsequently issued to the regiment?—The paymasters of stations pay the money in Bengal to the captains of companies, who pay it to the men. At Madras they pay it to the paymasters of the regiments, who pay it, whether through the medium of captains of companies or directly to the men I am not aware. I think that those regimental paymasters at Madras have been discontinued by orders from Lord William Bentinck, he wishing the troops to be paid in the same way as they are in Bengal, by the captains of companies.

626. Are the paymasters of stations selected from the military service?—Yes.

627. The duties that are at home performed by the Secretary of War, in India are performed by the Auditor-general?—The financial part of the army is under the auditor.

628. How are the duties of the Ordnance establishment managed in India?—There is a commandant of artillery who has the general superintendence; he has the general control of the whole artillery of his establishment.

629. Has he the management of the civil duties of the ordnance, as well as the military?—They are partly managed by him, partly by the Military Board, or rather, I should say, they used to be; but the Military Boards have been materially altered

3 March 1832.

Colonel *Salmond*.

altered in their construction and authority of late years, and in Bombay they have no Military Board at all; Sir John Malcolm put an end to it, and put the whole management in the commandants of the artillery, subject only to the Government.

630. In what way are the guns necessary for the service provided?—The brass guns are cast in Calcutta, the iron guns are sent from England.

631. Have you not powder establishments in India?—Yes.

632. How many have you?—One at each presidency. There were two at Bengal, but one was put an end to; it has not answered its purpose. At present they have none in use. They made so much powder during the war, that they found they did not want any more made at present.

633. What quantity of powder do you keep in store by the regulations in Bengal?—We generally calculate upon having three years' consumption.

634. Three years' war consumption?—No; I think they generally consider it three years' peace consumption; but that depends very much upon the orders of Government as to the quantity to be made, according to their foresight.

635. Have you any manufactory of arms in India?—No; the arms are sent from England.

636. Have you any manufactory of shot?—The shot also goes from England.

637. Have you any gun-carriage department in India?—There is an agency for the manufacture of gun-carriages.

638. By whom is the business conducted; by an officer of your own?—Yes; generally an officer of the army; most probably an officer of artillery is employed; not always.

639. Does he furnish those on contract or on agency?—He is purely an agent.

640. Are your artillery and engineer officers instructed at Addiscombe?—At Addiscombe.

641. Do you know at all the expense of the establishment at Addiscombe?—No, I do not.

642. It is not in your department?—No.

643. Do you know the number of cadets educated there?—I think about 120.

644. If four regiments of European cavalry were substituted for six of native cavalry, is it your opinion that those European regiments would be efficient if in the Company's instead of the King's service?—Certainly.

645. Is there any and what difference in the expense of the native regiments of infantry at the presidency of Madras and Bombay and that of Bengal?—The native regiments at Madras and Bombay are more expensive than in Bengal.

*Luna, 5<sup>o</sup> die Martii, 1832.*

The Right Hon. Sir JOHN BYNG in the Chair.

V.  
MILITARY.

5 March 1832.

Major-Gen.  
*Sir John Malcolm,*  
G.C.B., M.P.

Major-General Sir JOHN MALCOLM, G. C. B., M. P., a Member of the Committee, was examined.

646. How long have you been in the Company's service?—It is nearly 50 years since I first entered it.

647. You have served in the three presidencies?—I have served in the three presidencies, and in every part of India.

648. Will you be good enough to state what situations you have held in the different presidencies?—I was for a period of nine years doing duty as a subaltern with infantry corps of Europeans and natives in the presidency of Fort St. George, before I attained any staff situation. I subsequently filled a great number of staff situations under that presidency, in the military department. In the year 1798 I entered into the political department, and since that period I have been employed in various duties, comprehending the civil, political, and military branches. I was for a long period employed on various political missions in India and Persia. I had the civil, military, and political administration of all the provinces of Central India under my charge, and have, as a general officer, commanded divisions of Bengal, Madras, and Bombay troops, including corps of His Majesty's and the Company's armies. The last situation I filled was Governor of Bombay, which I held from November 1827 to December 1830.

649. During the commands you have held, have you had the King's troops under your orders as well as the Company's?—I have.

650. In what ratio of expense do you consider a regiment of infantry in the King's service with that either of a Company's European corps or a native corps?—The difference of expense between a European corps and a native, both in pay and allowances, in garrison, is very considerable, and in the field is much more so, from the carriage of provisions and liquor, and various other equipments that are necessary for the European corps.

651. Is the proportion equally great between the expense of a cavalry regiment in the King's service and that of a regiment of native cavalry?—I should state still more so.

652. Are the pay and allowances of the Company's European troops assimilated to those of the King's troops?—They are.

653. Is there any difference in those of the native corps with respect to the Europeans attached?—I believe they are in most respects upon the same footing. The differences that occur have reference to the peculiar service for which the different branches are liable to be called upon, I believe; substantially they are the same.

654. Is the clothing of the Company's European corps the same as of the King's troops?—I believe the same, though not furnished in the same manner.

I believe

5 March 1832.

Major-Gen.  
*Sir John Malcolm,*  
G.C.B., M.P.

I believe the stoppages, and every thing that relates to the clothing, to be the same; but I am not acquainted with exact details.

655. Can you inform the Committee of the allowances attached to a general officer in India, including pay, allowances, and emoluments. Can you also inform the Committee what are the pay and emoluments of a colonel of a regiment of infantry corps in the Company's service, and also of a colonel of a regiment of cavalry?—As I cannot state these amounts correctly to the Committee, I beg to refer to the pay-table.

656. Has there been, since the last Charter, any difference made in the pay either of staff or of regimental officers?—The allowances have been augmented since that period; but the pay, I believe, always remains the same.

657. Can you state in what particulars, and whether in the garrison or in the field?—In the rank of a lieutenant the original pay and allowances were as follow: monthly pay, 60 rupees; half-batta, 62; gratuity, 24; house-rent, 25; total, 171 rupees per mensem. Subsequently, tent allowance of 50 rupees was substituted for house-rent; the total was 196 rupees. Lastly, house-rent was added of rupees 30; the present amount, 226 rupees; so that the increase of batta in the field of 60 rupees, makes the whole amount 286 rupees per mensem; but the house-rent, 30 rupees, has been struck off, which leaves the lieutenant with 256 rupees per mensem, about 22*l.* a month. But a lieutenant taking the field now only receives an increase of rupees 30, because his pay and allowances have been increased from 171 to 226. The accuracy of this will be judged by referring to the pay-table.

658. Is the difference to the other ranks in the same ratio?—I believe the difference to other ranks is in the same ratio.

659. Are not pay and allowances to officers different at the several presidencies?—They are different; but on this point I would wish to refer to the pay-tables of the respective establishments.

660. Would it, in your opinion, be desirable to assimilate the different allowances at the several presidencies?—I do think that it would be extremely desirable to assimilate as far as possible, with reference to the countries and provinces in which they are employed, the armies of the three presidencies of India, not only with respect to pay and allowances, but with respect to all their military establishments.

661. Where the allowances are less, are the necessary expenses proportionally less also?—The principle, I believe, upon which the allowances were much regulated in the first instance, was a consideration of the distance that European officers were from those supplies which, coming from Europe, form the chief article of their expenditure, and the expense to which they were put in the transport of such articles.

662. In the year 1828, was there not some difference made in the batta allowance?—Yes, there was by an order issued by the Governor-General in A. D. 1828, and subsequently confirmed by the Court of Directors.

663. Were there not just previous to that order several very valuable additions made to the allowances to officers?—There were those which have been stated to the Committee by Colonel Salmond.

664. Can

5 March 1832.

Major-Gen.  
Sir John Malcolm,  
G.C.B., M.P.

664. Can you point out to the Committee any advantageous arrangements in the store department; whether the stores that are now got from Europe could with more economy be obtained at either of the presidencies?—There is no subject that engaged more of my attention during the period I was governor of Bombay than the store department: it is one of great expenditure, which it is very difficult to limit. Amongst other inquiries, I went most fully into that of how far supplies in the store department could be furnished in India, without making indents upon England; and I will venture to state, that at that presidency, and I believe at others, every article that can be furnished equally serviceable, and at less expense, is now furnished in India, and not included in the indents on England. The stores furnished in India include a great variety of petty articles, and a great number of those of more consequence.

665. Can you submit to the Committee any further alteration that would be advantageous to the service, both as to convenience and expense in the store department?—As far as relates to Bombay, certainly none, as that department underwent, in all its branches, the completest revision. Demands for stores were limited; depôts were concentrated, and the greatest attention was paid to reduce the indents upon England, which were materially diminished, while by the suspension of the functions of the Military Board, which had the charge of this department, but which from the various duties of its members, could never give it that constant and vigilant attention which it required, and by placing different officers, such as the commandant of artillery, and the officers at the heads of the arsenal of Bombay, and others situated under more responsibility, and in the field, under more strict check of the Commander-in-chief, every means was taken that was possible, not only to prevent expenditure but to check its future growth. In this and in other departments, wherever the urgency did not require it, all audit was made prompt and upon demand, not upon issue. With respect to Bengal and Madras, I am not aware what changes have taken place in the store department; I can only state, that when in command of their troops in the field, I found this branch very efficient.

666. Will you be so good as to state to the Committee the comparative efficiency of the King's and European troops with those of the native in the field, and for all public duties: first, with respect to the cavalry?—The oldest corps of cavalry in the service of the East-India Company is that of Madras; and I have no doubt that it will appear upon record that they have proved in all duties as efficient as those corps of His Majesty's European cavalry with whom they have been for so many years associated in the public service. This corps was formed under the most favourable circumstances, being originally embodied by the Nabob of Arcot, under European officers. The pride of that prince led to his inducing some of the best families of his Mahomedan subjects to enter into it; their sons have continued in the service; and it is a remarkable fact, that while almost the whole of this corps are Mahomedans, they nearly all belong to the Carnatic, and their families are inhabitants of Arcot, the former capital of that province, and one of its largest suburbs. Desertion, I may state, never occurs in this corps, and punishments are almost unknown. The European cavalry of His Majesty have, of course, the advantage over this body, in being stronger men, and having more physical

5 March 1832.

Major-Gen  
Sir John Malcolm,  
G.C.B., M.P.

physical force; but I do not know of any other difference in efficiency. The Bengal cavalry has been more lately formed, but is an uncommonly fine body of men; a considerable proportion of them are Hindoos, and they may be said to approach nearer to the European in physical force than the Madras men. The Bombay cavalry is also of much more recent formation; a considerable number of it are inhabitants of the North-western Provinces of Bengal, and they are a most efficient corps. All these corps are under European officers, with the usual proportion of native commissioned and non-commissioned attached.

667. What is the relative efficiency of the sepoy infantry to the King's and Company's European troops?—I would beg to refer for my opinions upon this subject of our native troops, both cavalry and infantry, to my work on Political India, Volume II, from page 225 to page 245, and to an account of the rise, progress, and character of the native troops in India, which forms an inclosure in my letter to the secretary of the India Board, under date the 13th of February 1822, and is upon the table of the Committee.

668. What is your opinion as to the efficiency of the native artillerymen?—The gollandauze, or native artillerymen, are, in my opinion, most efficient. The artillery is a favourite service with the highest tribes of the Hindoos in India, and they are remarkable for attaining excellence both in discipline and in gunnery. Some of the native horse artillery belonging to Madras have lately been under my orders, and they appeared to me a most efficient body of men. I have further to remark upon the native artillery, that they are of the greatest use in saving the European artillery from going upon those lesser detachments to posts at a distance from their head-quarters, which have been found very materially to deteriorate their discipline, and I deem the native corps of artillery in this particular, as well as in others, a very essential one. I am not of opinion with many, that we incur any risk of a political nature by imparting such knowledge to the natives, because the natives have proved, in the corps that they have formed, that they have perfect means of becoming instructed, and instructing others in this branch of military force. The native artillery of Scindia and Holkar were not inferior, in my opinion, to any body of that class of men that we have formed.

669. Will you favour the Committee with your opinion as to the discipline of the native troops generally and of their spirit?—I cannot better answer this query than by quoting the 39th paragraph of my letter to Lord William Bentinck, of the 27th of November 1830, which is on the table of the Committee, in which I remark, that “each of the three Presidencies of India has succeeded in attaining, though by different means, the object of having an effective native army. I have served with and commanded native troops of Bengal, Madras, and Bombay, and I declare to your Lordship I have hardly a choice. They have different qualities, but with good officers, they are all excellent troops. I can only add, that their discipline is equal to that of any army, and for a long period past it has received the greatest attention from those who have exercised high command in India. With respect to their spirit, I can conceive nothing to surpass it; but the peculiar construction and character of this army will always render their spirit as well as their discipline very dependant upon the character, knowledge, and temper of the officers by whom they are commanded, and particularly on an abstinence on the part of the latter from all harshness



5 March 1832.

Major-Gen.  
*Sir John Malcolm,*  
G.C.B., M.P.

harshness or severity, with constant attention to the usages and religious prejudices of their men. In short, they are a body who, it has been well said, must be commanded through their affections."

670. Are they temperate in their habits?—Extremely so.

671. Are they respectful and obedient?—Perfectly so.

672. And their conduct in the field has generally been highly praiseworthy?—Highly praiseworthy, as I can speak from personal observation of their extraordinary gallantry.

673. What is your opinion with reference to the European artillery?—As far as my military knowledge renders me capable of judging, there cannot be a more efficient branch of artillery in any service than the horse and foot artillery of the Company in India.

674. Will you favour the Committee with your opinion as to the engineer department?—The engineer department has always had a just reputation in India; but of late years, since the government at home have paid such attention to the youth sent out to their different establishments in India, rendering appointments to that branch the prizes at the seminary of Addiscombe, and giving them, subsequent to their obtaining those prizes, every advantage they could derive from the instructions of Colonel Pasley, the officer in charge of the engineer depôt at Chatham, this corps may be said, both in science and high feeling, to be fully equal to that in the British army.

675. Are you aware of the several reductions that have been made within the last few years in the establishment of the army in India?—I am.

676. Are you of opinion that any further reduction could with security be made in any part of the force?—I do conceive that as great reductions have been made at the different presidencies of India within the last three years as can be effected without impairing the efficiency of the armies of India.

677. Would you recommend any alteration in any particular arm of that force; the questions proposed have reference to the three presidencies?—As far as the question relates to the substitution of one force for another, I am not prepared to make any answer further than that I consider that the four regiments of His Majesty's service who proceeded to India in consequence of the war with Ava, and were an excess of the establishment before fixed for that country, might be withdrawn.

678. Has not the proportionable amount to that force been already reduced by the reduction of so many men from each regiment?—It has, I believe; but the whole of the officers remaining in India make those regiments a severe pressure upon the finance. My opinion upon this subject is much grounded on the actual condition of our empire in India. I conceive that there is little if any danger of any wars of a magnitude to call for the employment of a large number of His Majesty's troops, and that if any exigency was to arise, sufficient time would be given to admit of reinforcements being sent from England, who, on their arrival, could occupy garrisons, and release those who are more inured to the climate to proceed on field service.

679. It appears that, in 1813, the total amount of force in India was 199,950 men, and that in 1830, the total amount was 194,685 men; and from another return,

5 March 1832.

Major-Gen.  
Sir John Malcolm,  
G.C.B., M.P.

'return,' it appears that the total amount of officers on the staff in 1813 was 170, and in 1830 or 1831, 254, so that while the total amount of force remained nearly the same, or was rather greater in 1813 than it is at present, the staff is now more by 84 than what it was in 1813; can you give any explanation of that circumstance?—I am not exactly aware of the minute causes of this difference, but I believe it to have originated in the different organization of divisions and stations of the army as well as the much greater extent of country which that army has had to occupy subsequent to the war which took place in 1817-18; for though the success of that war may have enabled us to reduce the numerical strength of the different regiments, in non-commissioned and private, the actual increase which that war, and, the subsequent operations in Ava, made of corps, has not been reduced.

680. Has that proportionate increase of staff been attended with a proportionate increase of expense?—Certainly.

681. But notwithstanding that increase of expense, should you think it advisable to maintain the staff at its present amount, in proportion to that of the whole army?—The staff at all the three presidencies has been within the last three years very considerably reduced; and I am not aware that it is possible to reduce the staff to a lower standard than at present, without a loss of efficiency.

682. In the Adjutant-general's department, the number in 1813 was 58; the number at present is 75; from your knowledge of the Indian service, should you think that in that particular department such an increase was necessary?—I do consider that in that department the increase has been necessary, for with bodies of troops detached in districts and provinces distant from head-quarters, the efficiency of the public service requires that the staff should be maintained at those positions; and there are, besides the Adjutant-general and his assistant, at head-quarters, officers denominated assistant-adjutant-generals with every division of the army, besides brigade-majors and line adjutants.

683. In 1813, in the Adjutant-general's department at Madras, there were 25 officers employed, and at present there are 26, making an increase of only one; and at Bombay, in 1813, there were 12 officers employed in the Adjutant-general's department, and there are now 20, making a very much larger increase at Bombay than at Madras; can you explain that circumstance?—The Bombay army has in the number of corps been increased since 1813, and very greatly in the extent of that territory which it has had to occupy, and has required, from the greater number of stations of its troops, an increase of staff.

684. Does that apply to Bombay in a stronger degree than to Madras?—I think it does, particularly since the southern Mahratta country was made over to Bombay.

685. In the stud department of Bombay in 1813, no officer was employed on the staff, and at present there is one?—A statement of the different stud establishments of India is given in Colonel Frederick's Report, page 33. With respect to that of Bombay, it is of recent establishment, and upon a very moderate scale; but, in my opinion, it is the most efficient establishment that a stud could be placed upon in a country which is, like the Deccan, very favourable to the breed of horses, and in which the inhabitants are well accustomed to rearing them, and well taught to do so, when they see that it is rendered, as it now is, a source of profit.

5 March 1832.

Major-Gen.  
*Sir John Malcolm,*  
C. C. B., M. P.

686. Must not this great increase in staff employments add to the necessity of having some body of officers in reserve to increase the deficiency that thence necessarily arises in the number of regimental officers?—I have given my sentiments upon this subject in the second volume of my work on Political India, and more minutely in a letter to Lord William Bentinck, of the 28th of November 1830, which is upon the table of the Committee. In this I have stated the various modes that may be adopted to prevent the efficiency of corps suffering by the frequent drafts upon them of regimental officers. I have recommended to the consideration of his Lordship changes in the nature and duration of several staff appointments, such as brigade and line staff. If these were selected from corps at the stations it would prevent the necessity of these officers being taken away from their regiments, with which, though employed on general duty, they would be present, and ready to accompany them when they left the station or proceeded upon any service; but for the effectual accomplishment of this object, I am satisfied that it will be necessary to form one or more skeleton corps at each presidency. Various modes have been proposed as to the construction of such corps: the most practicable appears the formation of corps of officers without men, from whom vacancies caused by appointment to the staff could be filled, who might be employed on the staff, and when not so employed would serve with the regiment by whom their services were most required. These officers would, in short, be disposable in any way, though they would rise in unattached corps. There are fewer objections to this plan than any other, for it could in no degree disturb the regular rise of other corps, or produce those inequalities of promotion that must result from filling the vacancies made by nominations to the staff in the regiments to which they belonged. The unattached corps which have been proposed need have no ensigns, the seniors of that rank in the army being promoted into them as vacancies occurred; it would be formed, in the first instance, as an augmentation. I am decidedly of opinion that some arrangement must be made, for there is the greatest objection to the orders lately given by the Directors regarding the limitation of officers to be selected for staff and other employments detached from their corps, to a specific number from each regiment. Services are continually occurring in India, the success of which depends upon the individual character and qualification of the officers employed; and I have had, during the last three years, recurring instances of the difficulties which this has occasioned to the government in the selection of its instruments. I cannot mention a stronger case than that strict attention to this rule was likely to have prevented my employing Captain Burns, who has lately surveyed the Indus, and who, from local experience and other causes, was the only man, as far as I could judge, qualified to carry that important service into successful execution.

687. Colonel Salmond seems to regret the difficulty of reducing the Company's troops by regiments; in what does that difficulty consist?—The difficulty consists in its being impossible to place upon half-pay the European officers of the corps, and to put them as supernumeraries upon other regiments would produce a very great stagnation of promotion in an army, where stagnation of promotion is one of the greatest evils both to individuals and to the service. It is for this reason that I have always recommended that what are termed extra battalions should be raised when there is a temporary want of troops, but not one for a permanent increase of the

5 March 1832.

Major-Gen.  
*Sir John Malcolm,*  
G.C.B., M.P.

the army. These extra native battalions are commanded by a captain of experience selected from the line, and have only two staff, an adjutant and quartermaster. They are found to attain excellent discipline, and are quite equal to all the duties that occur within our territories. In a case of war or foreign service, they would no doubt require an additional number of European officers; but this could with facility be given them from corps in garrison. The reduction of such corps, which has lately taken place to a considerable extent at all the presidencies, is attended with none of the inconveniences before-mentioned, and their maintenance is comparatively economical.

688. How is the reduction of the army in India accomplished?—I recollect only one instance that any considerable reduction of the army took place, that was immediately after my arrival at Madras; it was attended with the greatest distress to the European officers, who were, as far as I recollect, reduced to their mere subsistence, and allowed to go where they chose, while the men were wholly disbanded. I have known of no subsequent reduction, except a trifling one lately of the junior European officers of a regiment. The commissioned and non-commissioned natives have frequently been partially reduced when the strength of corps was diminished, and put as supernumeraries in other corps, while the men, unless they desired their discharge, are usually kept in the service to fill vacancies as they occur.

689. It appears that the total amount of force in India has been reduced above 100,000 men since the year 1826; has that reduction been accomplished without any corresponding reduction of European officers?—They have been reduced two or three subalterns each corps. It is considered in all armies, I believe, but particularly in that in India, of much consequence to keep up its complement of commissioned and non-commissioned officers in a regiment, even though the privates are reduced, as it gives the power of making an augmentation of the latter in a very short period. The number of 100,000 must, I imagine, include extra corps, and many others besides the regular established corps of the line; and it is here necessary to remark, that the officers employed in such extra corps are attached to the regular regiments, and when those corps are reduced, return to their stations and duties.

690. Colonel Salmond seems to be of opinion that it is very desirable, on grounds both of expense and of public policy, to reduce the native cavalry and artillery, both horse and foot, and to supply their place with an English force; do you concur in that opinion?—I do not; on the contrary, while I give full value to the British cavalry, and deem a certain portion of them politically essential to be maintained in India, there is no corps in that country whose maintenance and support is attended with such great expense, and which can be so little employed in the ordinary military duties that occur in that country, owing to the nature of the climate, and to the expense and inexpediency of moving them, or of detaching them in small bodies; whereas the native cavalry is one of the most efficient branches with which we have to maintain internal tranquillity throughout our extensive provinces, as well as to act with European cavalry in cases of war. With respect to the reduction of the native artillery, I have already given my opinion in answer to a former question.

5 March 1832.

Major-Gen.  
*Sir John Malcolm,*  
G.C.B., M.P.

691. Are the native infantry employed in any services, and if in any, what services, not military, in India?—They are and have been frequently employed in aid of the civil government of the country, as escorts to treasures, guards over gaols, and a variety of other duties of that description; but as those duties have always been found to deteriorate their discipline, every effort has been used to prevent their being called upon more frequently than it was possible for such services, which are usually executed by revenue corps. Those were formerly at Bombay commanded by an European officer, but the system has been lately changed, and the command is now given to native commissioned officers of superior character, with a small additional allowance, which, while it has proved an encouragement to native officers of that class, has, as far as my experience goes, been attended with very beneficial effects.

692. Are the regular native infantry ever employed in enforcing the collection of the revenue?—I am not aware of revenue ever having been enforced by their means within the Company's territories.

693. Are military men much employed in civil situations in India?—Military men have been very frequently employed in political situations, but never, to my knowledge, in civil situations, except when unsettled and disturbed countries during war, or by cession, were brought under the British government; on such occasion, necessity has led those in authority to select for the management and subjection to our rule of such countries the ablest and most qualified officers in the army: for instance, Lord Cornwallis selected on this ground the late Lieutenant-Colonel Alexander Reid, to whom and his able assistants, the late Sir Thomas Munro and others, he committed the management of the countries ceded by Tippoo Sultan. The officers then employed became so highly qualified, and rendered themselves so useful to Government, that they were afterwards appointed to the highest situations of the civil line. Similar causes led the governor of Bombay, the late Mr. Duncan, to select Colonel Walker for the management of all the ceded countries of Guzerat, as well as the numerous principalities of Kattywar, and that officer aided by efficient assistants, among whom were Major Carnac, Colonel Barnewell and Colonel Robertson, not only settled the country, but recommended themselves to the Government in a manner that led them to be subsequently employed in high civil and political stations. The same causes led Mr. Elphinstone, when commissioner of the Deccan, to commit the management of Candish and other countries in the Deccan, to Colonel Briggs, Captain Robertson, Captain Grant Duff, and other officers. These are some examples of many that have occurred, but they have always arisen (when the stations were merely civil) out of the exigencies of the period.

694. Would you think it desirable that a greater share of political and civil situations should be given to military men than they now obtain?—I do not think it desirable that any share of the ordinary civil situations of government should be given to military men; but they have been considered, and their claim has been fully recognized by the Indian government in England, to have equal pretensions with other branches of the service to political situations in India; and their habits as military men, as well as their information and knowledge of all classes of the natives, which they attain in the wide range of the service in which they are employed,

5 March 1832.

Major-Gen.  
*Sir John Malcolm.*  
G.C.B., M.P.

employed, are such as would render their exclusion from the political branch of the service very injurious to the public interests. It is also to be remarked, that in many situations political and military duties are mixed, and by the employment of military officers of talent and energy, both efficiency and economy are consulted. It is besides of much importance that objects of ambition should be opened to officers in this line, in order that they may become qualified to give that aid to commanders-in-chief and others, which is so essential, during periods of war, to enable them to settle the various questions that arise in the several countries in which the army has to operate. I consider the present arrangements that now obtain on this point to be well understood and perfectly satisfactory.

695. Are you acquainted with the nature of the preparatory education for officers entering into the Company's service in India?—I am.

696. In what does it consist?—I have already described the excellent education that is given to the engineers at Addiscombe, and that is completed at Chatham. Officers of artillery who require science are also well educated at that seminary; and the officers of this branch, when they arrive in India, join depôts (I am speaking more particularly of Bombay), pass through an institution which completes their education in all practical branches of artillery, in a manner that perfectly fits them for their duties. With respect to officers of the cavalry and infantry, I am not aware that any specific education has been prescribed for them in England; but speaking from my knowledge of those who have come to India many years past, I must say that I deem it impossible any army could receive youth better qualified to enter upon the general duties of the military profession, both by their education and habits of life. I understand that of late, among the students of Addiscombe, those that are not wanted for the engineers and artillery go to India in the line.

697. In order to obtain a commission in the Company's army, is it necessary to have passed through the College of Addiscombe?—No.

698. For the engineers and for the artillery is it necessary?—It is.

699. Then the officers who obtain commissions for the line in the Company's service in India have no preparatory education differing from officers entering into any other branch of the army?—No, that is not required.

700. Then when they arrive in India, are officers who have received no education particularly qualifying them for this description of service, capable of executing their duties in the native regiments?—They have sometimes been placed at depôts, where they receive instruction from officers specifically appointed to qualify them to join the respective corps to which they are attached, as soon as vacancies occur; but of late it has been usual to send them to the corps to which they were appointed. They are not, however, employed on detachment duties until qualified.

701. Is it held necessary, in the service of the Company, that the officers should possess some knowledge of the native languages before they join their corps?—It is deemed necessary; and every care was taken at the depôts to which I have alluded, to give them aid in acquiring such knowledge; and when they join their respective regiments, the commanding officer is expected to use every means to make them prosecute the study of the languages in a degree that will fit them for their duties; but the best means that have been taken to effect this purpose are  
those

5 March 1832.

Major-Gen.  
*Sir John Malcolm,*  
G.C.B., M.P.

those which prevent their attaining any staff appointment, either regimental or general, without passing a strict examination in the native languages. These orders have been lately very rigidly enforced; and several officers who had staff situations, and did not qualify themselves within a given period, were deprived of those stations.

702. Are the Madras and Bombay armies on full or on half batta?—A very great proportion of both those armies are on half batta. At Bombay there are only two full batta stations, Deesa and Bhooj, all the rest have been placed on half batta; and the European corps in the half batta stations of this army were lately reduced from full to half tentage.

703. Does the difference between half and full batta apply generally to European and native troops, and to every branch of the military service in India?—No; there has been a very great difference in this particular between the native armies of India, the Bengal sepoy never being on what is termed full batta, except when he is positively marching; and the Madras and Bombay sepoy having till very lately received full batta, whether stationary or marching, whenever he was in a field station, that entitled his officer to that allowance. This caused considerable jealousy with the Bengal sepoys employed in Malwa, when the Bombay army were at Mhow. By a late order, however, at Bombay, batta at all stations was discontinued to the sepoys, with the exception of the distant station of Bhooj, except when marching. It was judged that the European officer and the native were often very differently situated, as the former, from being remote from the place from whence he drew his supplies, had his expenses increased, while in those of the native soldier, from such stations being cheaper, in his means of livelihood, had his expenses diminished.

704. Are the King's troops all of them on full or on half batta in Bombay?—None of the King's troops at Bombay are on full batta, there being only one regiment of Europeans, and that belonging to the Company at the frontier station of Deesa; and I believe that the whole of the corps of the Bombay establishment, European and native, who are on full batta, amount only to five corps out of an establishment of thirty-eight.

705. With regard to batta, are not the King's regiments and the European officers of the Company's European service on the same footing?—Yes, with respect both to batta and tentage.

706. Are you of opinion that the three armies ought to be on the same footing as to batta and allowance, taking all circumstances into consideration of advantages enjoyed by the armies in the different presidencies?—As a general answer to this query, I should say, they were as nearly equal as, considering circumstances, they could be rendered.

707. Does that answer apply to the troops in the King's service, to the European officers in the Company's service, and to the sepoys, taking all advantages into consideration?—I consider it does; but late orders with respect to the reduction of tentage have operated severely upon officers of European corps, King's and Company's, who are in the half batta stations. I have noticed this subject in my letter, to which I have before so often referred, to Lord William Bentinck, and proposed some remedy, not only on their account but for the good of the service.

708. What

5 March 1832.

Major-Gen.  
Sir John Malcolm,  
G.C.B., M.P.

708. What remedy do you propose?—In this answer I must refer more particularly to Bombay, where all the European corps except one (as I before stated), are on half batta. Formerly European officers of the European corps, King's and Company's, were allowed a sum of money to provide themselves with tents, which amounted to 1,600 rupees to a field officer, 800 to a captain, and 400 to a subaltern. This allowance was given every two years, but by an order of the Bombay government this allowance was stopped, and full tentage given to all officers of European regiments, whether at full or half batta stations: this was considered sufficient also to provide them with quarters, with which they had to furnish themselves in all stations, except the presidency. The consequence of this arrangement was, that the allowance coming to corps which are seldom called upon to move without considerable warning, came to be used, if not considered, as a part pay; and when called upon on sudden emergencies to move, as no musters were kept up, it was not to be expected that either their camp equipages or carriage should be always prepared. The consequence was, this arrangement was neither so beneficial to the individuals nor Government as the former. I am aware, that on a calculation made by the Auditor-general, he proved that the half of the full tentage amounted to more than the former allowance granted; but this did not prevent the serious evil to the service that I have mentioned, nor the distress which came upon those officers at the sudden reduction of so considerable a part of their allowance, and it led, of course, to invidious comparisons between their situation and that of the officers of the native corps of the army who continued to enjoy the full tentage, and who required that allowance because being troops exposed to sudden and constant calls in service, they were always expected to be prepared to march at an hour's notice. I suggested to Lord William Bentinck that an additional allowance, amounting to one-half of that which had been formerly given, that is to say, 800 rupees to a field officer, 400 to a captain, and 200 to a subaltern, should be given every two years, in order to enable an officer of a European corps on half batta to provide himself with a tent, which should be regularly mustered, and that he should not receive this in the first or any subsequent instance, without the commanding officer of his corps certifying that his camp equipage was in perfect repair. This allowance, which was only half of what before was given, would not have amounted to more than one-third of the allowance that was struck off; but while it rendered them efficient for service, it would, generally speaking, have been of more benefit to those officers to whom it was given than the monthly allowance they before enjoyed. I calculated when I made this proposal, that when a European corps marched, they had always sufficient warning to provide themselves with carriage, and that the full tentage which they received when moving would be perfectly sufficient to maintain the cattle. When it is considered that cantonments are frequently changed, that officers must pay for their own quarters, and are subject to loss upon this head, and receive no house-rent, I do not think the arrangement I proposed is more than what the situation requires.



*Jovis, 8<sup>o</sup> die Martii, 1832.*

The Right Hon. Sir JOHN BYNG in the Chair.

V.  
MILITARY.

8 March 1832.

Major-Gen.  
Sir John Malcolm,  
G. C. B., M. P.

Major-General Sir JOHN MALCOLM begged to make this addition to an Answer in the Evidence given by him 5th March :

I FIND among my papers a calculation made by Colonel Hough, the late Auditor-general of Bombay, with reference to the actual strength of the two European regiments of 1,158 men, and the established strength of a native regiment (1,166) on the 1st May 1828. This memorandum shows the expense of a soldier, European and native, under the head of pay and allowances, and those establishments which are immediately attached to regiments, and it appears from it that the European soldier costs double what the native does ; but if the expense incurred in bringing the European soldier to India, the barracks, places of worship, and other buildings, together with those for barrack furniture, hospital supplies, and a variety of charges more peculiarly applicable to Europeans, as well as the greater complement of officers kept up in His Majesty's regiments than in those of the Company, are taken into consideration, the difference in the actual cost of the European part of the army must, it is obvious, with reference to numerical strength, be much greater than it appears by the following calculation of the Auditor-general :

Annual Cost.

	Soldier of European Infantry per annum.			Sepoy of Native Infantry per annum.		
	Rs.	Qrs.	Reas.	Rs.	Qrs.	Reas.
Pay - - - - -	150	-	66	84	-	-
Clothing and stoppages - - - - -	25	2	6	8	2	20
Allowance on festival days - - - - -	-	3	-	-	-	72
Medical allowances - - - - -	-	9	-	4	2	-
Regimental followers, non-commissioned staff and established allowance - - - }	25	2	82	7	3	27
	Rs. 211 - 54			Rs. 105 - 19		

709. Has there not been for the last seven years a progressive and great annual military reduction?—There has been a very considerable progressive reduction.

710. At each of the presidencies?—Yes, but principally from the year 1827 to 1830.

711. What further reduction may strike you as practicable in the presidencies of Bengal, as to the general staff and the number of troops, in the several armies?—I have already answered that question with application to Bengal, as well as the other presidencies ; I cannot contemplate any further reduction, except as before stated,

8 March 1832.

Major-Gen.  
*Sir John Malcolm,*  
G.C.B., M.P.

stated, respecting the four regiments of His Majesty's infantry, for the reasons given in my former reply.

712. It appears to the Committee that there is a very great superabundance of staff as to the extent of the amount of force; is not some reduction in the staff practicable?—I have given my reason, in answer to a former question upon this subject, why I did not think the reduction of staff could be made without affecting efficiency.

713. Are there not persons holding staff situations, where a more subordinate staff appointment would be equally available and less expensive?—I do not think so; I refer particularly to Bombay, where there is only one adjutant-general, and one deputy at head-quarters; two assistants adjutant-general, and one deputy assistant with three divisions commanded by general officers; seven brigade-majors at large stations of the army; three fort adjutants at Bombay, Ahmednuggur, and three line adjutants at Deesa, Bhooj and Sattarah; there are also two brigade-majors of artillery. This is all the staff in that department, to an army of about 40,000 men, occupying a country upwards of 600 miles in length, and 300 or 400 in breadth; and the allowances of the different grades of this staff are, as will be seen by Colonel Frederick's Report, upon as low a scale as I could conceive any officers could perform the duty. The same observations apply to other branches of the staff of the army.

714. What necessity can there be to have adjutant-generals and deputy adjutant-generals at Bombay, when a deputy adjutant with an assistant, apparently would be sufficient?—There has been an adjutant-general of the army of Bombay as well as of the other presidencies ever since they were first constituted; and it is here to be remarked that the adjutant-general is not the adjutant-general of the Company's troops, but the adjutant-general of the whole army of the presidency, including His Majesty's troops, which increases his duties, and demands, as head of that important office, that he should be an officer of the first rank and respectability.

715. Are you aware that there is but one adjutant-general of the King's army for all the stations of the King's dominions?—The constitution and construction of His Majesty's army is so different, that I am not aware how any exact analogy can be taken; the armies in India, at the respective presidencies, may perhaps be more considered as armies on service.

716. Would not an adjutant-general at the seat of the chief government of India, with deputies under him at each presidency, both in the adjutant and quartermaster-general's department, be sufficient?—Such an arrangement might be practicable, if the three armies of India were amalgamated into one; but from the manner in which the duties of those distinct armies of the three presidencies are now carried on, it is impracticable.

717. You spoke as to the diminution of force in India, and said that you think four of the King's regiments of infantry might be withdrawn; is it not, considering the small remainder of the King's troops that would then be left for that extensive territory, rather an objection to withdraw such a force, and might not the reduction be more wisely carried into effect by a greater reduction in native troops, which could on an emergency be so speedily replaced?—His Majesty's force in India, independent of those four regiments to which I allude, was that

8 March 1832.

Major-Gen.  
*Sir John Malcolm,*  
 G. C. B., M. P.

which had been calculated by His Majesty's Government and the Court of Directors, as making that proper proportion between our European and our native force in India, which the defence of our territories in that quarter of the globe required ; and in my former answer upon this subject, referring principally to the pressure upon the finance, I stated that there did not appear to me any political danger in the measure with respect to the native force: though they can be more easily recruited, they have now been reduced so low, that speaking from experience of the western parts of India, and believing it is the same in others, I consider that branch hardly sufficient for the requisite reliefs of remote posts, and maintaining the internal tranquillity of the country, in which the European part of our force are never, if it can possibly be avoided, employed, owing to considerations both of finance and of the health of the troops. The native force would certainly be much easier increased, and in the case of any war, it would require to be so in a very considerable degree: what I mean to convey is, that they are at present barely able to do the ordinary duties of the country.

718. Does the amount of the King's forces in India exceed, in rank and file, the number agreed upon between His Majesty's Government and the Court of Directors?—I cannot give an answer correctly as to that ; I made a reference in my former answer to the number of regiments. I do not know what the numbers were that were agreed upon exactly.

719. Are you aware that each regiment has, within the last two years, been considerably reduced in their respective amounts?—I believe they have been ; they were at their former strength when I left the country.

720. An objection has been made on account of the expense of a second lieutenant-colonel, and an additional lieutenant to each company in the King's regiments ; considering the duties they have to perform, and the effect of climate, and the necessary leave which is granted, can a less proportion of officers suffice for regimental and general duties?—I think from my observation, that it is very essential His Majesty's regiments in India should be strong in field-officers, and there should be no hazard of the command of such corps falling to an officer of junior rank ; the latter part of the question I do not deem of so much importance.

721. Have you ever known two lieutenant-colonels of the King's regiment both present with the regiment at the same time?—I do not recollect immediately having known two present with the regiment ; one reason for their not being so is, that many of the lieutenant-colonels of His Majesty's regiments in India are old in the service, and obtain division or station commands, which remove them from their regimental duty.

722. Are there any native aides-de-camp attached either to the Governor-General or the governor of the different presidencies, or to the general officers of the staff in India?—I have never known any attached to Governor-Generals or governors, but the native officers belonging to their body-guards may be considered as personal staff. The native aides-de-camp have been for many years past very common and usual in the Madras establishment. Two native aides-de-camp accompanied Sir Thomas Hislop during the war of 1817 and 1818, and one, if not both of these have continued with the subsequent commanders-in-chief of Fort St. George, Sir Alexander Campbell and Sir George Walker. A subahdar of native cavalry of very high character

8 March 1832.

Major-Gen.  
*Sir John Malcolm,*  
G.C.B., M.P.

character was aide-de-camp 30 years ago to Major-General Dugald Campbell in the staff, and the same native officer accompanied the Duke of Wellington in the Mahratta war of 1803. During the war of 1817 and 1818, I had a native aide-de-camp, now a subahdar major of the body-guard of Madras, attached to me, and I can state, that during a period of four years, I derived a benefit from his services in many lines, which it is impossible I could, from the nature of those services, have derived from any European officer on my staff.

723. Are you of opinion that it would be generally expedient that a general officer in the staff should have a native aide-de-camp attached to him?—It very much depends upon the power those general officers possess, from knowledge of the country or of the language, to employ them usefully. At Madras, it so occurred that most efficient officers of this description on the staff spoke English remarkably well, but this is a very rare qualification in a native officer, and quite unknown, I believe, at Bengal, and very little at Bombay.

724. In your opinion, could arrangements be advantageously adopted for the encouragement of native officers?—Native officers under the presidency of Madras have for a long period past received honours and pensions, and at times grants of lands for peculiar services; and two who were very distinguished, have been lately promoted to the highest rank to which men in their condition of life could aspire. At Bombay, the late governor, Mr. Elphinstone, subsequent to the war of 1817–18, made an arrangement by which several native officers of rank and character were promoted to be killadars or commanders of hill forts. Three years ago I proposed a modification of this measure, which was carried into execution, by which, at a very trifling cost, not amounting to 1,000 £ sterling per annum, several more distinguished officers of the native army were appointed to commands of the principal hill forts; the whole number was six soubahdars as killadars, and six jemnadars as naibs or lieutenants; they were divided into three classes, with different staff allowances, and the two soubahdars belonging to the first class were admitted into the third order of the privileged order of the class of the Deccan, a description of aristocracy by which they became exempted from personal arrest, and were entitled to marks of respect highly gratifying to their ambition. These rewards were made a part of the establishment, and on a vacancy occurring, the native officer who, after a certain period of service, bore the highest character, was placed in the situation by a commission from Government, from whom he receives at the same period that he is publicly invested, marks of distinction according to the grade to which he is raised, such as dresses, and to the higher ranks, a horse. Those marks of favour from Government are of great value in the eyes of the natives. The first investiture of this order took place in the presence of his Excellency Sir Thomas Bradford, who was Commander-in-chief, at the large cantonment at Poonah, and the whole of the troops at that station were drawn out upon that occasion. Independent of this establishment, I have mentioned, in answer to a former question, that the revenue corps are now commanded by active native officers of high character; I can only add, that I consider such distinctions and employment to be of much importance, as also an increase of the number of sepoy boys to each corps, with a privilege to a small proportion of sons of native officers, which renders them exempt from corporal punishment, and gives them a trifle of increased pay. At

8 March 1832.

Major-Gen.  
*Sir John Malcolm,*  
G. C. B., M. P.

Bengal, I believe no measures have been adopted similar to those which have been taken at Madras and Bombay, to give encouragement to this meritorious class of men. From the different composition of the army of that presidency, they may not be so much required. An account of what has been lately done at Bombay, with the causes and results, will be found in the enclosures of my letter to Lord William Bentinck, dated 27th November 1830, which is upon the table of the Committee.

725. Are you of opinion that, in consequence of the schools recently established in the native regiments, the native officers have an opportunity of qualifying themselves for holding civil and judicial stations?—I think that native officers, when from length of service and other causes they are no longer competent to the more active field duties of the station, might be rendered most efficient instruments in the magistracy and police branches of their native provinces, or those in which they desire to reside.

726. Besides the advantages which this encouragement gives to the native officers as mere encouragement, are they not attended with the incidental advantage of accelerating regimental promotion?—The employment of native officers in duties such as the command of revenue corps, and others that require active men in the full vigour of life, no doubt does so; and there would be often an advantage in persons of the same description being transferred to the magistracy or police establishments; but from the slow rise in the service, few native officers can expect to rise to the station of killadars that have not previously been invalided.

727. Are you of opinion that there would be an advantage in embarking troops for India, so that they might arrive in India in the cool season of the year?—I am; and think that the necessity which has occurred of reconciling the period of their sailing from this country, with the convenience of conveying them and making a rapid passage, by making them leave England in the months of January, February, and March, often causes them to arrive at the commencement of the rains, and is the cause of considerable illness in regiments, and that it would be much better if it could be so arranged that they could arrive in India in the cool season.

728. Is there any regulation that you could point out, and which you think may be desirable, to put officers in the actual command of a regiment in that degree of respectable and advantageous station which would render them desirous of remaining in the command of that regiment, in preference to seeking a staff station not carrying with it a higher command?—I have always considered that the armies in India would never be in a healthy or proper state until the command of a regiment was made decidedly preferable for an officer to any staff station, except the heads of the respective departments. I consider that the allowance of 400 rupees per month, which was granted from home, would, if the measure had been carried into execution at Bengal, in the manner it was carried into execution by Sir Thomas Munro, governor of Madras, and Mr. Elphinstone, governor of Bombay, have been fully adequate to effect this object; it was given at these presidencies, where most of the troops are on half-batta, without any diminution from the full-batta, before drawn by the commanding officer of the corps, who had always enjoyed that allowance; but this arrangement was annulled at Bengal, where the officers in command of corps at that period were almost all on full-batta, and therefore derived  
no

no benefit from it whatever; on the contrary, I believe from the allowances they then enjoyed, it was rather a trifling loss to them. I have given my sentiments very fully on this subject, as well as other measures that should be taken to keep officers of rank and distinction with their corps, in a Minute under date 25th of March 1828, which forms an enclosure to my letter to Lord William Bentinck, to which I have so frequently referred, and which is upon the table of the Committee.

729. In case an officer in command of a regiment received higher allowances than an officer who commanded a station, would there not be difficulty in providing for the command of stations which must be held by the senior officers?—There would not, under the plan proposed, be any stations that could be held by such senior officers that have not higher allowances attached to them than it would give the commanders of regiments.

730. Will you inform the Committee whether any and what benefit might be derived by making the whole force in India a royal army?—I cannot at this period give any answer to this question, as I am ignorant of what is intended to be done relative to the future government of India.

*Luna, 12<sup>o</sup> die Martii, 1832.*

The Right Hon. Sir JOHN BYNG, in the Chair.

Lieutenant-Colonel FIELDING called in and examined.

731. You belong to the Company's cavalry service?—I do.

732. How long have you been in that service?—I arrived in Calcutta in the beginning of the year 1801.

733. Have your services been confined to the presidency of Bengal?—My services, I may say, were confined to the presidency of Bengal; but they were very little with the army. I was a very short time with my regiment.

734. In what situations have you served?—I was for about four years with my regiment; I was then about seven years adjutant to the Governor-General's body-guard, at the expiration of which time I returned to Europe on furlough. I went back to Calcutta in April 1817, rejoined my regiment in September, and in November I was sent for by Lord Hastings, and placed in a situation which was partly political and partly military. I then merely rejoined my regiment for a short time at the siege of Bhurtpoor.

735. From the experience you have had, are there any material changes which you would propose to be adopted with regard to the cavalry force in the Company's service?—There is nothing very essential that strikes me; an officer who has had more experience with his regiment may perhaps suggest improvements more readily than I can.

V.  
MILITARY.

8 March 1832.

Major-Gen.  
Sir John Malcolm,  
G.C.B., M.P.

12 March 1832.

Lieut.-Colonel  
Fielding.

736. Have

12 March 183a.

Lieut.-Colonel  
*Fielding.*

736. Have you ever served at the same station with the King's cavalry?—There were King's regiments at the cantonment in which my regiment was when I first joined it; but since 1802 I have not served with King's regiments.

737. The mode of equipment is as nearly assimilated as circumstances will admit in the two cases, is it not?—As nearly as circumstances will admit. The style of saddlery is very different from that of the King's army in the present day, but similar to what it was in those days.

738. Is there any available reduction of expense which you can submit to the consideration of the Committee?—No, there is not.

739. Are not the horses provided for in two ways, by agency and by the stud?—Yes.

740. From which do you think the best horses are procured, the most fit for the duties required?—I believe it is generally admitted that the horses supplied from the stud are now the best.

741. What number of European officers do you consider requisite for each regiment of cavalry to be present?—I should suppose, that if two field-officers, a captain to each squadron, and a subaltern officer to each troop, exclusive of staff, were constantly present, it might be sufficient for the duties of the regiment.

742. To allow of that number being present, what would you recommend should be the establishment of European officers?—It would be hard exactly to lay down a rule, it depends so much upon circumstances. It depends, first of all, upon the number of officers that may happen in any particular regiment to be on furlough to Europe, or to be employed on the staff. There is now a regulation, by which there can be only three officers absent from their regiments, one captain and two subalterns on staff duty, at the same time. If this rule is adhered to, the present establishment will generally be sufficient, except in cases of extraordinary sickness.

743. What is the present establishment of European officers attached to each regiment of cavalry?—One colonel, one lieutenant-colonel, one major, five captains, eight lieutenants, four cornets. It is the same establishment as there is in the infantry.

744. What are the number of native officers in addition?—The army has been so much reduced since I was with my regiment, that I can hardly speak positively. The establishment at that time was one soubahdar, two jemmadars, five havildars, and five naicks to each troop; but I believe this establishment has lately been reduced.

745. In there any arrangement which you would submit, to obviate the difficulty which your answer to a previous question supposes as to keeping a fixed number of European officers constantly with their troop?—There is only one mode I could suggest of its being done, but it would involve certain difficulties; that mode would be, that when an officer was placed in a permanent staff situation, or in a civil situation, which took him permanently away from his regiment, he should be maintained on the strength of his regiment as a non-efficient supernumerary, and a promotion made in his place.

746. Would you attach pay at the same time?—His bare pay, his subsistence, as I believe it is called in the King's troops, he would probably continue to receive; then his regimental allowances might either be given or calculated in his staff salary or into his civil salary. Then the objection there would be to that is, that if  
several

12 March 1832.

Lieut.-Colonel  
*Fielding.*

several officers were taken from one regiment to this staff duty or civil duty, the rapidity of promotion of the junior ranks in that regiment would be much greater than in a regiment whose officers were not taken for that permanent duty; and I do not exactly see how the difficulty is to be obviated.

747. Are there any particular regiments which have a greater number of officers selected for the staff, or is it mere chance?—It depends entirely upon the pleasure of the Commander-in-chief and the Governor-General.

748. The promotion in the Company's service is always regimentally, is it not?—It is regimentally as far as the rank of major; and from major to lieutenant-colonel, they are promoted by seniority in the line.

749. In the command of a regiment of cavalry, have you found much difference in the discipline of sepoys from different districts of the same presidency?—The greater part of our men are drawn from pretty nearly the same part of the country; I never heard that there was any difference found to arise from particular districts.

750. Is there much preference felt for serving in the cavalry to that of the infantry?—I do not know that there is. Among the Mahomedans, I think there is a preference; among the Hindoos, I do not think there is any. There is no difficulty in obtaining recruits for either arm.

751. Are they fond of, and do they take good care of, their horses?—Remarkably so, generally speaking.

752. Do you consider the military service popular with the natives?—Most undoubtedly.

753. Is not the pay of a sepoy in the cavalry service extremely good as compared with that which the sepoy receives for labour out of the service?—In proportion to wages of agricultural labour, it is very considerably superior.

754. Are the pay and allowances of the officers in the Company's service equal to the necessary expenses to which they are subject?—I have no doubt that they are, except a subaltern on half-batta. This subject has been investigated by committees, ordered by Lord W. Bentinck.

755. Can any officer who uses fair economy save a sufficiency to enable him to return to Europe on furlough after a certain number of years?—I should be disposed to say that few officers could save out of mere regimental pay before they attained the rank of major.

756. Have you served in any other presidency than Bengal?—Never.

757. In what political situations have you served?—When Lord Hastings sent for me in November 1817, it was to have the superintendence of one of the bodies of Mahratta horse placed in co-operation with the British troops by the treaty of Gwalior. In addition to this charge, I was subsequently appointed an assistant to the resident at Sindia's court. Before my return to England, I officiated for about three years as resident, and was finally appointed to be resident at the court of the Rajah of Nepal.

758. In what year did you serve with the regiment?—At the siege of Bhurtpoor, in 1825-26.

759. For how long a period?—During the siege merely; as I could join the regiment conveniently from where I was, I requested permission to do so; and as soon as the siege was over I was ordered to return to Gwalior.

760. In



12 March 1832.

Lieut.-Colonel  
*Fielding.*

760. In what year did you return to Europe?—Last year.

761. Were you in India during the time that the new regulations respecting the batta allowance were made?—I was.

762. Were you then on the staff?—I was then officiating as resident in Gwalior.

763. Were not those regulations preceded by benefits of a general nature to the army?—Some preceding arrangements certainly may have been beneficial to the army.

764. Was not a colonel appointed to each battalion, instead of a colonel to each regiment of two battalions?—There was. The regiments were formerly composed of two battalions, having one colonel and two lieutenant-colonels; they were then split into two regiments of one battalion each, and an additional colonel was of course appointed to each regiment.

765. Was not a fifth captain added to each battalion?—I believe a fifth captain was added to each battalion.

766. Were brigadiers with superior allowances added to the general staff?—There were brigadiers of superior rank placed upon the general staff.

767. Were not they with superior allowances?—The officers in command of stations had allowances before; I do not recollect whether their former allowances were increased, but I believe those arrangements were beneficial to the army on the whole.

768. Was not a consolidated allowance of 400 rupees a month given to officers in command of regiments?—There was, in commutation of the allowances they received before.

769. Was it not in addition?—In some cases perhaps it was an addition. I am not exactly aware what the comparative amount was; I do not know whether it was always an addition.

770. Was not the half-pay of the Company's officers increased to the corresponding rates in His Majesty's service where they were before inferior, and not reduced where they were superior?—I do not recollect seeing anything of the kind in the General Orders; it may have been the case.

771. Can you state what is the nature of the existing regulations with regard to the batta in the Indian army, and how far they operate to the advantage or disadvantage of the army, as compared with its situation before those orders were issued?—The effect of the late regulation is this; that at particular stations of the army, where an officer got full-batta, he now gets half that batta, with an allowance of house-rent, which is inferior to what the other half of the batta would be. The half-batta of a lieutenant-colonel is 304 rupees, his allowance for house-rent is 100; a major's half-batta is 228, house-rent 80; captain's half-batta 91, house-rent 50; lieutenant's half-batta 61, house-rent 30; ensign's half-batta 46, house-rent 25. A field-officer loses about 20 per cent., and a captain and subaltern loses about 10 per cent. on his total income by having half-batta and house-rent instead of full-batta. The batta is a kind of colonial allowance, which is given to enable an officer to meet certain expenses which he is not exposed to in England.

772. When were the regulations now in force with regard to batta issued and put in execution?—The 29th of November 1828, I think was the date.

773. Does it apply to the three presidencies?—It applied to Bengal only.

774. Were

12 March 1832.

Lieut.-Colonel  
*Fielding.*

774. Were any corresponding regulations adopted at the same time at Madras and at Bombay?—The order that was issued for the Bengal army at the date which I mention, I believe assimilates the Bengal army to the Madras and Bombay principle, which had previously existed.

775. Before the issuing of those orders, did not the Bengal army possess advantages superior to those of Bombay and Madras?—They were generally considered to do so in that respect.

776. Do the regulations with regard to batta apply to the whole army; to the European troops and to the native troops?—They apply to the European officers of all troops whatever at those four particular stations.

777. Does it apply to all private soldiers as well as officers?—The European private soldiers have quarters found them; the native soldiers are not at all affected by it.

778. In what respect are the European private soldiers affected by it?—They are not affected by it either, because they are in all cases provided with quarters.

779. The regulations applying, as you state them to do, to four stations, are the whole troops moved periodically into those stations, so as to distribute the disadvantage of half-batta equally to the whole army?—It would gradually do so to the infantry and to the artillery, but not to the cavalry, no cavalry being ever stationed at any of those places.

780. Then the cavalry retain the advantages which they formerly possessed?—Precisely so; the artillery suffer more severely than the infantry, a much larger proportion of them being employed at Dumdum than anywhere else.

781. Are you aware of the amount, in point of money, of the difference between allowing the whole army to be on full-batta, and putting a part of it on half-batta, under existing regulations?—I think it was estimated that the saving to Government under that regulation would be about 12,000 *l.* a year.

782. Are you aware of any advantages, in point of emolument, which the army have received, that have in any degree compensated for the reduction to which they are exposed?—I am not aware of any pecuniary advantage granted to the army at large that does.

783. Are you aware of the reduction of half-batta stations that was contemplated in the regulations which were issued in 1824?—I am aware privately, from common report, that orders had been given long previously to carry this arrangement into effect. They were first sent out in 1814, afterwards in 1823; and in both those instances Government declined to carry them into effect, and sent home strong remonstrances on account both of their impolicy and injustice. Of course I cannot state this from any official knowledge; I only speak of them as matters that are pretty generally known.

784. Will you be good enough to state what is the actual amount of pay to a commanding officer of a cavalry regiment, including pay and allowances?—Of the commanding officer of a cavalry regiment, supposing him to be a lieutenant-colonel, the pay and allowances are 1,148 rupees a month, besides 400 rupees command allowance.

785. Can you inform the Committee what is the amount of the pay of a field-officer of cavalry, not commanding a regiment?—The same, except the command money.

2 March 1832.

Lieut.-Colonel  
*Fielding.*

786. What is the amount of pay and allowances to the captain of cavalry?—The regimental pay and allowances of a captain, I think, are about 560.

787. How much are those of a subaltern?—A lieutenant's are about 360, and a cornet's 300. These allowances, in all cases, include full-batta.

788. What regulations exist as to furlough respecting sepoy?—It depends entirely upon the pleasure of the Commander-in-chief or the commanding officers of stations. There is no permanent regulation, I believe, affecting them.

789. Are you of opinion that the permission to go on furlough given to the sepoy is sufficiently frequent?—I am rather inclined to suspect that in the Bengal army the furloughs to sepoy are neither sufficiently frequent nor sufficiently long.

790. Do you think that, owing to the furloughs not being sufficiently frequent or sufficiently long, there is any increase of desertion among the troops employed in the Lower Provinces in Bengal?—I have heard that such has been the case occasionally, but I cannot speak from my own knowledge, never having had an opportunity of observing it.

791. Is the desertion great in the Lower Provinces of Bengal?—Not in ordinary circumstances, I believe.

792. Is the climate in the Lower Provinces of Bengal injurious to the health of the sepoy?—It is a different climate from that of Upper Hindostan, but I do not know that the troops suffer much in their health in consequence.

793. Are you of opinion that it would be convenient, if possible, to garrison the Lower Provinces of Bengal with troops from Madras?—I should certainly think not.

794. What is the number of the Company's European regiments?—There is one regiment, or two half regiments (they call them wings) at each presidency.

795. Is the number of casualties of the Company's European troops greater than in the King's regiments?—I am not aware that they are.

796. What is your opinion of the efficiency of those troops?—I have generally understood them to be as efficient troops as any in His Majesty's service. With regard to casualties, I may state, that when I was at Agra, about a year and a half ago, I understood that the casualties had been something very small; only about 30 men out of 1,200 or 1,300 in the course of the year.

797. Has not, in the Madras and Bombay army, the dram been commuted for a payment in money?—I am not aware.

798. Have you ever considered whether it would be desirable to amalgamate the three armies, so as to be enabled to command their services equally in every part of India?—I have sometimes thought on the subject, and I think it would be extremely inconvenient for purposes of warfare; they are sufficiently, in my opinion, amalgamated at present; that is, the armies of the three presidencies frequently have been and may be called for in any part of India.

799. Then you do not think it would be desirable to make any alteration in that respect in the constitution of India?—I should think not.

800. In what point of view do you think an amalgamation of the three armies, upon general principles, forming three great divisions of the same army, without any material changes whatever, except in augmentations or general promotions, would be

12 March 1832.

Lieut.-Colonel  
*Fielding.*

be inconvenient?—The inconvenience that I should apprehend from an amalgamation such as is suggested in the question, would be this: that the armies of the three presidencies are composed of men of very different descriptions in point of caste, in point of language, and in point of general habits; and that, taking officers that have been accustomed to one branch of the army, to put them in command of corps composed of men of a different description, would be placing them rather in a situation to which they have been unaccustomed, and to which they would perhaps be in some degree incompetent. I mean that the general character of the troops at Bengal, Madras, and Bombay is so very different, that the officer going from one presidency into another would be subject to considerable inconvenience.

801. Are you aware that the language spoken generally throughout all parts of India, and which is the medium of communication invariably between the European officers and the troops throughout all our possessions, is the Hindostanee?—I have never served with Madras troops, and therefore cannot speak from personal knowledge. I have understood that most of the Madras men speak Hindostanee to some degree, but I know that they have distinct languages of their own, and that, generally speaking, they are men of a different caste; the Hindoos at least are a different caste from the men recruited at Bengal.

802. Are you aware that more than one half of the Bombay army at present consists of Bengal men?—I am aware that there are many Bengal men.

803. You have served a good deal in charge of irregular horse; is it your opinion, that in circumstances of war this is an useful arm to employ with an English army?—The corps that I had the command of during my last employment in India was of two descriptions of irregular horse; one similar to our own local irregular horse, and the other the common Mahratta troops. I found both extremely effective, and have no doubt but our own local troops would on all occasions with an army be an extremely useful body of troops; they are, in fact, the hussars of our native army.

Colonel PENNINGTON called in and examined.

804. WILL you be kind enough to state the period of your services in India, and the rank you held?—Between 39 and 40 years. *Col. Pennington.*

805. When did you first go to India?—In 1783.

806. How long did you remain there?—I came home in 1820, after having been 37 years in India.

807. Were you in the Company's service?—In the Company's service.

808. In what description of force?—In the artillery.

809. In what part of India?—In Bengal.

810. What is the present amount of the horse artillery in India?—Twelve troops, six European and six native in Bengal.

811. What is your opinion of the efficiency of this corps, both European and native?—I think they are effective in every duty they are called upon to perform.

812. Is there any alteration you would suggest should be made?—Not any; I have formed it, and commanded it, and the officer who has succeeded me has continued it without an atom of difference.

12 March 1832.

Col. Pennington.

813. Does the native branch of the horse artillery who attain the discipline and efficiency that you have stated, act also as gunners?—Yes; but not scientific as gunners, and no better to a native troop of horse artillery; we never give shells, because they cannot read English, and every shell is marked, and you could not tell the distances without reading the shells.

814. Do you see any danger in our instructing natives to be artillerymen?—Not any.

815. From your experience during former wars, both with Sindia and Holkar, should you say that the native artillery were well trained and in excellent discipline?—Unquestionably; equal to anything we could produce against them in the field.

816. Were those men deserters from the British service, or were they natives of the country that had been trained to those native services?—They were persons trained to the native service. A part of the enemy captured at their guns were delivered over to me by Lord Lake; we at that time had not 40 men European, and we were so low that we were 11 days in the trenches without relief, and he transferred those men to me, and I had occasion to drill them a little; but when practised to all the business of loading and firing, they were as prompt and as ready as any men. They did not at first know manœuvring, but with a little patience I soon taught them manœuvring. They were footmen, but no men ever stood better to their guns than they did.

817. How were your horses supplied?—We had to get our horses at the studs; before that we had to purchase them in the field, and we gave 50 rupees more for our horses than for other horses.

818. Which do you reckon the best horses, the stud horses, or those you purchased in the field?—Stud horses much the superior, not only in temper but in duration; one of those will last as long as two of the others.

819. What is your opinion of the present actual efficiency of the foot artillery, as well as of the description of men employed in it?—I think the present foot artillery is very inefficient.

820. In what respect?—In its field establishments. The men are perfectly efficient for all purposes; and I think, with regard to Europeans and natives, the more they are mixed the better, for you may confide in a native artilleryman as much as you may in an European; there are no men in whom you may put more trust.

821. What is your opinion with respect to the present arrangement of the field establishment of the artillery at Bengal?—Some alterations have taken place since I left India, but nothing could be upon a better footing than that was when I was in India.

822. What is your opinion with respect to the cattle employed for the foot artillery; do you consider the present mode efficient in that respect?—Perfectly non-efficient; the guns dragged by bullocks never could be brought into action.

823. What substitution would you propose?—Substituting horses for bullocks.

824. Would any objection of expense arise to that alteration?—Undoubtedly, horses are more expensive.

825. Is it your opinion that advantages would arise from having the store department in all its branches in the three presidencies assimilated?—Undoubtedly; I sent in a memorial upon that subject to Lord Hastings, in the year 1815.

826. What

12 March 1832.

Col. Pennington.

826. What inconvenience have you observed to exist from there being at this moment different store departments?—The greatest inconvenience; that any accident happening to the wheel of a gun, you cannot replace it, for their axletrees and wheels and every thing were made casually, and mere matter of chance; there was no system throughout the whole army, every magazine was different; two six-pounders moving side by side, the material of one could not supply the other.

827. Does this observation refer to Bengal?—Entirely to Bengal, for I have no knowledge of the other presidencies of Madras and Bombay, and my memorial related to Bengal.

828. Have you, in the course of your service, had an opportunity of observing how far this inconvenience exists in the establishments of Madras and Bombay?—I never served in Madras. I served in the Bombay army a short time, but not long enough to be able to answer with respect to that.

829. Have you any suggestion that you would wish to make to the Committee with regard to the composition or distribution of the force with which you have been connected?—No; except that in composing the artillery, I should say, give horses by all means.

830. Do you consider the present number of officers sufficient?—Certainly not; it is very naked of officers.

831. What increase do you think should be made?—I think it was a mistake striking off captain's lieutenant from the artillery; and there has been a mistake which never has been rectified, of confounding the artillery with the line. It is not so with His Majesty's army; the artillery go on separately, and there is no check to their promotion; but in the Company's artillery, the officer never takes the command. In His Majesty's army, the artillery rises without any reference to anything that is going on in the other companies; but a general of artillery is eligible for the general's staff, and for command in all armies, and in the great armies that were commanded upon the continent all the great generals were upon the artillery.

832. Are there any native officers in the artillery corps in India?—Yes; soubahdars and jemmadars to every company.

833. Is the proportion of native officers such as you would think desirable, or should their number, in your opinion, be increased?—It is very difficult to answer. I think it would be a great encouragement if they were; but for all purposes of efficiency, I think they are sufficient; it would be injurious to have less.

834. Is it, in your opinion, of consequence to give every further encouragement we can, by notice or reward, for distinguished service, to the native officers of the artillery?—Undoubtedly, every stimulus that can be given.

835. Has it been the usage in Bengal to give such rewards?—Only by medals, which have been given to officers. I know, as an example, an old native officer in my command who had served with Sir Eyre Coote and Lord Cornwallis, on the coast of Coromandel, and again with General Harris, at Seringapatam, and with Lord Lake, in the war of Hindostan, and in Lord Hastings's war, and as *seraung* of lascars; he had only 16 rupees a month, which Lord Hastings increased by 12, making a total of 28 rupees per mensem, although he was covered with medals.

*Sabbati, 17<sup>o</sup> die Martii, 1832.*

The Right Hon. Sir JOHN BYNG, in the Chair.

V.

MILITARY.

17 March 1832.

Lieut.-Colonel  
*Fielding.*

Lieutenant-Colonel FIELDING called in and further examined.

836. Do you wish to make any corrections in your former evidence?—On my last examination a question was put to me respecting the establishment of European officers that I considered requisite to be present with each regiment of cavalry, which I stated. Afterwards, the question was put, “To allow of that number being present, what would you recommend should be the establishment of European officers?” In reply to that question, I stated that a regulation existed that only five officers from each regiment should be allowed to be absent on staff duty at the same time. I recollect that just before I left India another regulation came out, limiting the number of officers that were allowed to be absent to three, one captain and two subalterns. If this regulation is strictly adhered to, the only chance of a regiment being deficient in officers will be from an unusual degree of unhealthiness; and taking the average sickness that may be supposed, the present establishment of officers will be quite sufficient.

837. Do you, from the experience you have had in the political and other branches, think that occasions may arise in which the selection of military officers, peculiarly fitted for such employment, might be inconveniently limited by the orders respecting the number of staff that are to be taken from each regiment?—I think in many cases this regulation may be productive of inconvenience. A very able young man as a lieutenant may be placed in the Political department, and very much distinguish himself in it; he may, before he attains the rank of captain, have attained a very high political situation; and if it so happens that the officer immediately above him is on the staff also, by the present regulation that officer, notwithstanding the importance and the dignity of the situation in which he is employed, must be remanded to his own corps to do duty as a captain.

838. Have you ever considered any plan which would allow the Government to avail itself of the services of military officers for civil purposes, and at the same time prevent the service of the regiments being impaired?—I answered the question on that subject when I was examined before, and there are one or two other ways in which it might perhaps be done, but I know no way that does not involve serious inconveniences. Another plan might perhaps be adopted exclusive of the one I mentioned before, which would be to have a certain number of skeleton regiments composed of European officers only, and to leave those officers at the disposal of the Commander-in-chief, to be appointed to do duty in such corps as particularly wanted them. Then there is an objection to that, that it would be placing those officers in a very disagreeable situation, to be liable to be handed about from one part to another, and from one corps to another. One other plan there is certainly, but that would alter materially the constitution of the army, which would be to have  
the

17 March 1832.

Lieut.-Colonel  
*Fielding.*

the whole of the officers of each branch of the service thrown into one general list, as was the case before 1796; the military objection to that would be perhaps very great too.

839. Does it occur to you that it would be desirable to have native aides-de-camp appointed, either to the Governor-general, to the governors of the different presidencies, or to the generals upon the staff in India?—I do not see that there can be any objection to that, and in many cases the arrangement might be beneficial.

840. Would it be likely to operate as an encouragement to the natives in entering the European service, and to increase their attachment to it?—I could hardly say that I should anticipate that effect from it.

841. Would you recommend, with a view to make the English service more attractive to the natives, to adopt in Bengal anything like a distribution of medals or rewards containing personal distinction, such as is understood to prevail in some degree at Madras and Bombay?—I am perfectly aware that all natives in our service are highly flattered by distributions of medals, particularly for active service, and no people in the world are more open to the influence of personal distinction than the natives of India are.

842. Should you think it advisable that the English regiments in India should form a permanent military establishment there, that is, the establishment of the King's regiments?—If it is intended that the regiments of Europeans that remain in India are to continue to be King's regiments as they are at present, I think that would involve considerations rather out of my sphere.

843. Is it your opinion that the organization of the regiments of cavalry would be improved by consisting of eight troops instead of six?—I think it would.

844. Will you state your reasons for so thinking?—Principally from the circumstance of the easy division into two wings, each of which might often be employed where it is perhaps necessary now to send an entire regiment.

845. Do you conceive that the benefit that would arise from adding two troops to a regiment would be sufficient to counterbalance, by giving a greater number of men, the reduction of one or two corps of this branch of the cavalry in the Indian establishment?—Supposing the addition of two troops to each regiment to be made, and that it was also desirable to retain only the same number of cavalry as exists at present, I think it would be preferable to make a reduction in the strength of the different troops; you then, on emergency, would have a better nucleus formed for increasing your regiment at once by recruiting.

846. What was your board establishment under Lord Hastings; of how many troops did it consist?—At one time it was six, and then it was increased to eight.

847. Never above eight?—Never above eight.

848. What would you think the desirable number of troops for a native regiment?—Eight, certainly.

849. Not more?—Not more; a regiment of more than eight troops is, I think, beyond the bounds of a commander's voice.

850. What strength would you say each troop should be for a war establishment?—For a war establishment, considering the number of men and the number of officers that rapidly become inefficient, I should think they should be troops of 100.

851. Supposing



17 March 1832.

Lieut.-Colonel  
Fielding.

851. Supposing the two descriptions of troops perfectly equal in discipline, perfectly equal in courage, and perfectly equal in the capacity of their commanding officers, which do you think would be more efficient, that is, would bring a greater number of men into the field, the native regiment or European regiment?—I conceive that the native regiment, being less likely to suffer from the climate, would bring into the field a greater number of men than an European regiment of the same strength.

852. Which take the greatest care of their horses, the natives or the Europeans?—I can hardly venture to say, having seen so little of the European cavalry.

853. Have you a great number of sore backs in your cavalry when you come to long marches?—Occasionally a good many.

854. Do you think that they arise from the badness of the saddlery or from their not taking sufficient care of them?—Generally speaking, I think, from the badness of the saddlery.

855. What number of grasscutters and grooms are attached to a native cavalry regiment?—In Bengal every native commissioned and non-commissioned officer has a groom to his horse, and there was a groom to every three troopers' horses. That was the establishment, I am not aware of its having been altered. One grasscutter is allowed to every horse.

856. Is the regiment of native cavalry perfectly inefficient without this number of grasscutters and grooms?—I conceive it would be on all occasions.

857. Must they not very considerably impede the progress of a regiment in forced marches?—I am not sure that they do. The natives of India are extremely good walkers, and will make very long marches in a day, and keep it up for a considerable period. I do not mean to say that a regiment will not outmarch their grasscutters, and then the horses must suffer inconvenience, but in the course of a campaign the grasscutters will always keep up with a regiment.

858. How many horses are the different ranks of officers allowed in India?—A field officer has an allowance for four, a captain for three, a subaltern for two.

859. How many bare horses have they?—None; the horses I have stated are regimental chargers.

860. On what description of horses are the native cavalry mounted; Arab, or Persian, or Indian?—In Bengal they are supplied from the studs principally, and some are purchased by the officers commanding them, or by the commissariat, of the general produce of the country.

861. At what period was the stud first established?—I think the stud was first established in the year 1796 or 1797; it was about that time.

862. How many studs are there at the various presidencies?—There is one general establishment, which is divided into several branches; I cannot exactly say the number.

863. You speak with reference entirely to Bengal?—Entirely to Bengal.

864. What is the comparative price of the stud horse with the other description of horse?—The comparative price of the stud horses would require a calculation founded upon the prices that are paid by the Government for the colts, and the expenses that are incurred in rearing them, which I cannot state.

865. Have

17 March 1832.

Lieut -Colonel  
*Fiddling.*

865. Have you ever made any estimate of the cost of a horse to the Government?—I have not the means to do so, and it is a very difficult thing to do at all. I was secretary to the board of superintendence of the stud, and as far as an estimate could then be made out, the cost of horses to the Company, in rearing them in this way was much the same as in purchasing them; but then there was an element always taken into calculation which was liable to cavil, and that was the value that was placed upon all the young stock not appropriated to military purposes. When they were highly valued, there was an increase of the account of stock, as the merchant would call it. It was estimated to increase so much what was set off against the price of the horses, that it would not be an easy thing to say exactly what the real cost was.

866. Did you ever make an estimate of what the expense of maintaining a troop-horse was, upon the average?—I should suppose about 15 or 16 rupees a month at least.

867. Does that include shoeing?—Including shoeing it would be probably about 20. It depends a good deal upon the price of grain, which I have known to be very little more than one feed for a rupee; but I should say, generally speaking, that the cost of a horse was about 21. a month.

868. What are the wages allowed for each horse a month?—Two pounds.

869. What is the general number of horses employed by a captain of native cavalry to carry his baggage?—Horses are not employed at all for that purpose; all baggage is carried either upon elephants, camels, or bullocks.

870. Is there no restriction as to the number of animals employed upon a line of march?—Generally speaking, I may say none whatever; restrictions have been made in particular cases.

871. Not even in the service?—Generally speaking, not even in the service.

872. How many native cavalry regiments are there in Bengal?—Ten.

873. Do you think it possible to reduce two regiments of European cavalry, and to substitute two regiments of native cavalry?—There are only two regiments of European cavalry in Bengal.

874. Would you recommend that those two should be substituted by native cavalry?—I should not recommend it, certainly. I do not think it would be at all desirable to be without European cavalry.

875. Would you recommend a reduction of four regiments of Bengal cavalry, and a substitution for them of four regiments of European cavalry?—No.

876. Are you aware whether the native cavalry are ever employed in duties which could not be performed by European cavalry?—I think the employment of the European cavalry in many duties that the native cavalry are now employed upon would be objectionable; first, as incurring a great increase of expense, from having a larger body of European cavalry; and secondly, because in many of those duties the European cavalry would suffer so much more in their health than the native cavalry.

877. Will you describe the system of invaliding the officers in the Indian army; it appears in the returns that there is an invalid establishment, of what does that consist?—The officers placed in the invalid establishment in India are, generally speaking, old or infirm officers, who are not quite competent to the discharge of

17 March 1832.

Lieut.-Colonel  
*Fielding.*

active duties in the field, but would be perfectly competent to serve or command in local corps that remain constantly in cantonment.

878. Does their rank continue progressing?—It does not; their rank ceases immediately on their entering the invalid establishment.

879. How many general officers of cavalry have you employ'd in Bengal?—We have only two officers of cavalry that are generals, and they are in England.

880. How many are there holding the situation of general officers, either as brigadiers or general officers?—There are no officers specially as brigadiers, or officers of cavalry; according to their rank they are eligible to command stations as the officers of invalids are.

Lieutenant-Colonel WATSON called in and examined.

Lieut.-Colonel  
*Watson.*

881. You belong to the Company's service in India?—To the Company's service, on the Bengal establishment.

882. How long have you been in that service?—I was 31 years in the service before I retired from it, about a year ago.

883. What situations have you held in the Company's service at the presidency of Bengal?—I was for two years employed in the Political department in the early part of my service, and for the last 19 years I was on the general staff.

884. You have latterly held the situation of adjutant-general?—I was adjutant-general for about three years.

885. From the situations which you have held, you must be perfectly acquainted with the efficiency and discipline of the native troops; will you be good enough to give the Committee your opinion as to their efficiency and state of discipline?—I consider the efficiency and state of discipline of the native troops to be satisfactory in all respects; it entirely depends upon the character and efficiency of their European officers what the native troops might be made; with good officers, who understand their character, they are capable of being rendered highly efficient.

886. How are they in comparison with the European troops?—I could not compare them to European troops, in point of efficiency; but they approach very nearly to them.

887. And in discipline?—Fully as steady in discipline.

888. From being accustomed to the climate, are they not naturally more healthy?—Most undoubtedly.

889. And are generally very temperate in their habits?—Entirely so; there are very few instances of intemperance amongst them; it is the invariable rule to discharge from the service such of the native soldiery on the Bengal establishment as are convicted of drunkenness.

890. Are you aware of the comparative expense of an European regiment of cavalry and a native regiment of cavalry?—In regard to men, as three to one, perhaps more.

891. Can you speak as to the cost of each soldier annually in each force, European and native?—My memory does not serve me to be particular upon those points.

892. But the general expense you average as three to one?—Three or four to one.

17 March 1832

Lieut.-Colonel  
*Watson.*

893. Do you make the same difference with respect to European infantry and native infantry?—Certainly.

894. And the same with regard to artillery?—Yes, with regard to artillery also.

895. Being at the head of the Adjutant-general's department in Bengal, what number of officers had you under your orders in that department?—There was a deputy and two assistants generally present at head-quarters.

896. Of what rank was the deputy?—He was generally an officer of the rank of captain, but from his official situation as deputy adjutant-general, he had the official rank of major.

897. But not with permanent rank?—No; where superior rank is bestowed in consequence of holding a staff appointment, the officer relinquishing such appointment or office, resumes his regimental or army rank.

898. Of what rank were the two assistants?—They were captains in the army.

899. Without any additional temporary rank?—Yes.

900. What was the number of general officers employed in the presidency of Bengal?—Six and seven; seven latterly, since the year 1818, including two major-generals of His Majesty's service.

901. Is there any addition in the rank of brigadier?—A considerable number commanding smaller subdivisions, and a few of the principal stations of the army; from four to eight, and 12 latterly. There was a considerable increase sanctioned from England in 1824; but before that time there were only four officers of the rank of brigadier, in addition to the general officers employed on the staff.

902. Are you able to speak as to the comparative number of days the troops in that presidency are called upon to be upon guard in the course of each week?—The native troops perform all the duties throughout, because it is found expedient to spare the Europeans; they scarcely do more than take their own quarter and rear-guard duties in cantonments; every other duty, such as cantonment guards, outposts, commands, and detachments is performed by the regiments of native infantry, which generally occupy the whole of the men, with the exception perhaps of from 100 to 200 men in the lines, in corps of 800 strong.

903. Is not the night duty very severe upon the native regiments?—I should hardly say it was very severe; all guards furnish sentries day and night.

904. Did it not come to their turn very frequently?—It frequently did, and was sometimes rather harassing to them.

905. Can you say how many nights they were on duty on an average?—Once in three or four nights. I mean those in the lines; but the public guards were relieved weekly, and during such tour of duty, they furnished sentries day and night, in the proportion of one to four privates.

906. What are the number of European officers that you would think sufficient to be with each regiment of native troops?—With regard to the cavalry, I should think that, besides an officer commanding, with a second in command, and two others, viz. the adjutant and the interpreter and quartermaster, each squadron should be commanded by an officer, and each troop also, and three or four to spare. With regard to the infantry, the same proportion, that is, a captain to every two companies, a subaltern to every company, and three or four to spare.

17 March 1832.

Lieut.-Colonel  
*Watson.*

907. Are not the casualties from staff and from furlough among European officers attached to European regiments very great?—Very great indeed.
908. Can you speak as to any general average of each regiment? I believe the average was eight per regiment of 22 officers, not counting the colonel.
909. Do not regiments of cavalry consist of six troops?—At present of six troops.
910. How many companies in regiments of infantry?—Eight companies.
911. And troops of artillery, six guns?—Six guns.
912. And the foot artillery the same?—The field batteries have six guns each.
913. What do you consider should be the number of European officers attached to each regiment of cavalry, and of infantry and of artillery, to provide for the casualties?—I consider the colonel in all cases out of the question, as not liable to do regimental duty; one lieutenant-colonel, one major, five captains, ten lieutenants and four or five cornets, to a regiment of cavalry. To a regiment of infantry, a lieutenant-colonel, a major, five captains, twelve lieutenants, and four or five ensigns. For a battalion of artillery, a lieutenant-colonel, a major, six captains, twelve first lieutenants, and six second lieutenants, for a battalion of four companies working 24 guns.
914. Are there any corps of horse artillery?—There are three corps of horse artillery.
915. Will you be kind enough to state the number of officers you would give to a corps of horse artillery?—The same number as to a battalion of foot artillery.
916. Are the officers employed on the staff generally selected in greater numbers from the cavalry than from the infantry?—There is no fixed rule; it happens occasionally one way or the other.
917. Are they alike taken from the artillery?—Certainly.
918. Are the native officers frequently employed on the staff?—Never.
919. Might it not, in your opinion, in some cases be desirable that they should be so employed?—I am not aware of any advantage that would accrue from their being so employed.
920. Or in subordinate situations in the Adjutant-general or Quartermaster's department?—I think generally that it were better to confine them to their regimental duties.
921. Have you known any instances in which they have been employed in any staff situation?—Certainly not.
922. What objection would there be to employing them in either the Adjutant-general or Quartermaster's department?—Because they are incapable of writing or of conducting correspondence, or of giving any information whatever, that is not already possessed by the European officers of those departments.
923. Would it not naturally give a favourable opinion of the service, if there were some appointments of that nature among the natives?—No doubt it would act as a great encouragement to them, seeing certain members chosen from among them for confidential appointments; but I am not aware that they could be made useful, at least I have never seen any instance where they were so.
924. Neither would you recommend their rising beyond the rank they now attain, that of soubahdar major?—No, I think not; unless a few of them were attached as native aides-de-camp to general and other officers holding high commands.
925. Would

17 March 1832.

Lieut.-Colonel  
*Watson.*

925. Would you recommend any addition to the number of European troops now employed, with a corresponding diminution of native troops?—I am not aware of the number of European troops at present employed in India; I believe there has been a considerable augmentation since I left that country. I should highly recommend an addition to the native troops, because I consider their present numbers hardly sufficient for the duties of the country.

926. Would you recommend an addition to the native troops with a corresponding diminution of the European troops?—No, quite the contrary; I would recommend that a better balance were kept up between them.

927. What do you think is the balance that ought to subsist between the European and native force?—In ordinary cases, I think that for every eight battalions of native infantry, there should be one strong regiment of European; but in taking the field a much higher proportion would be desirable, say one to every six at least.

928. Has the artillery force come much under your observation?—Yes; I have served frequently with armies where large bodies of the artillery have been employed.

929. What is your opinion of it?—I think it a most efficient corps in every respect.

930. Do you consider them good as artillerymen?—I think them equal to any artillery that possibly could be kept up in India, as they are, excepting their employment of bullocks for the draft of light field artillery acting with troops, which I think ought to be invariably drawn by horses.

931. From whence are the artillery stores in the presidency of Bengal received?—From Europe, from despatches by the East-India Company.

932. Are they the same with the stores at the other two presidencies?—They are exactly of the same description and quality.

933. Are the guns and the gun-carriages made up in India?—The iron ordnance are sent from England; the brass guns are cast in India, and the carriages of all are made up also there.

934. Are they assimilated the one with the other?—They were on the point of being assimilated when I left India; a great deal had been done to effect that object.

935. If artillery stores are wanted at one presidency can they be received from another without having recourse to England?—If artillery stores are required at one presidency, any of the other presidencies being able to spare such stores, could of course transfer them very easily coastwise.

936. Are you aware of such recourse having been had?—I think that Madras supplied Bengal with a considerable portion of stores, particularly in regard to cannon shot, during the Burmese war in 1824-25.

937. By a close assimilation of guns, shot, carriages, and every description of ordnance stores, is it not most desirable that they should be most perfectly assimilated?—Certainly, in every respect.

938. What is your opinion as to native cavalry soldiers?—I consider the natives well adapted for cavalry service, they are excellent and fearless riders, and good swordsmen; I consider them superior to Europeans as riders.

939. Are they fond of their horses?—Exceedingly so.

940. Do they take good care of them?—Very good care.

941. Which

17 March 1832.

Lieut.-Colonel  
*Watson.*

941. Which is the favourite service ; the artillery, cavalry, or infantry ?—I am not aware that there is any favourite service. In the native artillery and cavalry there is a greater proportion of Mahomedans ; in the native infantry Hindoos are more numerous.

942. Will you inform the Committee what are the pay and allowances of a general officer employed on the staff?—The staff allowance is fixed at 3,333 rupees per month, or 40,000 per annum, exclusive of pay as colonel of a regiment, viz. 300 rupees per mensem.

943. Are you speaking of Bengal?—The three presidencies are assimilated.

944. Are they the same as they were in 1815, or have they received any increase or decrease since that period?—I believe they are the same as when they were fixed in 1815.

945. Are the pay and allowances of other ranks on the staff the same in Bengal as at the other two presidencies?—I believe that the staff pay in Bengal is generally somewhat higher than it is at the other two presidencies ; but I am by no means certain.

946. Is there any and what reason for that difference?—I am not aware of any reason for it ; each of the presidencies has been in the habit of establishing their own rates of remuneration to staff officers.

947. Is the necessary expense of living higher at Bengal than at the other presidencies?—I should think it was ; the Bengal officer labours under one great source of expense more than the officers at the other presidencies ; he is unavoidably compelled, from circumstances of caste and the prejudices of the natives, to keep many more servants.

948. Are the pay and allowances of regimental officers the same in Bengal as at the other presidencies?—I believe they are the same.

949. Are the pay and allowances of the private soldier the same as at the other two presidencies?—They are not ; the Madras and Bombay sepoy receives more than at Bengal. I believe the European troops receive the same throughout India.

950. Is there any reason assigned for that difference?—I think it must have arisen out of local circumstances, at the time when sepoys were first employed by the governments of the three presidencies respectively.

951. Has it for many years been different?—It has ; I remember an order, so far back as 1790, of Lord Cornwallis's, directing that wherever the troops of the several presidencies happened to meet on service, the higher rates should be established while they were acting together. On those occasions the Bengal troops received the difference between their pay and the pay in the other two presidencies.

952. Is that order now in force?—I believe it is.

953. Has any other mode of assimilating the pay of the soldiers in the three presidencies been attempted?—Not that I am aware of.

954. Would you not think it desirable that they should be equalized?—If they were liable to be brought together, of course it would be absolutely necessary ; but while separate, I see no reason for it.

955. Are they often brought near together without acting together?—Very seldom ; there are only two or three instances to my knowledge during a period of 30 years.

17 March 1832.

Lieut.-Colonel  
Watson.

956. Are you able to point out any practicable mode of equalizing the pay and allowances?—It would be a very great expense to Government to raise the pay in Bengal to the others, and it would be equally impolitic and impracticable to reduce the others, they having been in the enjoyment thereof for more than 60 years. I do not see how it could be done. There is a circumstance which I have some recollection of, that during the Burmese war, a detachment from Madras arrived in aid of the Bengal detachment at Arracan, there were two battalions of Madras native infantry under Colonel Fair. I remember Colonel Morrison who commanded that force writing, stating that there were certain advantages enjoyed by those two battalions which were not allowed to the Bengal corps; and that he was apprehensive of evil consequences arising when the men in the Bengal service observed the superior allowances or advantages which the others enjoy; the question was an embarrassing one; at first it was proposed that those allowances, whatever they might be, should be kept in the back ground, and that the Madras battalions should be settled with on their return to their own presidency; however, the impolicy of that was so immediately apparent that the idea was dropped directly. I am speaking now from recollection, being at that time deputy-adjutant-general at head quarters.

957. Do you remember what was done?—No, I do not exactly recollect; but I have no doubt they were equalized for the time.

958. If Lord Cornwallis's order, to which you formerly alluded, had been in force at that time, would not that have obviated the difficulty to which you now allude?—It certainly would, with regard to pay; but it occurs to me that this was a question of batta or rations; Arracan being on the Bengal side of India, was, with regard to the Madras troops, a sort of foreign service beyond sea, entitling them to receive daily rations at the expense of Government; but with regard to the Bengal troops, it was a service upon their own immediate frontier, in which situation they are not entitled to rations from the state.

959. Is any bounty paid to a sepoy on enlisting into the service?—None whatever.

960. What do you consider the cost price of a horse for the cavalry to be in general?—The mode of mounting the cavalry at this moment is to allow an average of 400 rupees for every horse in native corps, and 450 for those in the horse artillery and European cavalry regiments; very good horses are procured for these rates.

961. Are the horses both for the artillery and cavalry generally obtained from the stud, or by particular contracts?—The stud furnishes a considerable number annually; perhaps not less than 800; but the commanding officers of regiments have been empowered to purchase horses from dealers and others, by presenting them for approval before a regimental committee of officers.

962. Has the latter plan been found efficacious?—Very much so, indeed.

963. Are good horses obtained?—Very excellent from the stud; after a selection of the superior horses fit for officers' chargers, which are drafted among all the mounted corps in certain proportions, the artillery and European cavalry are next supplied with the best horses, and the remainder are sent to the native cavalry. This is annually done; horses are never drafted from one corps to another.

964. Are



17 March 1832.

Lieut.-Colonel  
Watson.

964. Are the officers allowed to purchase from the stud ?—They are allowed to select horses from those which are sent to their regiments from the stud for 800 rupees ; and for the horses bought of native dealers they pay the regimental price of 400.

965. Do you know which the officers prefer, the stud horses or those bought from dealers ?—The stud horses are generally bred from English stock ; the stud has existed 35 years ; and there are hundreds of colts bred there, whose pedigrees can be traced for six or eight generations, therefore they are considered much superior ; but for the general remount, I have heard officers say that they preferred buying the horses of dealers to taking them from the stud.

966. At what age is the horse fit for service in India ?—The common race of horses, the Indian horses, arrive at their maturity sooner than blood-horses. I should say at four years the common breed are perfectly fit for any work they may be put to ; but I think another year is required for those which are bred at the stud.

967. Are they of a hardy description, and healthy ?—They are a hardy description of horses, and healthy, large and bony, but generally very vicious ; mares and geldings are never employed in the cavalry ; the experiment was tried, but was not found to answer.

968. How long, upon an average, may they be expected to last in the service ?—I should think from 9 to 12 per cent. every year required to be replaced ; that gives a period of 9 or 10 years service upon the average.

969. Does the native horse last to a greater or less age than the stud horse ?—Less in consequence of not being so well bred. I consider that a country horse at 12, or 13, is an old horse ; I have seen horses at 15, 16, 17, and even 18, working in the ranks admirably well, that were of a better description, and better bred.

970. How far do you consider the efficiency of the regiments is impaired by the great demand of officers for the general staff, and political situations ?—I consider that the whole service is very much deteriorated by that system, because the best officers are selected for those situations, men of the most experience ; and the consequence is, that regiments are left very deficient, and those who remain are discontented with their situations. I consider it injures the service very much indeed, both directly and indirectly.

971. If so many officers were not taken for staff and civil situations, would it be possible to diminish the whole amount of military officers in India ?—I think, if the officers, generally speaking, on staff employ, were all present with their regiments, the numbers would not extend beyond what I have stated as the necessary number of officers.

972. Do you think, on the whole, it is better that civil situations should be supplied with civil servants ?—I certainly think it would, with the exception of the Political department, in which military officers have, with some brilliant exceptions, shown themselves more competent ; because political and military functions are more analogous to each other, as far as relates to Asiatic courts and Eastern diplomacy ; military men invariably carry more weight in native courts, and therefore are more useful in the Political department.

973. How do you propose that the staff situations should be supplied, if you object to any reduction in the amount of regimental officers ?—I consider that, in a great measure,

17 March 1832.

Lieut.-Colonel  
*Watson.*

measure, those officers who are employed on the staff should be considered as supernumeraries, and their places filled up by regimental and line promotion. There might be difficulties in effecting this measure in respect to officers below the rank of lieutenant-colonel, but none whatever in that rank; there might be more officers allowed in the strength of each regiment; and lastly, many of the appointments might be filled, as in the British home service, by persons non-military.

974. In 1813, it appears the army consisted in numbers of 199,000 men; in 1830 and 1831, the numbers in the three presidencies of the whole army was 194,000 men; in the first of those years the staff for the three presidencies was 170 officers; in the second of those periods, 1830 and 1831, the number of officers on the staff was 254; how do you explain that large increase of staff officers, the numbers of the army being rather smaller in the latter case than in the former?—I attribute the increase of staff officers to the vast accession of territory since 1813, requiring the establishment of numerous posts and detachments; in fact, great divisions of troops thrown into Central India, which were not there in 1813. I must also say, in regard to the employment of officers, that over and above the number of staff appointments, in Bengal particularly, a description of force was raised, amounting at one time, I rather think, to eight corps of horse and 30 battalions of infantry, each of which borrowed from the line from two to six officers. They were called local corps, provincial corps. These 30 corps of infantry consisted of from 700 to 1,200 men each, were clothed and armed like the regular army, but not liable to be detached on general duty from one end of the country to the other; in fact, raised for particular districts, but borrowing officers from the line, generally the most intelligent. Again, in 1813, all the regiments were upon a high numerical establishment, viz. 10 companies of 90 men each, and so on; but in 1830 and 1831, I understand that the regiments of eight companies were not 700 strong; in fact, each regiment is reduced very much indeed; and I have no hesitation in adding, that they can hardly be adequate to the performance of their duties, with due attention to their discipline.

975. You think, though the numbers are the same, there are more corps, and consequently an increased correspondence with the staff?—Yes, the greater subdivision of the component parts must necessarily create increased correspondence.

976. How many stations have you at which brigadiers or general officers command in Bengal?—Twenty-three, in which are included seven division commands and three independent commands.

977. You have stated that there has been a great addition to the number of brigadier officers since 1824; do you think that that number could be advantageously reduced at the present moment?—I should say that where there are three or four regiments assembled together at a station, the officer who commands should have the rank of brigadier, in consideration of the extent and responsibility of his charge. I do not think the number of brigadiers in Bengal, in which are included a proportionate number of King's officers, too many for the duties of the service.

978. Is it necessary that the brigadier should have a subordinate staff of his own at those stations, as is the case?—Constantly; where there are three or four corps stationed together, it becomes necessary to have a subordinate officer under him to conduct the correspondence and details of duty.

17 March 1832.

Lieut.-Colonel  
Watson.

979. Would there be no possibility of dividing it into military districts, as is the practice in our own service at home, and in the service in foreign nations?—They are all divided into districts.

980. But with a centre staff from whom all orders emanate?—That is the case ; those district commands are all under the several generals of division, who have got their staff to conduct the duties of the division ; but, as I said before, where three or four corps are stationed together, the officer in command (the brigadier) has a brigade staff officer to aid him in conducting the subordinate details of his station ; but they all report to their respective generals of division, and depend upon him for their further orders on all points of importance.

981. Can you at all state the comparative efficiency of the native and European cavalry, as to the number of men each corps could bring into the field?—I am not aware of what may be the establishment of a regiment of dragoons ; but taking the two services, the Europeans have more men, in proportion to their numbers, unfit to mount than the natives have ; their habits of intemperance, but chiefly the exhausting effect of the climate on European constitutions, prevent their turning out so strong as the natives ; this is equally applicable to all branches of the service.

*Lunæ, 19<sup>o</sup> die Martii, 1832.*

The Right Hon. Sir JOHN BYNG, in the Chair.

Lieutenant-Colonel WATSON called in and further examined.

19 March 1832.

Lieut.-Colonel  
Watson.

982. IN the course of active service, are the horses of the sepoy cavalry much injured by sore backs?—I should think not more than is the case in all other services ; the saddles are all procured from Europe, and very carefully looked after, and therefore I do not think the horses are more liable to sore backs than in any other service.

983. You are not able to speak from any personal knowledge upon the subject?—No, certainly not ; but I speak from general observation.

984. From your situation on the staff, are you aware of any large number being non-effective, from that cause, on long marches or active service?—I have seen instances of about 10 or 12 horses in the 100 being led in the rear of regiments, from lameness and sore backs, after a good deal of marching.

985. What is the pay of the sepoy in Bengal?—Seven rupees a month when in cantonment, and eight rupees and a half when marching, on detached duty or on service.

986. In peace and in war?—The same in peace and in war.

987. From that pay what deductions are made for accoutrements that the sepoy is obliged to supply himself with?—The Government supply one jacket and one pair of woollen pantaloons in alternate years, and the rest, as by the Return, are purchased by the soldier.

988. Will

19 March 1832.

Lieut.-Colonel  
Watson.

988. Will you be good enough to look over that Return, [*a Return being shewn to the witness,*] and say whether you consider it accurate?—I consider this quite accurate.

989. Can you estimate the cost of the articles with which the man is obliged to supply himself, on an average; what amount of deductions from his pay does it form upon the whole per month?—When the soldier is enlisted he is required to have all those articles made up for him by the quarter-master, and he is placed under stoppage for the amount, whatever it may be; I think, it amounts to about 24 rupees. After that he is required to go to the expense of five rupees annually to keep up those necessities.

990. Do the stoppages of 24 rupees upon his first enlistment, and the deduction of five rupees annually, amount to a sum sufficient to cover those expenses he is liable to?—Yes, he is liable to the actual expense only, and I consider the sums quoted sufficient for the purpose. The recruit, while under drill, which continues for six or seven months, does not receive the whole amount of his pay, but is put under stoppages, in liquidation of the advance made on account of his necessities, as before stated; after which, five rupees is the amount which falls upon him to pay annually for keeping them up.

991. Is the sepoy entitled to a pension or retired allowance after a certain number of years service?—He is entitled to an invalid pension allowance after 15 years service, if pronounced unfit for active service by a committee of medical officers; but he must have served 15 years, unless disabled by wounds or injuries received on service.

992. Is it a matter of right?—It is a matter of right after 15 years service; but those only are sent to the invalid establishment who are unfit for the service. The practice, however, of the army is to retain on the strength of regiments a great number of men who would be considered, in the British or any other service, sent to the invalid establishment as old and infirm.

993. It is proposed, with a view of not retaining men on the regiment who are inefficient, that the regulations with regard to the native army should be altered, and that the sepoy should be enlisted at a lower rate of pay, and increased according to his advancement in rank; what is your opinion of that proposition?—I do not think you could commence with giving him less than his present pay, whatever increase the liberality of Government may grant to him afterwards. I do not think the native private soldier could do with less than seven rupees per mensem.

994. Are you aware of a regulation which prohibits the men of the King's army from volunteering to remain with their regiments in India after the age of 30?—Those details are managed by the staff of His Majesty's army; it is an interior arrangement entirely, connected with the efficiency of the King's service.

995. Are you of opinion that it would be desirable that permission should be given to the men of the King's regiments in India, in case of the return of those regiments, to volunteer and enter into other King's regiments?—That privilege is granted to them to a considerable extent. I know not the age or period of service that precludes a man from remaining after his regiment is ordered home.

19 March 1832.

Lieut.-Colonel  
*Watson.*

996. Do you think it would be better to allow them to remain after 30 years of age?—Unquestionably; I think Europeans are perfectly capable of performing all their duties as good and efficient soldiers up to 40 years of age.

997. The Committee have been informed that arrangements have lately been made to put the system of payment in the three presidencies as much as possible upon the same footing; do you know in what those arrangements consist?—By a regulation to that effect from the East-India Company.

998. Has the effect been to assimilate the rate?—Yes; but there being many half-batta stations on the Madras establishment, and very few in Bengal, hence arises, I believe, an apparent inferiority of allowances to the Madras officers in comparison with those in Bengal, for the rates of pay, batta, and house-rent, are the same at all the presidencies.

999. Do English cadets, on arriving in India, serve in any European regiment before they join a native regiment?—There is but one European regiment on the Company's establishment in Bengal; they are precluded from serving in his Majesty's regiments at all; therefore, when that regiment is near to the presidency, and favourably situated for the young men to be sent to it, they generally are; but it frequently happens that that regiment is quartered at a distance from the presidency, and it would not be expedient in such cases to send young cadets up the country to it, consequently they are generally sent to the native regiments most favourably situated.

1000. Have you ever observed any inconvenience to arise from English officers, unacquainted with the language, and altogether inexperienced in the manners of the country, serving in native troops?—I know but of one instance, which occurred in 1808, of officers under those circumstances being required to do duty with native regiments. They were officers of rank in His Majesty's service, and put in command of light battalions, which were only embodied for a few months.

1001. A cadet receives an appointment in India, he goes to India, he is ignorant of the language, and totally unacquainted with the manners of the country, and he is called upon at once to join the regiment; have you ever observed any inconvenience to arise from that?—On his first joining the regiment there is certainly great inconvenience, but that remedies itself by practice; I must however add, that no young officer is put upon duties of importance or trust until a probation of one or two years, or until reported to be qualified.

1002. What is the amount of European infantry in the Company's service in Bengal?—One regiment

1003. Would you advise the reduction of that?—Not unless some arrangement could be provided for supplying the numerous subordinate departments of general staff with warrant and non-commissioned officers.

1004. Independently of that purpose to which you state that the European regiments could be applied, do you think it would be desirable that the cadets, on their first arrival in India, should generally as much as possible serve in the European regiments in the Company's service before they are called upon to join the native regiments?—I consider that they would be all the better if that were done.

1005. Have

19 March 1832.

Lieut.-Colonel  
*Watson.*

1005. Have they any invalid battalions of sepoys in either of the presidencies?—They have two battalions of invalids in the Bengal presidency, but I believe on the Madras establishment more; four or five perhaps.

1006. Are you of opinion that when a Company's officer attains the rank of major-general, it would be advantageous to the service if he were eligible to serve on the staff at either of the three presidencies, and not confined to one presidency?—The three presidencies have hitherto been so completely separated from each other that I should consider the officer in the one, being required to do duty in the other, would go there under great disadvantages and entire want of local experience. It would also in that case be necessary to establish one general system of rules, forms, regulations, and interior economy for the three presidencies, which was not the case when I left India.

1007. Do you think it desirable that the Company's army should be made a King's army?—Yes, I certainly do.

1008. In the event of such a transfer, would you propose to preserve the system of promotion by seniority in the Indian army as it now exists?—Undoubtedly.

1009. And in all other respects to keep that army distinct from the King's army?—Entirely distinct.

1010. Do you think it would be advisable that the armies of the three presidencies should be under the command of one Commander-in-chief for all purposes?—I think the details of so vast an army as constitute the three presidencies of India, the immense extent of country over which they are dispersed, and the difficulty of ready communication over such a vast space, would render it advisable that the three were kept separate, but with a controlling power given to the one over the others.

1011. You have stated that you would think it advisable that the Company's army should be made a King's army; what are your reasons for holding that opinion?—Because I think it would diffuse a higher spirit of military feeling among the officers. The higher tenure by which they would then hold their commissions; the spirit of patriotic feeling and consequent self-estimation as soldiers of their King and of their country which would then be kindled in their breasts, would add infinitely to their present professional pride.

1012. Would there be any greater difficulty in concentrating all the power in the Commander-in-chief in India, than there is in concentrating the powers in the Commander-in-chief in England, considering the dispersed state of the army over almost every country in the globe?—That depends much upon the interior regulations existing in the several armies.

1013. How is the clothing of the army in Bengal supplied; by agency or by contract?—The clothing is supplied by agency; the material, that is broad cloth, is sent out by the East-India Company to the clothing agent; and I believe the making it up is a matter of contract.

1014. Is the army well supplied with clothing; is the quality good and the quantity sufficient?—I think that the quality might be improved, and the fit particularly might be improved. The Bengal army is, I consider, indifferently clothed; the Madras and Bombay much better.

1015. Are you aware that at Madras the army is supplied by contract?—I am not aware.

1016. Have

19 March 1832.

Lieut.-Colonel  
Watson.

1016. Have you understood that at Madras it is superior to Bengal?—It is made up in a superior manner.

1017. How is it that the fitting is better managed at Madras than at Bengal?—I think they have paid more attention to it, and they have not been so much shackled with regard to expense. On the Bengal side there is more attention paid to the savings of the off-reckoning fund, and the clothing is thus very naturally not equal to that of Madras or Bombay.

1018. Are the off-reckonings greater at Bengal than at Bombay and Madras?—The Bengal presidency furnishes a greater surplus sum for dividend than the others proportionably; but the funds of the three presidencies are joined for general and equal division among their colonels of regiments.

1019. Will you have the goodness to state the constitution of the military board in Bengal?—Since I left India, in 1828, a very considerable change has taken place in the constitution of the military board. When I left India the military board consisted of the Commander-in-chief, as president, the general officer commanding the presidency division, the military auditor-general, the chief engineer, the commandant of artillery, the adjutant-general and the quartermaster-general, as members, with a secretary and assistants.

1020. What were the general duties of that board?—The duties of that board consisted in a general superintendence of the ordnance, the barrack and the commissariat departments of the army; the arsenals were under their control, and generally speaking, the whole military stores and *materiel* of the army.

1021. Do you consider that the duty could be properly conducted by a board composed of officers having each of them departments of their own which required almost their exclusive attention?—No, I certainly do not; I considered it to be in my own case a duty which I seldom could find leisure to attend to in an efficient manner. Vast loads of papers on all subjects were circulated to the members; but I am sure the adjutant-general never had time to look leisurely and attentively into the subjects of them, certainly not into the calculations at all.

1022. Was the duty done by discussion at the board or individually; was the business parcelled out to different individuals composing that board?—The business was done by a weekly meeting at the board; where papers were read by the secretary, and matters discussed; and, as I said before, a vast mass of public papers was also circulated by the secretary, for the perusal of the members, and for recording such minutes as they chose to make on the several subjects.

1023. Did all requisitions for the various services connected with the duties of the military board come before that board, such as the requisitions for stores, requisitions for additional assistance in the various departments of the ordnance, and the barracks, and in the gun-carriage department?—All was done by requisition to the military board, without whose permission no stores could be supplied, nor additional assistance given; the materials were entirely under their control.

1024. Did all estimates for works and repair of fortresses and of barracks come before the military board also?—Always.

1025. Did all inventions connected with carriages and the improvements of artillery and of guns of every description come before the military board?—  
Yes.

19 March 1832.

Lieut.-Colonel  
Watson.

1026. Do not you consider that duties of this nature would require a separate department in itself, in order to consider them fully, and to go properly into the details of such a vast department of business?—I consider that the commandant of artillery, the chief engineer and the auditor-general were very properly members of that board, for besides being peculiarly and professionally qualified, they could find leisure for the performance of these duties; but with regard to the adjutant-general and the quartermaster-general, their time was so occupied with the vast details of their own departments, that I do not think that they possibly could have bestowed that attention to the duties of the military board that was desirable for a due performance of them.

Colonel JOHN MUNRO called in and examined.

1027. How long have you been in the Company's service?—About 41 years; Colonel *J. Munro*.  
I went out in 1791 to India.

1028. What appointment have you held?—In 1794 I was made adjutant of a battalion of sepoys; in 1796, quartermaster of brigade; in 1799, brigade-major of a division employed upon service in the Northern Circars; in 1800, I was appointed secretary of the military board of Madras, and in the same year I went as brigade-major to the southern districts, under the command of the adjutant-general of the army, Colonel Agnew; in 1801, I was appointed secretary to the Commander-in-chief; in 1803, deputy quartermaster-general of the army; in 1806, quartermaster-general of the army; then Persian interpreter to the army; and in 1810, resident at the court of Travancore and Cochin, which is the last office I held in India.

1029. Those services have been chiefly, if not entirely, in the presidency of Madras, have they not?—Entirely; I have been at Bengal and Bombay, but not on military duty.

1030. When did you last leave India?—In 1825; I came home in 1819, but went out again.

1031. From the appointments you have held, you must have a very good opportunity of speaking as to the discipline, spirit, and efficiency of the native army; will you be good enough to state your opinion on those heads?—In all those points the spirit, discipline, and efficiency of the army have varied very much at different periods of our military history in India; the constitution of the army itself, both European and native, has experienced repeated changes at certain periods of our history. The native troops have been distinguished by the most unshaken fidelity to the British interests, even in circumstances of great difficulty and distress to themselves; and at other periods instances of a very different character have occurred.

1032. Have you observed any difference in those respects in sepoys from different districts of the same presidency?—A less marked difference in latter times; formerly the sepoys enlisted in the Carnatic were generally considered as more faithful, and also as better soldiers than the men enlisted in the Northern Circars, who very frequently deserted in great numbers when their corps were moved to the southern districts of the presidency. Latterly, however, this has not been the case, and the whole of the men recruited in all the several districts, may be considered as animated with the same feeling and spirit.

1033. Are



19 March 1832.

Colonel J. Munro.

1033. Are the native soldiers, as such, in a better condition than the same description of persons out of the service?—I should consider that they certainly are, especially since the subversion of the Nabob's government.

1034. Has any difficulty been found in recruiting the army and completing the establishments?—Not at present, but at one period of time, just before the conquest of Mysore, there was very great difficulty found in procuring recruits, and in maintaining the battalions in a complete state; the desertions were very frequent: this was a cause that induced the Madras government, with the sanction of the Court of Directors, to increase the pay of the native troops at Madras from five rupees to seven rupees a month; an increase, however, which did not take place until 1800, after the conquest of Mysore; and this has produced a difference between the pay of the Madras and Bengal sepoys which exists to the present moment.

1035. Does that difference exist when the armies of the three presidencies are brought together?—I believe it did until the time that I left India.

1036. Are the general habits of the native soldier well calculated for the service?—I think they are extremely so; and perhaps at Madras better for all the kinds of service to which the native troops may be called, such as embarkation on foreign expeditions, than the Bengal sepoys.

1037. From what does that arise?—Because the Bengal sepoys are men of a higher caste, and they object to go to sea.

1038. Are there any feelings of preference given to any particular arm of service, the cavalry, the infantry, or the artillery?—Cavalry of course is preferred.

1039. In what arm do you consider the sepoy most efficient; as an artilleryman, a cavalryman, or infantry soldier?—I should think they are equally efficient in the three services; but perhaps less so in the artillery than in either of the others.

1040. What are the pay and allowances of a sepoy at Madras, in comparison with the wages of labour and the prices of subsistence?—I should suppose, in comparison with the prices of labour generally in the country, that their pay is superior. With regard to the servants of Europeans, it may be considered pretty much upon an equality with the wages usually given to them.

1041. Is there any difference of pay or allowances between the King's and Company's troops in India?—I am not aware at present of any difference with respect to the officers, excepting that the King's officers do not receive tent allowance in time of peace; this is, however, now the case with the officers of the Company's European troops.

1042. Is there a difference between the pay and allowances of the sepoy in the three presidencies?—There is. I mentioned the increase of the pay to the troops at Madras in 1800, occasioned by the extreme difficulty of procuring recruits, and I understand that the Madras rates of pay were afterwards adopted at Bombay.

1043. Is that difference a matter of complaint or discontent?—I should think only when the troops are employed together; but then it does not subsist by the late regulation; however, I have understood that the Bengal sepoys on some occasions have stated as a grievance, the superior pay received at all times by the Bombay and Madras sepoys.

1044. Do the European officers in native regiments live much with the men?—Of course not.

19 March 1832.

Colonel J. Munro.

1045. Is the more minute superintendence left to the sepoy officers?—Necessarily very much, from the habits of the men.

1046. Do you think the native officers are sufficiently encouraged?—Judging from their conduct hitherto, I should say not; because on all occasions of mutiny or revolt they are always the ringleaders, almost always the instigators.

1047. Are there any additional advantages which you would recommend being given to them?—A further increase of pay might be given to a few officers, for at present, when a native officer arrives at the rank of a native soubahdar, all future advancement is precluded.

1048. Would you recommend that they should be admitted to a higher pay after so many years service?—Unquestionably; I think it would be a very desirable arrangement.

1049. Do you think the pay and allowances of the Company's Europeans officers are sufficient, in their several ranks at the three presidencies, for the expenses they are subject to?—I do. I do not think there would be any advantage in increasing the pay or allowances of the lower ranks of officers; the object is to increase the emoluments of the higher, to hold out hopes and expectations to the lower ranks of officers on obtaining higher rank.

1050. What is your opinion of establishing different rates of allowances in the field and in cantonment?—On every military principle the allowances ought to be higher in the field than in garrison, because officers are unavoidably subjected to considerable increase of expense on taking the field, and that has been a principle followed at Madras.

1051. Are you aware what is the corresponding expense between an European regiment and a native regiment of cavalry or infantry?—I am not aware; it is a matter of calculation entirely; I cannot state specifically what the difference is.

1052. Will a native regiment bring more effectives into the field than an European regiment?—With regard to numbers certainly, because they are less subject to illness.

1053. What number of European officers do you consider absolutely necessary to be present doing duty with a regiment of sepoys, cavalry or infantry?—At least one officer to every company in the field, perhaps more, besides a commanding officer and staff.

1054. Has inconvenience arisen from the number of officers taken from native regiments for employment on the staff?—Certainly; there has been frequently a great deficiency of officers doing duty with their corps.

1055. Can you suggest any plan by which that inconvenience might be obviated?—Several plans have been suggested; one, for instance, of forming separate skeleton corps, which I consider to be a very unutilitary plan, and extremely difficult of execution: for instance, a skeleton regiment must be composed of the same number of officers in the several ranks as the other regiments, in order to have the same chance of promotion with them; as a regular regiment consists of five captains, eight lieutenants, and four ensigns, and as most of the officers absent on staff duty and furlough are from the higher ranks, it would be almost impracticable to form skeleton regiments that should supply the exact number absent, because there are probably as many captains absent as lieutenants and ensigns; then with regard to the

19 March 1832.

Colonel J. Munro.

military principles, the officers of the skeleton regiments would have no corps of men to which they would be permanently attached ; they would be moveable from one regiment to another of the regular army, according to the casualties of the service, and therefore would have no motive to attach themselves to any particular corps, or make themselves acquainted with the character of the men belonging to the corps to which they were only temporarily attached.

1056. Would you think it desirable to have a general order, permitting a certain number of officers only to be absent from each regiment on the staff?—I should think not ; that would limit the field of selection to the Commander-in-chief and Government, of officers fit for staff situations ; if there should be a deficiency of officers in any particular regiment to a considerable extent, officers might be appointed with as much propriety to supply that deficiency from a regular regiment, where there was a greater number of officers, as from a skeleton regiment.

1057. Is that the plan that you would most recommend ?—I would propose, if the deficiency is now found to exist, an increase of the officers in the regular regiments.

1058. As head of the quartermaster-general's department in Madras, what number of officers had you under you in that office?—It varied at particular periods ; I had a deputy quartermaster-general, two assistant quartermasters, and an assistant at each division of the army.

1059. Is it necessary that an officer should have done regimental duty with troops before he is allowed to hold a staff situation?—It is ; instances have occurred of persons being appointed to staff situations who have never joined a regiment, but they are exceedingly rare, and are not likely to recur.

1060. Is it not essential for the interests of the service that a rule should exist, preventing any officer going on the staff until he has done regimental duty for at least two years?—Unquestionably.

1061. Instead of skeleton corps, would it not be desirable to add a captain and subaltern to each regiment?—A certain proportion to meet the wants of the army, according to the discretion of the Government. I believe there are more officers now present for duty than formerly, because there was frequently a deficiency of ensigns : at present the regiments are complete, and therefore there are more officers actually doing regimental duty than at any time when I was in India ; but it would still be desirable to increase them.

1062. Are the casualties, from employment on the staff, and from furlough, and from sickness, at times very great in European regiments?—Yes, they are.

1063. Is there a fair proportion of commands and staff appointments given to the King's service and to the Company's service in the several ranks?—Commands and staff appointments must be considered very different from each other. In general it is a complaint of the Company's army, that on service in the field the superior commands are given generally to the King's officers. Staff appointments, on the contrary, are the reverse, and must necessarily continue so under the present constitution of the service.

1064. As you desire some additional advantage being given to the native officer, would you recommend the occasional appointment of a native officer on the staff of a general officer?—I think it would be certainly desirable ; I know that it would be very gratifying to the native officers themselves.

1065. Are

19 March 1832.

Colonel J. Munro.

1065. Are they fit for any situation in either the adjutant-general's or quartermaster-general's department?—In the quartermaster-general's department there is a corps of guides having ranks in some degree corresponding to the native officers in the other branches of the army. I think that native officers might be attached to both these departments with advantage to the service; appointments of that nature are always gratifying to the feelings of the native officers.

1066. In the event of native officers being appointed to situations as aides-de-camp, would there be any difficulty in living with the other officers upon the staff?—They never would associate at table; they might occasionally sit down at breakfast, but they would not dine together upon meat.

1067. Are the pay and allowances on the staff the same to the King's officers as to the Company's officers?—I believe they are; with the aides-de-camp and brigademajors, I think, exactly the same.

1068. Is the crime of desertion frequent among the sepoys in the presidency of Madras?—Not latterly.

1069. Are furloughs frequently given to officers and men in native regiments?—The number is limited by regulation.

1070. Could it with advantage to the service, in your opinion, be added to?—It is matter of internal regulation, that will depend very much upon the discretion of the Commander-in-chief. I believe there will be no inconvenience whatever in increasing the number.

1071. Do you think that it would be advantageous to make a regulation by which the pay of the sepoy should be increased according to the rank of service, beginning with a lower pay?—I think, if a very few, both officers and men, received a higher rate of pay after a considerable period of service, it might be of advantage in inducing them to remain longer with their regiments, but it should not apply to a great number.

1072. The Committee have been informed, that in the opinion of some officers of great experience in India, it would be advisable to make this alteration in the regulations with regard to enlistment, that the sepoy should be enlisted under a lower pay and allowance than that which he now receives, with a view of increasing that according to the rate of service; should you think such an arrangement desirable?—It is one that I have not fully considered. At present, with the battalions of Madras and Bombay, there is an establishment of sepoy recruits upon half pay, generally sons and relations of the sepoys, who, when brought upon the effective rolls of the battalions, receive full pay. I do not know that any material benefit would arise from the arrangement proposed, except that after a considerable period of service, an increase of pay might be useful in inducing the men to continue longer in the service, for they are now anxious to go upon the invalid and pension list; but I consider it dangerous to touch anything connected with their pay, so as to reduce any part of it at the present moment; the sepoys are easily alarmed, and to reduce the pay of the younger sepoys, in order to increase that of the older, might occasion apprehensions in their minds of further changes; but if a small increase were given, after a considerable period of service, I think it might be advantageous.

1073. The duties of the adjutant-general and quartermaster-general in Bengal are understood to differ from those in Madras; are you aware of the circumstance

19 March 1832.

Colonel J. Munro.

in which that difference consists?—For a long period of time the Adjutant-general of Madras discharged almost all the duties of the staff; even the movements and distribution of the army were arranged by the Adjutant-general. Afterwards, when the present Lord Howden was Commander-in-chief at Madras, he made the same distribution of duties between those officers that subsists in this country.

1074. Do you consider the footing upon which those departments now exist at Madras to be satisfactory?—Quite so; but whether the same allotment of duties extends to Bengal I am not able to state.

1075. Do you know what is the amount of horse artillery at Madras?—I understand reductions have been made lately by Mr. Lushington's government, and I am not aware what it now is.

1076. Do you know how the clothing of the army is supplied at Madras?—At present, I have been informed, by contract; there was an agency until lately, but I understand that it has been abolished, and the contract has again been established, which was the mode that had been previously followed for many years.

1077. Which should you consider the most advantageous?—I have understood the agency was abolished on account of its inefficiency.

1078. What is your opinion of the goodness of the articles that were supplied for clothing while you were in Madras?—In general they were not complained of: sometimes they were badly fitted to the men; but they have been usually of a sufficiently good quality.

1079. Are you aware of a regulation that prohibits the soldier of the King's army from volunteering to remain in the service after the age of 30?—I am not aware of such a regulation.

1080. Was that the case when you were in India?—I do not believe there was any regulation of the kind.

1081. Were soldiers in the habit of volunteering under those circumstances?—Yes.

1082. Should you think it desirable that they should be encouraged?—I should think so. I remember a regiment in which the commanding officer endeavoured to bring home as many men as he could, and induced upwards of 200 to return with him, and they were very unequal to the duty in this country; he was obliged to discharge them as soon as possible.

1083. Would those men have been efficient for service in India?—Quite.

1084. Would not the reduction of expense be very great, in saving the bringing of men to Europe, and taking other men out of Europe?—I should conclude so.

1085. You stated that there have been periods at which the general spirit of the Madras native army was far from satisfactory?—I may say, at some periods of time, of all the native armies in India.

1086. When was the latest of those periods?—The latest period in which that dissatisfaction was very strikingly marked in the Madras army was a mutiny contemplated by the troops at Quilon in Travancore in 1812. The affair at Barrackpore may be stated as the latest occurrence of the kind in the Bengal army.

1087. Do you consider that the spirit of the Indian army has of late years materially improved?—It has varied at different periods; but if I may judge from the  
zeal

19 March 1832.

Colonel J. Munro.

zeal with which the Madras army embarked for Ava, with scarcely the loss of a man by desertion, I should conclude that they are very much attached to the service at present.

1088. From your experience in the service of the East-India Company, is there any suggestion which you can propose to the Committee, that might have the effect of improving the efficiency or the spirit of the service in general?—I should consider that the most desirable arrangement is to re-establish the regulation adopted in 1796, by which Company's officers, on obtaining a regiment, acquired the rank of colonel, without reference to the King's service, or the King's brevet. With regard to the men, they have very great advantage in the invalid and pension lists; and I am not aware immediately of any improvement that might be introduced into the service, further than those which have been already adverted to.

1089. Are the regulations of 1796, to which you allude, not now in force?—They were objected to by the King's officers, for a time abolished, and again re-established, with the important exception, that a Company's lieutenant-colonel, after obtaining a regiment, and consequently the rank of colonel, is still commanded on duty by all King's lieutenant-colonels who are senior to him as lieutenant-colonel.

1090. Are you of opinion that when a Company's officer obtains the rank of major-general, it would be advantageous to the service if he were eligible to serve on the staff at either of the three presidencies, and not confined to one presidency?—Unquestionably. I consider it desirable to view India as a whole, and that all our armies should be available for service at any one of the presidencies.

1091. If that were carried into execution, would it not be necessary to equalize the allowances of the armies belonging to the three presidencies?—It would be desirable, unquestionably.

1092. How would you propose that those allowances should be equalized; by raising the lowest to the highest, or by depressing the highest to the lowest, or by taking the medium between them?—I should recommend a new arrangement altogether, by which the allowances in war should be made higher than those in peace.

1093. Could such an arrangement, in your opinion, be made with expediency?—I should think so; it has been in contemplation, and calculations have been made I believe by the board with regard to the probable expense of it.

1094. Would not the effect of making such an arrangement be that of lowering the present pay and allowances at some of the presidencies?—In peace perhaps Bengal officers might receive less than they do at present; but they would receive proportionably more in the field.

1095. Would the pay of a private soldier be affected by such an arrangement?—No.

1096. Do you think it would be desirable that the Company's army should be made a King's army?—This is a difficult question, and not easily answered at once; there are advantages in the present constitution of the Company's service, and there would be many also in the alteration suggested.

1097. What is the general nature of the country of Madras?—Of every variety; mountains covered with underwood, and very extensive plains; the two ridges of Ghauts converge from the north towards Cape Comorin.

1098. Can

19 March 1832.

Colonel J. Munro.

1098. Can you state generally the proportions of infantry and cavalry attached to that army?—There were two regiments of King's dragoons until lately, when there has been only one: in the Company's army there were eight regiments of native cavalry, and 50 of native infantry.

1099. What native powers exist in that portion of the peninsula, independent of the Company?—Absolutely independent, there are none. The Travancore and Cochin rajahs occupy the south-western extremity, near Cape Comorin; there is the Rajah of Mysore, the Nabob of the Carnatic and Rajah of Tanjore, who have not the territorial management of their countries; there are a number of inferior rajahs and polygars scattered all over the territories dependent upon Fort St. George.

1100. Are those countries occupied by the Company's troops?—They are all, except Travancore. I have understood that the Madras government has lately withdrawn the subsidiary force from that country.

1101. With respect to any danger to be apprehended from those powers, is it not totally put out of the question?—Unquestionably, in the present state of circumstances; but if any commotion or war were to arise, dangers might still result from them.

1102. You were in the situation of quartermaster-general?—Yes, I was.

1103. Did you ever consider from what quarter the greatest danger was likely to arise with regard to the Madras presidency, in case of war?—From invasion by a foreign enemy, such as France.

1104. Putting out of consideration all danger arising from invasion, or from any attack coastwise upon the land frontier, from what quarter do you consider that danger was to be apprehended of late years, since the Mahratta war?—On the north there is no danger immediately to be apprehended, because the Nizam is in a subsidiary state, and we occupy the Mahratta country contiguous to our frontier.

1105. May not the Madras army be considered a species of reserve to the Bombay and Bengal armies?—From the central position occupied by the Madras army, it has great advantages in case of any general danger being threatened to India, because the mass of its force could be moved to either extremity, at the right or left, with more expedition than the forces of the Bengal or Bombay presidencies could be moved from one extremity to the other; and if our northern frontier were attacked, the Madras army would, of course, act as a most useful reserve to the troops most in advance in that direction.

1106. Do you not conceive that, speaking generally on the military policy of India, the line of operation that a hostile force would pursue would be the line of the Ganges down upon Calcutta?—It is difficult to state the line that would be taken; Bombay also might invite attack; Bengal would be likely to be attacked, as, being the centre of the empire and the richest part of it; but in other respects Calcutta is rather in the extremity, out of the proper line of invasion for the attack of all India. Bengal, from being the richest of our provinces, and the seat of our power and resources, would probably be made an object of attack, because the most effectual blow would then be given to our dominion.

1107. What quantity of force do you consider absolutely requisite for the internal duties of the Madras army?—The present Madras army furnishes the Nagpore and Hyderabad subsidiary forces; it occupies the Northern Circars as far

19 March 1832.

Colonel J. Munro.

far as Cuttack, the Malabar coast, Mysore, the Carnatic, Tanjore, the southern districts and Travancore. I should suppose that for the maintenance of internal tranquillity in those countries, and in order to possess the ability to assemble a force for operations in the field, the present amount of troops would be necessary, and that very little reduction could be made.

1108. If you were called upon to reduce 10,000 men of the Madras army, at what stations would you consider it most advisable to reduce to that amount?—I suppose that we are precluded from reducing any at Nagpore and Hyderabad, because the subsidiary forces must always be maintained according to treaties; the reductions must be drawn generally from the rest of the country, according to the discretion of the local governments.

1109. What is your opinion of the efficiency of the native cavalry, as compared with the King's regiments of cavalry, with regard to courage and discipline?—The native troops are in an excellent state of discipline, but of course the Europeans are always superior to the native; our power depends essentially upon the Europeans.

1110. What should be the relative proportions of the European infantry to the native infantry?—I should say about one-third of European; that was the proportion long observed at Madras; indeed we had sometimes rather more; now we have considerably less. I once conversed with Sir Thomas Munro on that point, and he expressed his opinion very decidedly that there should be that proportion.

1111. What number of divisions is the Madras army divided into?—There is the Centre division, the Northern division, the Southern division, the Ceded Districts, Mysore, Malabar, Canara, the Travancore subsidiary force, the Nizam subsidiary force, and the Nagpore subsidiary force.

1112. How many general officers' and brigadiers' commands are there?—I am not aware at present; all those commands are considered as general officers' and brigadiers' except the Travancore subsidiary force, which has always been commanded by a colonel.

1113. What is the pay of a general officer at Madras?—I am not aware, but it is in the table of pay and allowances.

1114. What allowances are given to the Madras army and what is the number of them?—There is a batta gratuity and tent allowance, horse allowance to staff officers and cavalry officers, and command allowance, varying according to the extent of the command.

1115. Is there any allowance for fuel?—No.

1116. What is the constitution of the military board?—The military board consists of the Commander-in-chief as president, the Adjutant-general, Quartermaster-general, Chief Engineer, Commandant of Artillery and Military Auditor-general.

1117. Do not the duties of that board practically fall into the hands of the secretary, from the necessity of the officers composing it dedicating their time to their respective individual duties?—Unquestionably. The Commander-in-chief ought to be the president of the board, from his authority over the army, but there ought to be attached to the board a vice-president, having no other duties to attend to than the duties of that board.

1118. Would it not be better to re-construct that board, and put it into the hands of officers who had nothing else to do?—Far better.



*Jovis, 22<sup>o</sup> die Martii, 1832.*

The Right Hon. Sir JOHN BYNG in the Chair.

V.  
MILITARY

22 March 1832.

Major-Gen.  
*Sir T. Pritzler.*

Major-General Sir THEOPHILUS PRITZLER called in and examined.

1119. You have served for some time in the East-Indies?—I have.

1120. At the presidency of Madras?—At the presidency of Madras.

1121. In what capacities have you served, and how long?—I went out in 1815, and returned home about six months ago; but during that period I came once to England for about a year, or a little more; consequently I was actually serving in India about 12 years.

1122. In the King's service?—Yes.

1123. During a great portion of which you held high commands?—I first of all commanded a regiment of dragoons; afterwards a brigade, consisting of my own regiment and two native corps; after that I commanded the reserve division of the army of the Deccan. Upon that army being broken up, I was appointed to command a field division of the army which occupied the southern Mahratta country. I then returned to England; and on going back again as a major-general, I was appointed to command the southern division of the Madras army, and latterly the Mysore division of that army.

1124. Will you have the goodness to give the Committee your opinion generally of the discipline, the spirit, and efficiency of the native army?—I consider the spirit and discipline of the native army of Madras to be exceedingly good, and the corps, generally speaking, very efficient. The Madras army has, upon all occasions, shown its readiness to go on foreign service; and whenever it has been employed, I think it has always acquitted itself well.

1125. Is there any difference apparent between the sepoys of different districts in the same presidency?—I think some of the natives of some parts of the Madras territory are more active and better soldiers than others; but, generally speaking, I think the whole of them are very excellent sepoys. Some are larger, others smaller; but I do not think there is much variation in their eligibility.

1126. Do you consider them equally good in all three branches of the service, artillery, cavalry and infantry?—I think the infantry is as good as it possibly can be; I think that the cavalry is good, but there is room for improvement. With regard to the artillery, I never myself had a great opinion of the native artillery; I always doubted the rendering them efficient, and, if it were practicable, the policy of so doing.

1127. Are the sepoys in the service generally well satisfied with their condition?—I think they are particularly so; because there is no greater punishment that you can inflict upon a sepoy than to order him to be discharged; and desertion is very rare.

1128. From that answer, are the Committee to consider the military service is popular with the natives?—It is, most assuredly.

1129. The

22 March 1832.

Major-Gen.  
*Sir T. Pritzler.*

1129. The sepoy soldier is temperate in his habits, and easy in his management, is he not?—Particularly so.

1130. What are their feelings towards the European officers in their regiments?—I should say very good; very much attached to them, provided they are properly commanded.

1131. What is the bare allowance of the sepoy soldier in Madras?—I am afraid I cannot answer that question without reference to papers.

1132. As compared with the price of labour it is good, is it not?—Certainly high compared with the price of labour.

1133. In what respect does the pay or allowance of the sepoy in the field or in cantonments differ from that of the European, or the soldiers in the King's service, either in India or in other parts of the world?—I am afraid I cannot answer that question without reference to papers.

1134. Do you consider it desirable that the European officers should be trained up with the sepoys through the different steps of promotion?—I think so, so long as they are regimental officers. I think the management of the sepoys and the Europeans so widely different, that the sepoy officer is not calculated to manage Europeans, or the European officers to manage sepoys, *regimentally*.

1135. Would you recommend then, that young officers, upon first going out to India, should be appointed at once as sepoy officers, if they are going to remain in that service?—Certainly.

1136. It would not be preferable first to do duty with the European regiments?—I should doubt it, because I think that the officers trained in the Company's European regiments have been by no means their best officers, but rather their worst, when employed with sepoys.

1137. Do you think the regulations of the service give sufficient encouragement to native officers?—The native officers are not what they formerly were; they were formerly composed of what I should call native gentlemen; they are now composed entirely of the non-commissioned officers of the corps who have risen to be native officers, and consequently, I think, they are sufficiently well provided for; the being a native officer is a sufficient reward; and when they are no longer able to do their duty they are pensioned.

1138. Is there much difference between what you call the native gentlemen and the description of persons who have been formerly non-commissioned officers, and have risen to the degree of officers?—We scarcely know such a person on our side of India as a native gentleman.

1139. Is the pay and allowance of the officers in India ample for the expenses they are liable to?—Do the Committee allude to European or native officers?

1140. To the whole European and native generally; is the pay and allowance to officers in the Company's service in India, as well as to the King's troops, sufficient for the expenses to which they are liable at all times?—It is certainly, but it is only just so.

1141. You have of course served in other parts of the world?—Yes.

1142. How do you compare the two?—Why, I think the junior ranks can but live in India, and that is what they can do in other parts of the world. I have served in the West-Indies; we have frequently made comparisons, and we always considered

22 March 1832.

Major-Gen.  
*Sir T. Pritzler.*

considered that the officer was at the end of the year in about the same situation in India as he would be if he were in the West-Indies ; he was only able to live, and that with great and rigid economy.

1143. Would it be desirable to assimilate the whole of the armies of the three presidencies in all respects?—The King's, the Native, and the European armies of the three presidencies?

1144. Yes?—I think they cannot be assimilated too much ; but the distances are so great that I should doubt the advantage of moving native corps, particularly from the Madras establishment, where their homes are, and where all their relations reside.

1145. Would that apply to the other two presidencies?—I only speak of one, because the native army of Madras is composed so much of families ; a regiment of 200 or 300 families, and they all have their residence in a particular part of that presidency ; and if you remove them from that you destroy the chain, and I doubt whether they would bear it ; it would be like going abroad to them.

1146. The allowances both to the officers and men are not the same at each of the presidencies, are they?—I believe not. I believe the Bombay and the Madras armies have generally had nearly the same allowance, though that of Bengal was greater ; but I have reason to believe that the late reduction has brought them all nearly upon a level.

1147. Do you not consider it desirable that they should be equalized?—Certainly, as far as circumstances will admit. There are some situations where allowances may be greater or less than others ; that has been a sad bone of contention.

1148. Are the habits of expense of the officers at Madras very great?—The officers in the Madras army are exposed only to the expense of their mess ; all the officers in India must keep a horse to enable them to do their duty ; beyond that I am not aware that their expenses are much greater than in any other foreign station, except for servants.

1149. Are the habits of expense more at Madras than at the other two presidencies?—I have always considered that the habits of expense were greater in Bengal than anywhere ; and the Madras and Bombay very nearly equal.

1150. What is your opinion as to the propriety of establishing different rates of allowance in the field and in cantonments?—I think it is very desirable to have a different rate of allowance in the field, because officers are exposed to greater expenses for the carriage of their tents and baggage ; if that was given them when in quarters as a consolidated allowance, they would spend it, and would not have the means of providing what was required in the field.

1151. You have always been in the cavalry service, have you not?—I have been in both services. I was seven or eight years in the infantry.

1152. Do you consider the native troops good horsemen?—I think they might be better.

1153. Do they take good care of their horses?—I think not so good as they ought to do.

1154. Are the horses that are provided, both for the King's troops and the native troops, good and fit for the duty?—I think they have generally been as good as were procurable ; but the Madras cavalry have suffered very much of late years from

22 March 1832.

Major-Gen.  
Sir T. Pitt-Rivers.

from a very large proportion of horse artillery, which took from them all the best horses, and by the expenditure of them, left only the very refuse for the native cavalry.

1155. The horses are provided occasionally from the stud, and occasionally by contract, are they not?—There is no stud at Madras; they are all brought down from the Persian Gulf by sea, and purchased by the commissary for the army.

1156. What is the average price of the troop horse; its prime cost?—It rests entirely with the commissary; he gives various prices; it is hardly a question I can answer; but I believe the average is from 350 to 400 rupees.

1157. Do you consider that the horses are better when they are under cover than when they are not under cover?—I should prefer their not being under cover, because the Madras army is so constantly employed in the field, that I think they would be injured if they were removed from that corps; added to which, I see no very great use in it, because I always found the horses in the Madras cavalry particularly healthy.

1158. What average number of years do you expect a troop horse to last in that country?—The annual expenditure of my own regiment was not above seven per cent. I know that of the native cavalry at the same time amounted to about 14, that is, for the loss of horses during the year; and I have heard, but it is only from hearsay, that the horse artillery amounted to 28; but I should think the fair average would be about 10 per cent. taking the service generally.

1159. Which service, the King's or the Company's service, has the advantage of promotion without purchase throughout the various grades?—It has varied of late years, owing to the augmentation of the Madras army; the Company's officers have the advantage of the King's at present.

1160. Without purchase?—Without purchase, and with purchase; but this has varied exceedingly, and will vary again; formerly the advantage was in favour of the King's; the augmentation of the army has put it in favour of the Company's; but if the Company's army is not increased, it may revert to what it formerly was in favour of the King's; at present I consider it at Madras decidedly in favour of the Company's.

1161. Which officers in the King's or the Company's service obtain the greater number of divisions or stations of command?—The division commands are fixed, because they are given to the general officers. At Madras we have latterly had two King's generals and three Company's, besides the Commander-in-chief. The commands of stations I think more generally are left to the Company's officers; they have the power of removing the Company's officers from corps to corps, and the King's officers are obliged to remain with their corps. Consequently the Company's officers have the advantage, as they cannot move a King's officer to give him a command. The rank of colonel, which is now given to lieutenant-colonels-commandant, will bring them over all the King's officers; they now get the rank of colonel with that of lieutenant-colonel-commandant, and from that date they take their rank of major-general; the King's officers do not.

1162. Would it, in your opinion, be an advantage to the officers of the two services if the army of the Company was to be made a royal army?—I should say certainly.

12 March 1832

Major-Gen.  
Sir T. Pritzler.

1163. Upon what principle could such a transfer be made?—The native army, in my opinion, must be kept as distinct from the European army as the British artillery is from the infantry and cavalry, because the officers require a different education. The Company's European regiments are upon a very small scale, and might very easily be disposed of, and at present they certainly are only calculated to make indifferent sepoy officers. I should fancy the only way, if such an incorporation were requisite, would be to incorporate the artillery with the royal artillery, and the varied service of that artillery would certainly be very beneficial to the service at large.

1164. Would you recommend that the three armies should be united, or would you have them to continue as three distinct armies?—I think, for the reasons I before stated, the sepoy corps should be kept distinct for each presidency.

1165. But do you mean that the Commander-in-chief in India should have the sole command of the three armies?—Most assuredly; because, by having three Commanders-in-chief, which we have at present, (the Commander-in-chief in India commands the Company's army only at the presidency where he is stationed,) three systems are constantly going on.

1166. What number of European officers do you consider it desirable to have with each native regiment?—I think they ought always to have a field officer to command the staff, and one European officer per troop or company; but to have that number, a greater proportion must be allowed on the establishment, to make a sufficient allowance for officers on the staff and on furlough.

1167. What is the average proportion of officers generally absent from staff appointments on furlough?—There are eight companies; that is, eight and the two staffs are ten, the commanding officer eleven; there ought to be twelve officers present. I should think they would require at least twenty officers to insure twelve being present, which I consider necessary.

1168. Great inconvenience has arisen to the service at times, has it not, from a very great proportion of the officers being appointed to the staff in one particular regiment?—It has been particularly so, but by the late regulations they are equalizing. They will not now allow the officers to go from a regiment to the staff when they have their proportion already there; it is a late regulation. I can recollect a regiment of native cavalry under my command falling to the command of a native officer; but by the late regulations, the proportion of officers on the staff, and on furlough also, will be equalized, because if a regiment has too many on furlough they will not allow an officer to go on the staff.

1169. What was the date of those regulations?—They were just getting in force as I left India; they are about a year or a year and half's standing; they are not yet in force throughout the corps, because they only take effect as the officers remove; they do not send a man from his staff appointment.

1170. Is that regulation applicable to the three presidencies?—I am not able to say.

1171. The officers, in time of peace, at the presidency of Madras, are not in receipt of full tent allowance, are they?—I think the officers of the Madras army always receive full tent allowance, with the exception of the officers of the European regiments, upon the principle that the officers of native corps are constantly employed

22 March 1832.

Major-General.  
*Sir T. Pritzker.*

ployed in treasure escorts, and those sorts of detached duties which the officers of the European regiments are not, and therefore they have always granted to them the full tent allowance.

1172. Do the officers prefer service in a European regiment to a native regiment?—The Company's officers prefer the native corps.

1173. An officer, on his first arrival in India, takes his chance whether he is appointed to a European or a native regiment?—He does; and in that corps remains till he obtains the rank of lieutenant-colonel, unless removed by augmentation of the army. They never remove them from regiment to regiment till they obtain the rank of lieutenant-colonel; then they are disposable.

1174. Is not the brevet rank of captain given to subalterns of 15 years service?—It is, for the King's as well as the Company's.

1175. Is that a measure of equal advantage to the King's and the Company's officers?—I do not think that it is of equal advantage, because it is perfectly local to the King's officers, whereas it gives the Company's officer a claim eventually to a brevet rank of major, and therefore it is a greater advantage to the Company's officer than it is to the King's.

1176. Do you think it advantageous that there should be one Commander-in-chief for the three armies, and a commander of the forces to manage the details of each presidency?—I should think it would be most desirable.

1177. Would you in the same way recommend an adjutant and quartermaster-general for the three presidencies, with deputies at each station under them?—I think that there should be but one head of each of those departments.

1178. For all India? Yes, for all India.

1179. And deputies for each department of each presidency?—Yes; of each department at each presidency; but it requires a little qualification; the armies of each presidency are very large, and would require officers of high rank to fill the heads of departments; therefore they must be considered in a different light to deputies in general.

1180. Do you consider it a matter of importance that the officer holding the situation of Commander-in-chief should previously have served in India?—I think it most desirable, because he is half his time in learning the common names of things and places.

1181. In like manner, if a person was appointed as a general on the staff in India, it would be desirable that he should have had previous service in India?—I think so, certainly.

1182. Have the officers of the Company's service been ever in chief command in India?—I believe only in consequence of the death of the King's officer who has commanded; the Madras presidency was commanded by Generals Bowser and Doveton after the death of Sir Alexander Campbell, and they may have succeeded in like manner to the chief command.

1183. When the Company's officers have obtained the rank of general, do you think it desirable that they should be eligible to service at either of the three presidencies?—I can see no sort of objection to it.

1184. How long is it since you left India?—I left India last February twelve-months.

1185. Are

22 March 1832.

Major-Gen.  
Sir T. Pritzler.

1185. Are you of opinion that there is any practicable reduction to be made in any branches of the corps now in India?—I can only speak with regard to Madras. I am satisfied there could be no reduction in the European troops. A very large reduction has already been made in the horse artillery, which perhaps might bear a little more; and if the Madras army is not to re-occupy the Douab, I should suppose that the two regiments that were raised at the period when the Douab was taken under the Madras management might also be spared; but I am satisfied no greater reduction ought to be made. The duty of all the regiments is sufficiently hard.

1186. Do you consider it practicable that any reduction should be made in the staff of the army in any of the departments?—I am not aware that any could be made. The staff of the divisions now at Madras consists only of the general officers of divisions, deputy assistant adjutant-general, deputy assistant quartermaster-general, paymaster, assistant commissary, commissary of stores, deputy judge advocate, and a superintending surgeon.

1187. Supposing, from want of funds, a reduction was absolutely necessary, in what branch would you recommend it to take place?—I should say, if a reduction were absolutely necessary to take place, it should be what I have stated, in horse artillery, and a certain number of men per regiment.

1188. Do you consider the service in India preferable to a King's officer to either of the other stations, such as Canada, the West Indies, Mauritius, or Ceylon?—No, I do not, unless it is an officer of very high rank.

1189. Has it ever come to your knowledge that any regiment has been moved from one presidency to another, either a King's or native regiment?—A King's corps has frequently, and there has been no difficulty about removing them. A native corps has never been moved except during war time, that I am aware of.

1190. Would any inconvenience attend each exchange?—I see no difficulty whatever in the removal of the King's corps.

1191. Are the hospital departments in Bengal under a chief inspector of hospitals?—There is a medical board at Madras that regulates every thing, and a superintending surgeon in each division. The King's army has a deputy inspector of hospitals for Madras, and an inspector in Calcutta.

1192. The native troops are in general much more healthy than the King's troops, are they not?—Infinitely more so.

1193. In what way are the hospitals supplied with medicines?—I believe every thing, except the most trifling articles, are now supplied from the commissariat.

1194. They were formerly supplied by the surgeon of the regiment?—A great portion of the articles were formerly supplied by surgeons of regiments under a contract, but European medicines were always furnished by Government.

1195. Is much attention paid to the hospital establishment?—Very great attention; it is particularly well conducted, I think.

1196. Has there been much decrease in the expense attending that establishment?—I am unable to answer that question.

1197. What do you consider a healthy regiment of natives; what proportion?—They vary very much according to the country in which they are employed; I have had regiments of 800 or 900 strong, with six or eight sick; but I should make

22 March 1832.

Major-Gen.  
Sir T. Pritzler.

make inquiry, if I found the number exceeded 20 or 25 in a native corps, that is 800.

1198. And how would the same number bear to Europeans?—We have always considered our corps unhealthy when they exceeded 10 per cent., but they again vary very much, according to the station in which they are. I commanded a regiment for two years, while it was stationed at Bangalore, and only lost 25 men each year out of 800. At Arcot, and in the field, we lost about 50 men a year; and the greatest loss the regiment ever had in 25 years was at Trichinopoly, when first they came out, where they lost 70 men.

1199. What is the average loss of officers per regiment in a year in a King's regiment?—That has also varied very much. In 20 years in the 22d regiment, which I commanded in India, we only lost 19 officers, but I think the regiments latterly have lost a much larger proportion of officers; the 13th dragoons, which succeeded the 22d, which I afterwards commanded, has lost above that number in half the time, yet they have been stationary, whilst the 22d was always moving.

1200. In the letter which you have sent to the Committee, you complain of the composition of the quartermaster-general's department at Madras; in what respect would you suggest any alteration for the improvement of that department?—The quartermaster-general's department of late has been furnished from officers as indiscriminately as taken for the rest of the staff, persons not scientifically qualified, persons who have understood nothing of the general duties of a quartermaster-general.

1201. Has that been only lately the case?—There was an establishment at Madras formerly, which for some years has been abolished, (a military institution it was called,) at which officers were educated and qualified, and then they rigidly appointed officers from that institution; since the institution has been abolished they have taken them from the army at large, and in many instances without ascertaining that from private education they were properly qualified.

1202. Should you recommend that the officers of the medical department should be examined in the Company's service in the same way as the same description of officers in the King's service are?—I can see no objection to it. Our officers undergo an examination on every step of promotion; the Company's medical officer is examined before he comes out and never afterwards, and therefore, if he is disposed to be idle, he gives himself very little trouble about his studies.

1203. You say that the European foot artillery is not sufficiently supplied with officers?—No, it is not; because the native foot artillery, and all the horse artillery, are officered from them, and all the commissaries of stores are appointed from them, so that there were left very few officers for the European foot artillery, which is the most valuable arm, and required the greatest care.

1204. Is the European foot artillery in India altogether Company's artillery?—Altogether Company's; the King's artillery has been withdrawn for many years.

1205. In order to improve the organization of that branch of the service, you think that a larger supply of officers is necessary?—I think so, certainly.

1206. Can you state to what extent you think the increase of officers would be desirable?—I believe the Madras artillery at present consists of two battalions of eight companies; if the native artillery are discontinued, I think those two bat-  
tallions



22 March 1832.

Major-Gen.  
*Sir T. Pritzler.*

talions ought certainly to be ten companies each, in order to give the required quantity of artillery in the different divisions of the army, and to have a disposable force at the head quarters of the artillery.

1207. Do you think it would be desirable to discontinue altogether the use of native artillery?—I am of that opinion; but I think that the reduction should be gradual, and not made all at once, because it might produce a bad effect, the discharging those people.

1208. Do you form that opinion from the inefficiency of the natives in that service, or from motives of general policy?—Both; I think that they require physical strength for artillerymen, which the natives do not possess.

1209. Are you aware what classes of men, whether Mahomedans or Hindoos, the native artillery on the coast are generally composed of?—They are mixed; the horse artillery are principally Mussulmen, and the foot artillery are a mixture of both Mussulmen and Hindoos.

1210. The clothing of the army at Madras is done by contract, is it not?—I believe it is; the army is well clothed I think; very fairly clothed.

1211. Are the accoutrements supplied by contract?—The Government furnish the accoutrements, and the officers of the cavalry have a contract for furnishing the horses with saddlery.

1212. Are those accoutrements taken as much as they can be from European supplies?—They are never European; they are all native manufacture, both cavalry and infantry.

1213. Do you think it would be desirable that, instead of native manufacture, European manufacture should be employed where it can be?—I think it would be more economical from its durability.

1214. The saddlery in the Madras army you say is all native?—All native.

1215. Are you aware that that is not the case in the other presidencies?—Yes; I have seen some European saddlery in the Bombay army.

1216. The commissariat provides almost every thing for the army, even to the horses of the cavalry; is that commissariat in any way under the instruction or control of the military authorities?—Not at all; it is under the Governor.

1217. Would it not be desirable that the officers in command at Madras, or some officer in command there, should have some control over the commissariat expenditure?—I should think that would be an interference with the Governor.

1218. You have been asked generally, whether you think there would be any advantage in encouraging the settlement of British subjects in India; what is your opinion with regard to that?—I have replied to that question without understanding whether it alluded to the general settlement of Europeans in India, or people belonging to the army only.

1219. But take the question in its largest sense, what answer are you disposed to make?—With regard to the general settlement of Europeans in India, I am of opinion that no Europeans would do any good in India except those possessing capital.

1220. What would be your opinion as to the settlement of discharged soldiers?—My opinion is, that there are few of them that would be able to do any good, and they would become a burthen on the public; first, because in a tropical climate they

22 March 1832.

Major-Gen.  
*Sir T. Pritzler.*

they could not earn their bread by labour; and secondly, because their habits, I am sorry to say, have been such, that when control would be removed from them, they would become a very bad description of people.

1221. You have said that you thought it would be desirable to establish an European pensionary on the hills; what do you mean by that?—There are certain hilly situations in our part of India, and on the Bombay side, I believe, but I am speaking only of Madras, the Nilgherry Mountains, where Europeans might labour a little, and which, with the assistance of their pensions, would enable them to live better than they now do in the Carnatic, and then their offspring would become a much more valuable race of beings than it is at present.

1222. Are the Commanders-in-chief of the forces obliged to reside constantly at the presidency?—Their duty as members of the council confines them very much to the presidency.

1223. Would you think it desirable that they should be released from that duty?—I think it is desirable that they should see more of their armies.

1224. In point of practice, at present they see but little of their armies?—Very little.

1225. Have you observed any jealousies between the King's and Company's officers during your experience in India?—I never observed any jealousies to the prejudice of the service; but certainly feelings of that description arise at times.

1226. Have the Company's officers their fair share of high commands?—I think they have.

1227. When a King's regiment is withdrawn from India, is it common for the men to volunteer to remain there?—The men are generally so disposed to do; and at one period we left almost all our men in India when a regiment came home, which was very desirable, for I think they were the most valuable people for that service, and the least valuable in this country: latterly the regiments have brought home a great many men. I think they have been too rigid as to the age at which they took their recruits; they fixed them at 30 in the King's regiments, when a man at 35 is the most valuable man that they can have in the country; and a number of men that were taken by the Company's European regiment formerly, have been rejected latterly, because the Company found, I believe, that they had to pension those men for service in the King's army, and they will now only give them pensions according to the period they serve with them, and therefore the men are not disposed so to transfer their service.

1228. Would it be an advantage, in a military as well as an economical point of view, to complete the King's regiments in India rather by sending recruits to fill up casualties than by a relief of the entire regiment?—I should think a frequent relief of the King's regiments in India would be attended with a great expense both of money and life, and the officers would certainly require some time to understand the management of their men in that country; but on the other hand, I consider the keeping them too long in the country is equally prejudicial, because they would thereby lose their native feeling.

1229. If the India Company were entitled to an allowance from the Government for all those men who enlist into their service from the King's, upon the regiments leaving the country for England, do you not think that the India Company would

22 March 1832.

*Sir T. Pritzler.*

be very willing to take those men into their service at any age?—I believe latterly their European corps were complete.

1230. How are the Company's European regiments kept complete?—They receive a certain proportion of recruits annually from England. They were formerly completed by volunteers from the King's regiments as they returned to England.

1231. They are not recruited by relief?—Never relieved.

1232. Are you aware that the artillery have the choice of all European recruits that come to India, before the infantry regiments?—I always understood so, and considered that to be the cause of the Company's European regiments being composed of a bad description of men.

1233. From whence are the staff sergeants of the native regiments taken?—Formerly they used to be taken from the artillery and from the Company's European regiments, and very many of them from the King's regiments, but of late I do not think any have been taken from the King's regiments at Madras, but invariably from the artillery and from the Company's European regiments.

1234. Are they an efficient set of officers?—I do not think they are. They are made use of more as clerks, and people who write and make out returns, and are not at all employed in the discipline of the corps.

1235. What number of non-commissioned European officers are attached to a native regiment?—Two to each corps, a serjeant-major and quartermaster serjeant.

1236. How are courts-martial composed in India; do the King's and Company's officers sit together in the same court?—They do. For the trial of Europeans the King's and Company's officers sit in conjunction; for the trial of the sepoys the court-martial is composed of native officers, directed by an European officer as a judge advocate.

1237. Are there any irregular corps in the Madras establishment?—No, there are none; they were all reduced at the close of the last war.

1238. Have the officers commanding corps the appointment of their regimental staff?—No.

1239. With whom does that appointment rest?—With the Commander-in-chief at Madras.

1240. Are you of opinion that the officers commanding corps have sufficient influence in that appointment?—I do not think they have. I should doubt the expediency of their having the sole control of it; but I doubt whether they have at present sufficient influence.

1241. Has the circumstance of the officers commanding corps not possessing sufficient influence in the appointment of their regimental staff been, during your experience, a subject of complaint?—It has never been made an official complaint to me, but it has been a frequent reply to me when I have found fault with the want of efficiency of their regimental staff. I have never received an official complaint.

1242. Are you aware that those officers were appointed against the will of the commanding officers, or have not been appointed by their recommendation?—I am quite aware that a great many were appointed in direct opposition to them.

1243. Have

22 March 1832.

Major-Gen.  
*Sir T. Pritzler.*

1243. Have you ever considered whether it would be expedient that the governors of the different presidencies and the generals on the staff in India should have native aides-de-camp attached to them?—I think it would be useful to those officers, and I think it would be a very desirable thing so to employ the deserving native officers, for I never could do my duty in the field without the assistance of a person of that description.

1244. Have the native officers always risen from the ranks?—Some of the old native officers now in the army came in from local corps, the corps that belonged to native princes, but all the rest are promoted from the sepoy rank.

1245. When an English regiment of dragoons arrives in India, it is dismounted?—It comes out dismounted, and receives the horses of the regiment it relieves.

1246. Are the horses on which English dragoon regiments are mounted when they reach India, equally efficient to those which are employed in our service at home?—Formerly I think they were superior; latterly they have not been so good. But there are horses in India particularly well calculated for all military purposes.

1247. The number of staff appointments is held by the general officers, is it not?—Yes.

1248. It appears that the number of general officers employed in staff appointments at Bengal is seven, and that the number of general officers employed on staff appointments in the same way at Madras is five; can you explain the reason of the Madras appointments seeming to bear so large a proportion to that of Bengal, when the army is comparatively so much smaller?—There is only a general officer for each division of the Madras army.

1249. It appears also that the same observation applies to the brigadiers; the brigadiers in Bengal being 14 and the brigadiers at Madras being 12, can you explain in any way the disproportion which seems to exist there also?—There is a brigadier only at the principal stations of the army where there are large bodies of troops assembled.

1250. Are you of opinion that the number of stations under commands at Madras could be reduced?—I do not think they could; with regard to the general officers, their divisions are very large.

1251. The number of brigadiers in the King's service at Bengal appears to be two and in the Company's service 12; at Madras the number of brigadiers in the King's service is three and in the Company's service nine; can you give any explanation of that disproportion, why so many more of the King's officers seem to hold these commands at Madras in proportion to the amount of the army than they do in Bengal?—The only opinion that I can give is, that it strikes me that the King's regiments are more divided throughout the army of Madras, which brings their officers into play, while the King's regiments on the Bengal establishment are all at fixed stations, unmixed with the Company's troops; we are mixed throughout the army at Madras, whereas in Bengal the King's regiments are all along the river, and therefore not mixed so much with the other part of the army, and a King's officer cannot be moved from his regiment to hold one of these brigadier appointments.

22 March 1832.

Major-Gen.  
Sir T. Pritzler.

1252. Is not Arracan and that coast under the Madras army?—Moulmeyne is garrisoned by Madras troops, which is a place that was ceded after the Burmese war, and that is under an officer who, I believe, receives brigadier's allowance.

1253. And is Singapore also under a brigadier?—I am not sure. I think two regiments went to Penang for the purpose of furnishing the garrisons of Singapore, Malacca, and Penang.

1254. What is your opinion as to the efficiency of the military board, and the propriety of keeping it up?—I feel hardly competent to answer that, never having directed my attention much to it, but think the service would get on quite as well without it.

1255. What is your opinion with regard to the efficiency of the local corps?—There are none existing at present.

1256. None at Madras?—None at Madras.

1257. As far as your experience has gone generally, would you recommend the propriety of substituting regularly-organized troops for local purposes in every instance?—I think local cavalry are to be obtained very good in India for a war, perhaps fully equal to any you could raise in addition to your regular cavalry; but I should recommend strongly the augmentation of the existing regiments of infantry in preference to any local corps; there is a native horseman in India who becomes very useful when directed by European officers.

1258. What is your opinion as to the proportion that European troops ought to bear to natives in India?—I think that must depend very much on circumstances and situation.

1259. But as an army generally, what proportion ought the European troops to bear to the natives?—As an army in the field I am decidedly of opinion that every brigade of cavalry ought to have two squadrons of European cavalry with it, to render it efficient.

1260. In what proportion would that be?—The brigades consist of eight squadrons, therefore that is one-fourth.

1261. Then are you of opinion that it would be expedient or desirable to reduce the European cavalry, and substitute native in its stead?—Most certainly not, because the European cavalry of Madras is at present (since the withdrawing of one of our regiments) unequal to furnish its proper proportion; native cavalry could be augmented; European cavalry could not, without great difficulty.

1262. Are you of opinion that it is of importance to give rewards and marks of distinction to native officers of the army in India?—Most assuredly, it is most essential.

1263. Are you of opinion that sepoy boys belonging to each corps on the Madras establishment is a useful and necessary part of the corps?—It is the most valuable part of the corps.

*Sabbati, 24<sup>a</sup> die Martii, 1832.*

The Right Hon. Sir JOHN BYNG in the Chair.

Colonel JAMES LIMOND called in and examined.

V.  
MILITARY.

24 March 1832.

Colonel  
*James Limond.*

1264. ARE you in the Company's artillery service?—Yes.

1265. How long have you been in it?—I went out in 1794, that is 38 years ago.

1266. Have you served in any other presidency but that of Madras?—I have not been immediately serving at Bombay or Bengal, but I have been with the forces serving from those presidencies upon the different expeditions; I have been upon the service at Ceylon, upon the expedition to Egypt, the expedition to the Isle of France, upon the expedition to Java, and another expedition from Java against the Rajah of Palambang.

1267. What is the comparative amount of the European artillery force with that of the natives?—We had no native artillery when I first went into the service; it was after the conclusion of the Mahratta war, under General Wellesley, that the horse artillery was formed; and upon the same occasion, in order, as I suppose, to lessen the great expense of European artillery to Government, a corps of golundauze, or native foot artillery, were also raised. With respect to the comparative amount of the European with the native force of artillery, it is as two to one, there being three battalions of European foot artillery, and one brigade of European horse artillery, one battalion of native foot artillery, and one brigade of native horse artillery.

1268. Are the officers for the artillery educated at home for that distinct branch of the service?—Yes, they are now; when I first went out to the service the officers were instructed entirely at the head-quarters of the corps, and formed to the service there.

1269. Is there any rule for attaching the young officers, on first coming out, to an European battalion, before they are allowed to go to the native battalions?—They are always first put to the European battalions.

1270. Do the officers get promotion solely regimentally?—As a corps of artillery.

1271. How does the proportion of promotion bear with that of the cavalry and infantry of the Company's service?—Sometimes one branch supersedes the other, and alternately; but this is not considered a hardship, as it is the chance of the service. My own is a particularly hard instance of supercession, and it will illustrate the nature of the service. My own brother came out to the infantry service some years after me; I was a senior subaltern, and in all the grades of a subaltern, captain and major, I was senior to him and a great many more. Upon the increase of the infantry, he and a great many others superseded me as a lieutenant-colonel. When I got to the rank of colonel of a regiment, I would have sustained nearly to my old situation, but by a compromise with the Horse Guards

24 March 1832.

Colonel  
*James Limond.*

Guards, limiting the promotion of the Company's officers to lieutenant-colonel, regimentally, I am still a junior officer, although a senior colonel of a regiment.

1272. Are you aware how the promotion of the officers is, comparing that of the artillery in the Company's service with that of the artillery in the King's service?—I have not given my attention to it; I am not aware how it is; but I suppose the Company's officers have the advantage of the King's artillery in point of promotion.

1273. What is the comparative efficiency of the native and European artillery?—There can be no doubt the European artillery are far superior; the European is possessed of a wreckless energy and intrepidity that the native does not possess; he acquires a knowledge of the object that his officer contemplates, and is enabled, in the event of the loss of that officer, to follow it up; whereas the native in losing the officer too frequently loses all confidence; but as for the use for which they were originally embodied, I consider that they answer the end fully; they are a force that occupy stations where artillery are absolutely necessary, and at a comparatively trifling expense when compared with the establishment of European artillery.

1274. Are they, comparatively speaking, better for stations and forts than for the field?—Undoubtedly; and for stations where it is absolutely necessary to have artillery, they enable the Europeans to be kept united and available for more important service.

1275. Can you speak as to the comparative expense of the European and native artillery?—I am not able to give a correct answer to that question; but the expense of the native artillery is very small in comparison with that of the European.

1276. Are you aware whether the Rajpoots of Hindostan form any considerable portion of the artillery of Fort St. George?—I am not sure that they do; I think they are chiefly Mussulmen.

1277. Are you aware that that class of men of the Hindoos of the military order are peculiarly partial to the service of the artillery?—I am not aware of that further than that they are partial to duty with horses.

1278. Have you witnessed, or have you heard of the manner in which the artillery of the principal Mahratta princes, without any European officers, have done their duty in the chief actions in which we have been engaged with them, particularly at Assye and at Mahidpore?—I understood that they stood to their guns to the very last; but still I understood that there were Europeans with Scindiah at Assye.

1279. Can you inform the Committee what proportion of the equipment is received for the corps of artillery from Europe, and what is obtained in India?—Guns and short arms and accoutrements are supplied from England. Gunpowder, ordnance carriages, and appointments are made at the Honourable Company's establishments in the country.

1280. How many years' supply of shot and powder is kept?—I believe there is no regular quantity kept to answer for any number of years; there is an immense stock of ordnance and of shot at the different presidencies of India.

1281. With respect to the discipline of the native artillery, how is that as compared with the European?—As it regards merely the manual artillery exercise, the native will perform it with as much precision as the European.

1282. As

24 March 1832.

Colonel  
James Lincoln.

1282. As to his conduct, what is your opinion of the native as compared with the European?—The moral character of the native is far superior to the European; the charge of 100 Europeans is much more troublesome than 100 natives, considering the trouble that the officer has to look after the discipline and moral conduct of the troops.

1283. Does that arise from one cause only, or from a combination of several?—From the nature of the men; the natives are a quiet, biddable race of people; and the European has habits that the native is not so much addicted to.

1284. Does a material part of the difference arise from the tendency of the European soldier to drink?—It does certainly; from this arises almost every irregularity.

1285. How are the officers for the native artillery corps selected?—At the pleasure of the commandant of the artillery.

1286. Does he exercise any particular rule in that selection, by considering the disposition of one officer better qualified for it than another?—I should think so. When commandant of artillery myself, I was particular in giving attention to suit the officers for their situation.

1287. Are the officers, previous to their being sent to the native corps, instructed in the language of the country?—They have generally acquired a knowledge of the language.

1288. Are there any regulations for the artillery service in India that you would recommend?—The Company's cadets are formed in the early instruction for their profession at Addiscombe in a very able manner, and that education is followed up upon their arrival in India. In the government of Sir Thomas Munro, a depôt of instruction was established at the Madras artillery head-quarters, which has progressively improved, and answered all the ends contemplated in its formation. The artillery orders issued by myself on its first establishment, and a later compilation of the system of exercise pursued at the depôt, are offered to the observation of the Committee.

1289. Have the goodness to deliver in those instructions.

[*The Witness delivered in the same, which were read as follows :*]

A. O.

“THE Honourable the Governor in Council, contemplating the great advantage to be derived to the corps from the combination of a system of instruction that shall unite the improvement of the young officer in the theoretical part of the education he has already received at the Honourable Company's College at home, with the gradual development of its use, as connected with the practical parts of his profession, has directed the establishment of a depôt of instruction at the head-quarters of the artillery.

“The course of instruction at this institution will, among other objects useful to the artilleryman, embrace the following:

“1st. To ascertain to the young officer himself and to his superiors, that the foundation of his school instruction has been understood by him, and also afford him a means of advancement in the theoretic parts of the education necessary for the artillery officer.

“2d. To give to the young officers and the men who have not had experience and opportunity, an acquaintance with the means to be used in particular situations on field-service, as relates to the conduct of artillery in the operations of a siege, and surmounting difficulties



24 March 1832.

Colonel  
*James Limond.*

ties that artillery must meet with in a country where there are no made roads, and the natural obstacles of the country itself are great.

"3d. The instruction of the young officers and artillerymen, by personal practice in the various branches of laboratory work, which comprehends, and is the best means of impressing upon the mind the nature of the materials and instruments of the profession on actual service.

"4th. To satisfy the commandant of artillery, from the report of the director of the dépôt and his own personal observation and examination of the officers and men, that the principles of artillery instruction are sufficiently grafted in them to admit of their being sent forth on the general duties of the service.

"The present limited extent of the building procurable for the dépôt of instruction will delay for a time the prosecution of the plan of government in all its branches; the director, however, will make an appropriation of the present laboratory rooms, so as to commence instruction in the first essentials of the institution, viz. the practice of the young officers in acquaintance with ordnance, their carriages and appointments, and in making drawings of them in plan and section, acquainting him with the different apparatus and their uses in branch field movement and battery duty.

"The non-commissioned will be required to show that they have a sufficient knowledge of reading, writing and arithmetic, to qualify themselves for keeping accounts and returns of ordnance and stores, and are also perfectly conversant in laboratory duties and making up ammunition, port-fires, fuses, rockets, and all matters connected with the preparation of stores for field-service. A thorough knowledge of this important part of an artilleryman's duty can alone establish the claim of the non-commissioned to advancement in the ordnance of the service.

"It will be in this institution that the non-commissioned and privates will have an additional opportunity by zeal and diligence to recommend themselves to the notice of the commandant of artillery; and the periodical relief contemplated by his Excellency the Commander-in-chief, will give every man in the corps an opportunity of doing so likewise.

"A book of character will be kept at the dépôt of instruction, and also in the office of the assistant adjutant-general to the artillery, by which means the commandant of artillery, when called upon, will be enabled to refer for recommendation to vacancies in the ordnance branch of the service, and the corps may depend upon the most impartial attention to desert, as far as is in the power of the commandant of artillery to advance the deserving soldiers.

"In prosecuting the contemplated objects, every young officer that has not been on detachment from the head-quarters of the artillery, is placed under the director of the dépôt of instruction, whose orders they will receive for their attendance at the dépôt at the regulated hours of instruction, and that shall not interfere with their cantonment and regimental duties.

"The acting commandant of artillery thinks it but fair to explain to the young officers of the corps, that he purposes to submit to his Excellency the Commander-in-chief a recommendation, that no officer shall be eligible to hold a regimental staff appointment until he shall have been two years on duty from the artillery head-quarters. Under this explanation, the acting commandant of artillery desires it to be understood, that until the young officer shall be reported duly qualified in a competent knowledge of the duties to be expected from him, he will not be detached from the head-quarters of the corps.

"The non-commissioned officers off duty will attend at the dépôt two days in each week for instruction, to be regulated by the director, under the authority of the commandant of artillery; and hereafter, more extensive instruction of the officers and men in general will be pursued.

"Artillery Head-Quarters,  
"St. Thomas's Mount.

*J. Limond,*  
Lieut-Col. Actg Comm<sup>re</sup> Artillery."

24 March 1832.

\* Colonel  
*James Limond.*

1290. At what age do the young gentlemen generally join the corps of artillery in India?—About 17 or 18; there may be instances of earlier or later, according to their passing at the academy.

1291. At what age do you take recruits for the European battalions?—I think it is from 18 to 24.

1292. Are the casualties great?—They are numerous.

1293. Can you say how many per cent. you would reckon?—I cannot state that with any certainty.

1294. With respect to the horses you get for the artillery service, are they purchased for you by contract?—The whole of the horses are purchased I believe by contract, that is, a certain sum is allowed by Government for each horse; but the horses must be approved by the confidential officer appointed by Government, or a committee of officers; a committee of officers of the artillery and of the cavalry are sent to the depôt where the horses are kept, in Mysore, and the artillery are allowed to make the first selection, and afterwards the cavalry make their selection.

1295. Are you aware what is the cost of a horse for the artillery service, on its joining the corps?—I cannot speak to that point exactly.

1296. Are the horses you get well adapted for the service?—The horses for the horse artillery are very well adapted; they are strong, compact little horses.

1297. Do they last long in the service?—I have not given my attention to that.

1298. Have you served with the horse artillery?—Not since 1799; I was the first that was employed with the horse artillery or gallopers; but then they were upon a very limited scale.

1299. How long is it since you left India?—I left it in December 1826.

1300. Was the rule of His Majesty's service, to pay the soldiers daily, introduced before you left India into the Company's army?—Not that I know of into the Company's army; it was not so during my time.

1301. Is the native artilleryman inferior to the European in physical strength?—Undoubtedly he is; he is not possessed of the same energy.

1302. Have you in the course of your service seen any of the golundauze horse artillery at Bengal or Bombay?—No, I have not.

1303. Which gives way soonest under privations and hardships, the native artillery or European?—The natives will sink under hardships sooner than the European.

1304. What is the comparison between them with respect to veracity and fidelity?—I consider the natives are attached to the service as much as the Europeans; I think the fidelity of the one is just as unimpeachable as the other. Attachment to the service was particularly evinced upon the occasion of the embarkation of the native troops for foreign service to Rangoon and Arracan; not a desertion or a man absent from his regiment.

1305. Is there any preference given to the artillery service over that of the cavalry and infantry by the natives?—I think the cavalry have a preference over even the artillery, among Mussulmen particularly.

1306. You say the artillery service is allowed a selection of the horses; are the artillery allowed a selection of the recruits when they come out from England?—

24 March 1832.

Colonel  
*James Limond.*

They are selected in England for the artillery ; and even when the recruits come out for the infantry, if the artillery are in want of men, a selection is allowed from those that come out for the infantry.

1307. Have you a selection also out of the natives engaged for the service?—The native troops are generally enlisted by the corps severally, and are mostly taken at the recommendation of the native officers, and men long and faithfully attached to the service.

Lieut.-Colonel CHARLES HOPKINSON, C. B. called in and examined.

Lieut.-Colonel  
*Charles Hopkinson,*  
C. B.

1308. How long have you been in the service?—From my first commencement of going to the Royal Military Academy, 31 years.

1309. You commanded the horse artillery in India?—I commanded the European horse artillery at Madras.

1310. When did you leave India?—About two years ago ; I have been in England two years.

1311. Have you served in any other presidency but that of Madras?—No ; I commanded the artillery in Ava during the Burmese war ; there was a party of artillery from each presidency, and I commanded the whole combined together.

1312. Have you had the native artillery under your orders as well as the European?—I have ; I commanded the golundauze for a short period.

1313. What is your opinion as to the comparative efficiency of the European artillerymen and the native artillerymen?—I am of opinion they are not to be compared as far as *general* efficiency goes ; for particular parts, I think the natives are perfectly fit, provided they are of a certain description of men, that is to say, such as were in our golundauze battalion when it was first raised ; I think they were most entirely fit for any common duty that the artillery could be put to, whether for light field artillery, or even battery ; but I do not think, throughout the Madras establishment, that in the general way of recruiting you can get recruits for the artillery ; this fell under my particular observation in 1826, and I saw that the men we then had in the golundauze battalion, were, in my opinion, not fit for artillery duty, from a want of bodily strength. The cause of the difference of fitness between the period of raising of the corps and its state in the year 1826, was, that they had selected from the golundauze artillery in 1824 its very best men for the horse artillery ; and to complete them, instead of doing as they did before, that is, get the recruits from Bengal, or select from the native corps volunteers of a superior description, they took any that offered. The first thing that I did on coming into the charge of the golundauze battalion was, to turn out a great number of unfit men ; but I did not by any means turn out the number I would have done, if I had had my own will. The native horse artillery again, from the circumstance of their having been selected men, and composed of a superior class of men, are certainly competent to common artillery duties ; but *no* native is, in my opinion, fit for the horse artillery, they have not strength sufficient to drive ; it requires a very strong man, and not only a strong man, but a man who keeps up his bodily strength by good and nourishing food ; it requires great strength of muscle to drive properly ; I do not think that scarcely any native is fit for that part of the artillery service.

1314. Having

24 March 1832.

Lieut.-Colonel  
*Charles Hopkinson*,  
C. B.

1314. Having had the native artillery of the three presidencies under your orders, to which do you give the preference as the most efficient?—I never had any native artillery under me, except the Madras golundauze.

1315. With respect to the native horse artillery in Madras, have you had them under your orders?—Never; my information is derived from one of their best officers, who was once under my command, who had served with me, Captain Whinyates. My opinion is principally formed from his statement to me, given in confidential moments, when we have talked upon these matters. My opinion upon that subject is not formed from my own positive observation; but with regard to the golundauze (the native foot artillery), it is formed from my own observation.

1316. Have you been on service with the native artillery and the European artillery together?—We had in Ava two companies of golundauze, but they scarcely ever left Rangoon; they were not very actively employed. I only remember once, and then they were found very efficient; none went in advance, Europeans only went.

1317. In that service were there a great number of casualties?—Certainly, among the Europeans; we scarcely lost any of our native artillery during the whole of the Burmese war; indeed, we lost very few men in the artillery corps; we did not, I believe, suffer in any proportion to the other corps.

1318. Are the native artillery very efficient for the service of stations and forts?—I should think they are for the common duties of a fort, that is to say, when they are composed of a proper description of men, which, by sending to Bengal for, no doubt could be obtained, as was the case formerly; but I do not think efficient men could be obtained upon the Madras establishment, that is to say, taken from the natives of the Madras presidency.

1319. You are understood to recommend recruiting for the native artillery of Madras from Bengal?—Certainly; I do not think it is possible to get men of sufficient strength otherwise, unless they are procured from Bombay, where I understand they are equally stout. Some years ago, as far back as 1803, it was the custom to recruit the lascars of the artillery in Bengal, and we had officers that used to go as recruiting officers to Bengal for the purpose of picking up men to bring round for the service of the artillery; it was from those men, I believe, that the Madras golundauze were first formed, in addition to men selected from the infantry, and that accounts for our having had such good stout men in the first instance.

1320. At what age do the officers for the European artillery join you from England?—Almost always at the age of 17; I think that out of 50 that arrive, you will not find a difference of six months between any of them.

1321. Are they selected for the horse artillery by particular fitness, or by interest?—By favour entirely: they used to be selected by the officer commanding the horse artillery. When Colonel Noble had the corps, he had influence enough to select any young gentleman that he thought fit; and for his own sake he selected only those who he thought were most qualified. But of late years, I believe since his death, there has been a change; they are not now selected by the commanding officer of horse artillery; and in fact the whole time that I commanded that corps, I never had influence enough to get an officer appointed to it.

24 March 1832.

Lieut.-Colonel  
*Charles Hopkinson,*  
C. B.

1322. Do you send officers from the European to the native horse artillery till they are well acquainted with the country and disposition of the troops?—All young officers join the corps as available for any part of it, and they are selected as quickly after that as the Commander-in-chief pleases, as vacancies occur.

1323. As vacancies occur in the native corps, are they supplied from the European?—Yes; but I am not aware of any instance of an officer being appointed to the native part of the corps, who had not been for some time with the other.

1324. Were you in India when His Majesty's order to pay the European soldiers daily, arrived, and was it extended to the corps under your command?—It was.

1325. What were its effects?—The most demoralizing that ever I recollect; it was the destruction of every comfort that our people had, officers and men; so much so, that I entreated that it might be put off for a short time (more especially at the full-batta out-stations). The horse artillery was composed of four troops, of 155 men each troop; but only one troop, and the recruits for the whole corps as they arrive from England, are at head-quarters; the other three troops are away, one at Nagpore, one at Jaulnah, and one at Bangalore. Those at Jaulnah and Nagpore are on full batta, and their pay is very large; I think that of a private of the first class is about 24 or 25 rupees a month. I believe the impression under which that order was made was, that the small sum which the soldier would receive daily would be too trifling to enable him to commit any excess. Now it so happens that the pay of an artilleryman is so large that it quite destroys the object for which the plan was established, although paid daily: yet when thus paid, it is too small a sum for their wife or their native woman to take away from them; for the moment that a soldier on the old system got his monthly pay, if he was a drunken man, his wife or his woman kept near him, and the moment he received his pay, she seized and took it from him, and then returned him a certain allowance for his personal pleasures, this certainly as little as she could help, and small it was, if, as was most likely, there was a family of children; with the remainder she went down to Madras, or the nearest large market, and her money was then sufficient to enable her to lay in a stock of provisions for the whole month; for a soldier, in India especially, is the most perfect child in the world; he is so completely attended to from the first moment he comes out, that he has no idea of helping or providing for himself. The daily payment destroyed all this; it is such a trifle that the man will not give it up, nor can the woman attend every day to take it from him, she has other cares to attend to, and besides, if she gets it, she cannot lay in a stock; and thus it will not go near so far as if she received the month's pay at once: and I have no hesitation in saying that I never recollect such a complete alteration for the worse as this order made in the horse artillery. For about two years before that time, although we had at head-quarters, besides one troop, all the recruits for the whole corps as they arrived from England, we only lost by death three men; we scarcely ever had any man in the hospital, and drunkenness was little known; but I do not think this order had been issued and acted on one month before the hospital was full, our men were constantly drunk, and more than one absolutely died of drunkenness on the spot. As I said before, I did get the order put off for two or three months, and it would have been, I believe,

24 March 1832.

Lieut.-Colonel  
Charles Hopkinson,  
C. B.

I believe, put off for the artillery altogether, but the Company's European regiment at Nagpore, when they found the artillery was exempt, claimed "the same indulgence and exemption," as they called it, "from punishment," (for the men all look upon it as a punishment); and I firmly believe it was as much out of revenge as anything else, that they determined to show the inefficiency of the order. Besides the demoralizing effects which I know of, and have already pointed out, in the artillery it imposes a duty on the captains of troops and companies, that I have no hesitation in saying no man can possibly continue to perform, so as at the end of each month to declare upon honour, *that he has paid with his own hands to each man his daily pay, and taken from him, as paid, his receipt for the same*; the thing cannot be done; in the field it is impossible. The duty of a captain of artillery is very heavy, much more so than that of a similar rank in the infantry; and I say it is impossible for a captain of a troop of horse artillery, in addition to his other duties, to pay daily *with his own hands* upwards of 100 men, and take a written receipt from each.

1326. Has the same effect been produced upon the King's troops?—This mode of payment may be satisfactory to officers commanding His Majesty's regiments, but then the difference between them and the artillery is very great: first, the number of officers in a King's regiment is much greater; next, a company is very inferior in numerical strength to a troop of horse artillery; next, the amount to be received daily by an infantry soldier is much less than by an artilleryman, and very much less than by a horse artilleryman; next, there is but one of His Majesty's regiments at a full-batta station, although there is always half the horse artillery and a proportion of foot so situated.

1327. It appears, from your answer to a letter from the India Board, that you have some remarkable documents to prove how few children of European parents born in India, reach the age of maturity; will you have the goodness to give the Committee such information as you have upon the subject?—When I was a subaltern in the corps, it was my custom and duty to go round the place where the Europeans lived, to see that they were comfortable, and had got their houses and streets clean. In going there so frequently, I had an opportunity of seeing children in great numbers, of pure European blood; yet long as I have been in the service, I cannot recollect above *one instance* where one of those children attained maturity. The circumstance made a deep impression on me, and for many years I have made inquiries on this subject, but I never could ascertain that in any corps the children ever lived; if they did, many would be now bearing arms or in public offices. This struck me the more forcibly from the circumstance that many young men who have come out as recruits in the artillery, want to get their discharge, to obtain which, it is necessary a substitute should be provided. Now, if any or even a very small proportion of those children born had lived to attain the age of maturity, there would have been no difficulty whatever in getting substitutes; but I never knew or even heard of one single instance in the Madras establishment, where one was so procured, or where a man born in India, of pure European blood, ever attained an age sufficiently mature to be taken as a substitute. I stated this fact to the adjutant-general at Madras, and pressed the point, on his attention; he was struck with the circumstance, and obtained the sanction

24 March 1832.

Lieut.-Colonel  
*Charles Hopkinson,*  
C. B.

sanction of the Commander-in-chief to order that the European corps, King's and Company's, should send in a return of the children born of European parents in India; that return came, and was sent to me to arrange; I have got the papers with me; the corps did not however seem exactly to understand the order, and the returns were, I found on examination, very incorrect and incomplete, some corps have included children that have been born in this country, and have gone out with their parents; other corps included the half-caste children; but however incorrect, it will still seem to show how very few are living in proportion to the great number that have been born there, and how very few are still beyond the age of childhood. This return is perfectly correct as to the number now living, but it is not correct as to the number born, for it is, I believe, only within these few years that anything like a register of children has been kept.

1328. To what do you attribute that great mortality among the children of Europeans?—To the climate.

1329. You have mentioned that some children went out with regiments; does the mortality extend equally to them as those born in India?—I should imagine so, or else there would be some of them living.

1330. Do you consider the gun-carriage department, particularly as relating to the horse artillery branch, to be on the best footing it can be at the Madras establishment, or that it is capable of any improvement?—When I left India, I could not imagine any plan could have been better than the one in use; but it has now been changed, and I am not prepared to give an opinion upon it.

1331. What are the description of horses employed in the horse artillery that were under your command, and how far do you consider them as good and efficient for that service?—I think it is impossible by searching the world over to get horses better calculated for the service of the horse artillery, than those in use with the Madras horse artillery in 1826; they are selected from the horses that come round principally from Arabia to Bombay; they are brought to Mysore, and from a lot procured for the service generally, those required for the horse artillery are I believe first selected.

1332. Is their size sufficient?—I think so; I cannot imagine any horse fitter for the description of ordnance we had, that is six-pounders; our carriages are most beautifully made, and we had a most zealous superintendent, an old officer of the corps, whose sole duty was to attend to this branch; and I suppose, that in no part of the world were there superior carriages to what we had in the Madras establishment.

1333. What is the height of those horses?—As near 15 hands as possible; I think they are the best size for the horse artillery, armed as it was when I commanded it, from the circumstance, that they had only their work to do, and not themselves to carry; a great horse has himself to carry, as well as to do his work.

1334. Are the gun-carriages made in India or in England?—In India.

1335. What wood were they made of?—Of teak wood, almost entirely. At Hyderabad, there is a description of wood that is sometimes made use of for the fellics of wheels, called the babool; but all those made at Seringapatam are, I believe, entirely of teak wood.

24 March 1832.

Lieut.-Colonel  
*Charles Hopkinson,*  
C. B.

1336. Then those carriages that you speak so highly of were made exclusively of teak wood?—They were.

1337. What was the weight of a six-pounder, gun and carriage?—About 14 cwt.; with limber and ammunition in the boxes ready for service, about a ton.

1338. How many guns have you to a troop of horse artillery?—We had eight guns, but then we had 155 Europeans when I was in India.

1339. Have you no howitzer?—No, not permanently attached.

1340. How many horses have you to each gun?—Six.

1341. How many horses have you to a troop of horse artillery?—We had 225 horses.

1342. What was the establishment of men and officers?—We had then 155 Europeans as artillerymen, and three officers; but since my quitting India they have been re-modelled; a great reduction has taken place, and there is now, rank and file altogether, only 102 men, so that each troop is reduced 50 men, and the guns are reduced also; there are six with the troops at the advanced stations, and only four at head-quarters and Bangalore.

1343. How many horses had you to each field battery?—We do not know anything by the name of field battery; we have not horses for the service of the artillery generally; the whole of our artillery, with the exception of the horse artillery, is drawn by bullocks.

1344. Are not the officers and the non-commissioned officers of the artillery mounted?—The officers of foot artillery are obliged to appear mounted, but it is at their own expense; the non-commissioned officers are on foot.

1345. How many tumbrils have you to each gun?—For a six-pounder only one; it depends upon the nature and size of the ordnance; we have only one tumbril to one gun.

1346. What is the average rate of march of your foot artillery for a day?—With the present establishment of cattle, such as we have at Hyderabad, we could march as fast I think as the infantry.

1347. Could you march 15 miles a day upon an average?—We could do that easily.

1348. How many bullocks have you to each gun?—Six to a six-pounder, eight to a tumbril; it is all laid down in the regulations.

1349. Was your foot artillery exclusively six-pounders? the question refers to your field guns.—No, we have every description of light field artillery, and we had 12-pounders; we had six-pounders, we had five-and-a-half inch howitzers, and we had four two-fifth howitzers; the artillery of this description was never considered immediately attached to the corps, it was in park, and called for as it was wanted, that is to say, there was a park under the commissary, who had the general charge of the whole of the ordnance with the army, so that whenever ordnance was required for a particular service, the Commander-in-chief directed it being sent, in communication with the commandant of artillery, under whose immediate orders the commissary is.

1350. Had any of the local corps any artillery of their own?—Yes, there was a most splendid artillery belonging to the Nizam's force at Hyderabad.

1351. Was



24 March 1832.

Lieut.-Colonel  
*Charles Hopkinson,*  
C. B.

1351. Was that paid by the Company?—No, by the Nizam.

1352. The question refers to the local corps under the Company's orders?—We have nothing of that kind under the Madras establishment; in Bengal I believe there are local corps, but not under the Madras establishment.

1353. You have stated that the guns are drawn by bullocks; what is the description of those bullocks bred in the Mysore stud, which you have seen on service?—The work that the bullocks bred at Seringapatam did in Ava, was the astonishment of every human being that saw them; it was surprising to see the way in which they used to drag two leaguers of arrack on a mortar cart even, one of which upon a light cart was always considered a load for four bullocks. I think they are as efficient for the army as it is possible for any animals to be; they are fed, cleaned, and taken almost as much care of as horses, and they are almost able to do as well with them as horses; and as to marching with infantry, no infantry could, I think, keep up with them; there is no road so bad they could not go over.

1354. What is your opinion as to the policy of putting the Indian artillery into the King's service instead of the Company's?—I do not think you could possibly render it more efficient

1355. Would it be a popular measure with the people?—Undoubtedly not, I think; I have turned it a great deal in my mind, and I cannot understand in any possible way how it is to add to the efficiency of it; it might give more officers, and if so, that would be a great point gained; but I think it is only to point out the want of officers, in order to have them increased, that is to say, that the European artillery should not be left only with the same number of officers as the native artillery. I would wish also to take this opportunity to call the attention of the Committee to the returns attached to my letter to the India Board, showing the number of officers that have been found necessary for the service of a troop and company of artillery in His Majesty's service (almost double those at present with the artillery of the Honourable East-India Company), and to hope, that if not a corresponding full and equal proportion is allowed, that at all events, the old rank of second captain, the same as in the royal artillery, may be restored, and one given to each troop and company of European artillery. In His Majesty's artillery, to 70 men there are two captains and three subalterns; in the artillery of the East-India Company, to 102 men there is only *one* captain and three subalterns.

1356. Does that answer you have just given relate to the artillery branch only, or do you maintain the same sentiment with regard to the other branches in the army of India?—I think the general feeling throughout the army at present is certainly against the removal from the control they are under at present; but of course the satisfaction, or otherwise, would greatly depend on how the measure would be carried into effect; what security is given for retaining the advantages the army at present enjoys. To become King's troops would no doubt be highly gratifying; but as Company's, they have now certain privileges and advantages distinct from those of His Majesty's service, that they would fear, if not immediately, yet very soon to lose, by the greater interest of officers from England.

1357. What was the reason, as you understood, for changing the gun-carriage establishment, which you have described as so efficient?—Economy: there was a superintendent

24 March 1832.

Lieut.-Colonel  
*Charles Hopkinson*  
C. B.

a superintendent of the gun-carriage manufactory, and there was a principal commissary of ordnance; and when the principal commissary of ordnance died, to save the expense of filling up his appointment, they made the superintendent of gun-carriages principal commissary also, and did away with the other appointment, and they gave him a deputy superintendent of gun-carriages, and they removed the establishment from Seringapatam to the presidency, I believe from the failure of the forests, and the necessity of having timber from other sources.

1358. Were the gun-carriages upon the same construction as our own?—Not immediately, but very nearly similar; in fact, there is the greatest possible facility allowed to every officer of artillery to make any suggestion he pleases: he has only to send in a paper to the commandant of artillery; if it carries anything reasonable upon the face of it, the proposition is almost immediately laid before the select artillery committee, composed of five of the senior officers present at head-quarters, and is a permanent committee, always sitting. If the plan appears feasible, it always has an immediate fair trial, under the superintendence and control of the proposer.

1359. Your's was an European corps?—It was.

1360. What is the average period that a soldier is effective for; how long does he serve before he is worn out?—The difference is most extraordinary. A horse artilleryman is much sooner worn out than a foot artilleryman; it depends upon circumstances. I do not think it possible to state any exact period; it must depend upon how the man is employed, and his habits; for if he is a drunken, dissolute man, he is soon knocked up. We have instances of short, stout-made, well-behaved men, that will last almost for 30 years.

1361. After how many years' service do you pension them, upon an average?—The orders are, that any man, after 10 years' service, is eligible to the pension or invalid establishment. If a man thinks he is not fit for field-service, he applies to the surgeon, who, if he is of the same opinion, gives in his name to a yearly committee of officers; this committee examines the man, a surgeon being present, and decides what should be done. Any man, however, no matter what is his period of service, is always entitled to be invalided or pensioned, if he has received any injury that prevents him doing his duty, when in the execution of duty.

1362. Are the artillery stores good, and where do you get them from?—The saddlery and harness are all made in the country. When I had the corps, I had a contract for supplying it, and I made all my own leather; I had tan-pits, and the leather so made was of a very superior description.

1363. Are the calibres of the guns at Madras, and the stores and carriages in general, the same as those in use at Bombay and Bengal?—I believe precisely; our brass ordnance is made in Bengal, and sent round to Madras; the re-casting of guns is all done at Calcutta; the other two presidencies are supplied from them. The iron guns are obtained from England, as is the shot, shells, &c.

1364. Are the stores so similar in their kind, that if a Madras corps was serving with the Bengal army, the stores of the Bengal army would suit the equipment of the Madras artillery?—No; our gun-carriages differ materially. When I was first appointed commissary, I used to supply corps with their equipments; their

24 March 1832.

Lieut.-Colonel  
*Charles Hopkinson,*  
C. B.

pouches, belts, and such articles, were then all from Europe ; but some time after the establishment of the commissariat, it furnished country-made articles of a most inferior description indeed, and which, if the thing was fairly and impartially examined, would, I really think, not be found so cheap as those from Europe ; because though less in the first charge, they do not last one-fifth of the time, and never look so well.

1365. Do not you think that the perfect identity of the stores in the three presidencies is so important an object, that it ought to be accomplished at any expense ?—They serve so seldom together, that I conceive it is matter of very secondary consequence ; besides which, the whole arrangement is different at each presidency. On the Madras establishment we have a commissary, who has the charge of all the artillery equipments that are not in immediate use. In Bengal, the senior artillery officer upon the spot has the immediate charge, so that the whole system is different ; and I think that while they are a little different, and each responsible for the efficiency, it produces emulation. I believe there is a rivalry between the Madras and the Bengal army, which I think produces an anxiety on both parts to beat the other if possible.

1366. In the Burmese war, were not corps sent from the different presidencies ?—Nothing but King's corps came from Bengal, with the exception of a part of the Governor-General's body guard ; there were two troops of European Bengal horse artillery, and two companies of European foot artillery. From Madras there were two companies of goundauze artillery, and three companies of European artillery, with the lascars, and the whole of the ordnance and cattle establishment. From Bombay there was one company of European artillery, without any guns.

1367. Had you two establishments for the supply of stores, one for the Bengal artillery, and another for the Madras artillery ?—We had not only two establishments, but nothing could be given from the one to the other but as a private loan ; for the accounts of each presidency are kept quite distinct.

1368. So that you had not only two officers providing stores for each of the two corps from each of the two presidencies, but you had two civil establishments controlling the expenditure of those stores ?—Of their own immediate presidency.

1369. Is not that a disadvantage ?—I do not see that it is, because the powder that is made at our presidency is used by that presidency ; the Bengal powder is used by the Bengal officers, and they think it the best ; we use the Madras powder, and we think that the best.

1370. Does it not make it difficult for one presidency to assist another ?—Not at all ; the commandant of artillery can always manage this by an order at once ; all the guns are precisely the same, so that the ammunition of one would necessarily fit and could be used for the other.

1371. Supposing you as a Madras officer had no stores, or powder or shot of your own, and there was a Bengal artillery officer with more than his complement of powder and stores serving with you, by what official channel would you get provided from that Bengal officer ?—The commanding officer of artillery would at once give an order for making any arrangement the service might require he pleases, and I have done so myself in some cases ; we were also always ready to supply the navy, both King's and Company's.

24 March 1832.

Lieut.-Colonel  
Charles Hopkinson,  
C. B.

1372. You stated that the troops of the different presidencies served very seldom together; how often have they combined together since the taking of Java in 1810?—I believe never, excepting Ava, within my own knowledge; I believe also that the Bombay and the Nizam's troops served together with the Madras in the Mahratta war of 1817.

1373. Did they not serve together in Burmah?—In Burmah there were no Company's native troops; they were all King's troops that came from Bengal, with the exception of a portion of the Governor-General's body guard.

1374. To whom are your requisitions for stores addressed at Madras; to the military board or to the commanding officer of the artillery?—At each station there is a commissary, who is under the control of the commanding officer of that station; it is his duty, if there is any want or deficiency, to point it out to the commanding officer, and with his sanction, to make a yearly indent upon the arsenal of Fort St. George: this is sent to the military board, who sanction the supply, and it is at once sent up to the commissary from the presidency arsenal. Then if any portion of artillery took the field, the commanding officer of artillery has always a controlling power over the ordnance officer.

1375. Have you ever visited the powder manufactory at Madras?—Frequently.

1376. In what condition is it?—As far as I could judge, it is most perfectly efficient. It appears to have every thing about it that a powder magazine should have; its establishment appears to be liberal and good. Whenever powder is wanted, it is not left to the superintendent to send up whatever powder he pleases; but the powder is in a large magazine, and the artillery officer who goes for it selects at his pleasure from any part of the quantity.

1377. Is the whole of the powder used in the Madras presidency made there?—I believe entirely.

1378. Do you happen to know the annual consumption?—No, I do not; it depends entirely upon circumstances. While the whole country is at peace, the yearly expenditure could be told to almost a grain, for each corps is allowed a certain quantity for the use of field days and other purposes, so that the quantity issued is known to a fraction.

*Lunæ, 26<sup>o</sup> die Martii, 1832.*

The Right Hon. Sir JOHN BYNG in the Chair.

Major-General Sir ROBERT SCOT, K.C.B., called in and examined.

1379. Do you belong to the Company's service?—I do, on the Madras establishment.

1380. How long have you served?—I am a cadet of 1793, and went out to India in 1794.

1381. That is from 37 to 39 years?—Yes, since I went to India.

E.I.—V.

R 2

1382. When

26 March 1832.

Major-Gen.  
Sir Robert Scot,  
K. C. B.

26 March 1832.

Major-Gén.  
Sir Robert Scot,  
K. C. B.

1382. When did you return?—In 1828.

1383. What situations have you held on the Madras establishment?—I have held various commands that my rank entitled me to; and latterly I have been employed in the Political as well as the Military department.

1384. Have you in any of your commands had the King's troops under your orders?—Yes, I have.

1385. What is your opinion as to the discipline, spirit, and efficiency of the native army?—Does the question refer to the time when I quitted India; or to any particular period, or throughout the whole course of my service?

1386. Throughout the whole course, generally speaking; and if any alterations have taken place since you entered the service, it will be desirable to mention them?—I think the spirit of the army has, in general, been every thing that was desirable, but affected in a small degree, at different times, by particular circumstances. Its efficiency, I conceive, has at all times been equal to the calls made on it; and its discipline has been very good, although I think that has also varied from particular circumstances.

1387. You have had all branches of the native troops under your orders?—I have.

1388. Do they particularly excel, either in artillery, cavalry, or infantry; and in which branch do you give the preference to them as soldiers, I allude to the presidency of Madras?—My answer will refer to the presidency of Madras. Upon the whole, to the infantry; but being an infantry officer myself, I perhaps may speak under some prejudice. I think the discipline of the infantry, as far as I have been capable of judging, has in general been better than that of the cavalry. As to the artillery, for a long period of time after I entered the service, we had no native artillery; but constituted as it is now, I believe it is very efficient, and animated by the best spirit; and I know the natives in general who belong to the artillery service, have a greater *esprit de corps* than can be said to belong to the other branches of the armies in India, making it a point of honour with them to remain with their guns to the last, even when deserted by the other arms.

1389. Have any of the native corps from the other presidencies been under your orders?—Yes, they have at different times.

1390. Does the same opinion extend to them, which you have given respecting the troops of the Madras presidency?—As far as circumstances render it applicable. Bombay had no native cavalry until of late; and as far as I know, no native artillery until a still more recent period.

1391. Is the artillery service popular with the natives in the Madras presidency?—The military classes of India are numerous, and I think all of them have a desire to serve in the Company's army; but perhaps it is not now so popular a service as it has been.

1392. From what cause has that alteration arisen?—From various causes; probably the whole of which I could not attempt now to specify; there are several however that I could now mention.

1393. Have you any objection to mention them?—Not at all, as far as I can do so in a general way. Those that occur to me now, are the frequency with which officers of rank have been removed from one regiment to another; the very frequent alterations

26 March 1832.

Major-Gen.  
*Sir Robert Scut.*  
K. C. L.

alterations that have been made in the dress of the army, and the want of due consideration upon those occasions for the native prejudices in regard to dress, and other matters subordinate to dress, and the appointments connected therewith; and perhaps also in some degree from a too evident desire to assimilate too much the native to the European army. They have at different times altered and reduced an establishment of boys of a very early age, the sons or very near relations of sepoy and native officers, which each regiment has attached to it. I think that establishment, duly regulated, a powerful means of attaching the native troops to the Government. They have also laid restrictions upon the situations chosen by native pensioners for their residence; and they have embodied the invalids into garrison battalions, and required of those battalions a service beyond, I think, what they were capable of affording. These are some of the causes that have contributed in a material degree to lessen the desire to enter the Company's service that the natives formerly had.

1394. Are the native officers sufficiently encouraged?—I do not think that they are.

1395. What additional encouragement would you recommend?—Such encouragement as would affect the situation of their families and improve their condition in any way, especially after their death, would I think be one of the most effectual. When their sons are received into the service, I think they should be admitted with some privileges, some advantages over the common recruits. They should be exempt from various punishments to which common recruits are liable; and I think that the native officers should more frequently, when distinguished by good conduct and gallantry, be rewarded by being appointed to different offices and situations which they are capable of filling, receive higher pay, and be honoured by some title.

1396. Do the sons of native officers enlist as privates?—They enlist as privates, or are received as recruit boys, but very rarely now. It was much more common when I entered the service. It was always an object of great anxiety with me as commandant of a corps to encourage the native officers to have their sons and near relatives enrolled.

1397. I believe the highest rank native officers arrive at at present is soubahdar-major, is it not?—It is.

1398. Do you think they could be admitted to a higher rank with advantage?—If any rank could be assigned to them higher than that, which did not give them the command over European commissioned officers, I should say it would be advantageous; but I do not see how that is to be accomplished. They might be appointed commandants of forts and small posts in different parts of the country, which would raise and gratify them very considerably, and do a great deal of good.

1399. Do you think it would be advisable to place them in the command of either revenue or police corps?—If individuals were selected for these situations at an early period of their service, I should say undoubtedly.

1400. Would you think it advantageous that they should occasionally be placed on the personal staff of Governors-General and officers in command?—With very great care in the selection of the officers, and scrupulous attention to the mode

26 March 1832.

Major-Gen.  
*Sir Robert Scot,*  
K. C. B.

mode of employing them, I should think good effects would result from it. The plan has been tried at Madras, but perhaps not under the most favourable circumstances.

1401. There is a difference, is there not, in the pay and allowances to officers and men in the three presidencies?—Does that refer to the native, or to the European troops?

1402. To both generally.—I believe that the orders of the Company now are, that the European officers should all be paid alike; but there are differences in the pay of the native troops in the different branches of the three presidencies, and also in that of the public followers.

1403. Would it be desirable to assimilate the pay for the three presidencies?—If it could be done, undoubtedly it would be desirable; but I apprehend it would be a point of very great difficulty to accomplish it with justice and satisfaction to the parties.

1404. As the expenditure would be too great to bring the lowest up to the highest, are you of opinion it could be gradually done, as to recruits hereafter enlisting, by giving them a less pay and emolument at first, and gradually increasing it according to the number of years of service?—I referred in my last answer to the different rates of unavoidable expenditure incurred by the troops in the purchase of food and necessaries in the different provinces where they served, and in which prices are exceedingly different.

1405. Would you think it advisable to give an increase of pay after a certain period of service?—It would no doubt be a means of furthering the attachment of the troops, and so far advisable, but I do not see that it would assimilate rates that are now different, whether absolutely or relatively; but I would not have it inferred that I consider the pay of the subordinate ranks insufficient.

1406. Is the difference in the pay and allowances in the three presidencies proportionate to the increase of expense in the one over the others?—My attention has been at different times directed to that point, and, as far as I now recollect, I thought some years ago the troops serving in the territories under the Bombay establishment were more pinched than those under Madras; and the Madras troops, though a little higher paid in some ranks, considerably more than those in Bengal, where provisions generally as well as most other things were cheaper.

1407. Are European officers on their first arrival in India generally attached to an European corps, or are they sent at once to a native corps?—The practice has differed at different times. When I arrived in India, cadets were usually allowed, under some restrictions, to choose their own corps; afterwards it became the rule to attach them for some time to European corps. To that succeeded a cadet company, organized, as far as circumstances admitted, as a company of regular infantry, with which all infantry cadets were detained for a considerable time; but this plan proving eminently unsuccessful, was discontinued, and, since that time the system has been to post them temporarily, that is, until their rank on the list of the season was ascertained from England, to such corps as lay most conveniently, or was thought likely to prove the best school for teaching them their duty; on their rank being fixed, they were posted permanently, and ordered to join. When I left India there was what was called a Cadet Institution at each presidency, where the young gentlemen

26 March 1832.

Major-Gen.  
*Sir Robert Scot.*  
K. C. B.

gentlemen on their arrival from Europe were received, taken care of and equipped for joining their respective regiments, by an officer selected and permanently appointed for that purpose; but I understand these institutions have since been discontinued, which I think is to be regretted.

1408. Are there sufficient advantages held out to European officers to make themselves acquainted with the language of the country?—As the Government some time ago adopted measures holding out a greater degree of encouragement than formerly, it is clear that they then thought there was not sufficient. Of late that encouragement has, partially at least, if not wholly, been withdrawn; and consequently my opinion is, that encouragement is not sufficiently held out now to study the native languages.

1409. Do the officers generally make themselves acquainted with the language of the country?—The officers of the native army are all more or less acquainted with one or other of the native languages, but many of them not in a sufficient degree, I conceive, for their own satisfaction, or the good of the service.

1410. Do they learn sufficient to enable them to hold some conversation with the native troops under their orders?—Yes; they acquire that in a very short time, either by study or custom, from mixing with their men.

1411. What regulations do you allude to as to the encouragement to study the native languages, which you say were withdrawn?—On the Madras establishment, a reward of 500 pagodas was given to all officers who passed an examination in any of the native languages; that has been withdrawn by order of the Court of Directors, who think that the greater claim a knowledge of the language gives to an officer for holding a staff situation, is a sufficient encouragement.

1412. Are the regulations in the Company's service sufficiently explicit and imperative to make young officers respect the feelings and customs of native troops?—I think perfectly so, as far as that object can be attained by regulations.

1413. Any deviation from them would be seriously noticed, would it not?—Certainly.

1414. Is it not indispensable for an officer holding a staff appointment that he should be acquainted with the language of the country?—It is now matter of regulation; they are liable to be examined as to their proficiency, and if found not qualified, are turned out.

1415. Having had European troops under your orders, as well as native troops, what is their comparative efficiency in the field; I mean on actual service?—That would vary very much according to circumstances. In some situations, the native troops I should think better calculated for employment than European troops; in others, I should think the European troops better calculated than the native; but in the general course of service, I should say they act better together, and perhaps they should always be so employed, but with a very limited proportion of Europeans to natives.

1416. The King's troops and the Company's European troops are seldom detached, are they?—The system is not to detach them, but both are occasionally.

1417. Do you consider the native artillerymen are of a sufficient strength for the nature of the duties required of them?—For all general purposes of the service, considering how they are selected, I should say they were; but occasions will



26 March 1832.

Major-Gen.  
*Sir Robert Scot,*  
K.C.B.

will now and then occur where the physical strength of Europeans would be more advantageous.

1408. Are the general equipments of the army in the three presidencies the same, or do they vary?—They varied very much until of late years, when there has been a desire to assimilate them in all things.

1410. And that progressive assimilation is going on?—I believe so; it was when I left India.

1420. Do you not consider it very desirable that it should be so?—Undoubtedly; it would give the greatest facilities in many cases to the public service, by the transfer of stores, &c. from one presidency to another.

1421. Does the health of European troops suffer much in proportion to the native troops?—Generally, yes; I have known some instances where the Europeans seemed to be less affected than the natives.

1422. What number of years would you consider general as to the fitness of the European soldier to last in India?—About 12 or 15 years.

1423. And what that of a native soldier?—Enlisted at the usual period of life, from 20 to 25 years; but the regulations differ in that respect in peace and war.

1424. Can you speak as to the comparative expense of an European artilleryman and a native artilleryman?—I cannot without reference to papers.

1425. Nor as to cavalry or infantry?—I cannot.

1426. You are aware that in the King's service, when regiments are ordered home, a proportion are allowed to volunteer?—I am.

1427. Would you not think it advisable to allow the whole number to volunteer that were desirous, provided their age did not exceed any given year that you choose to name?—Undoubtedly; subject only to the fitness which they may be thought at the time to possess; and that will depend, in different individuals, on other things besides their age.

1428. What year would it not be advisable to keep a man beyond?—Certainly not exceeding 45; the non-effective establishments would otherwise be increased at a ruinous rate; and as a general rule, perhaps 40 should be the limit.

1429. Does the European suffer much as to his health for the first two or three years after his arrival, or is there no difference?—That depends very much upon the station to which they are sent on their first arrival; there are some stations that are remarkably favourable to Europeans when they first go out, and where they enjoy good health; if they go back to these stations at an after period of service, they are not so healthy. One of the healthiest situations in the Madras presidency for all new comers is Bangalore. After regiments have served in India some time, the proportion of sick and casualties have been much less at Bellary, which has a very hot climate, particularly hot, indeed, at one period of the year. In my recollection, a remarkable circumstance occurred there: an English regiment, one of His Majesty's, but I forget which, served there several months, nearly a year, I think, without the loss of a single man.

1430. Is it usual to send the regiment on its first arrival to Bangalore?—I do not think it is, as a system; it is seldom practicable to attend to that, as there are so few European regiments, and it must depend altogether upon the situation of affairs at the time; the moving of an European regiment in India is attended with great

great expense, and that alone is sometimes deemed a sufficient reason to keep the troops where they are.

1431. How are the European regiments in the Company's service completed?—Principally by recruits from this country; and in some small degree by volunteers from His Majesty's service, when regiments are sent home.

1432. Have the artillery the first choice of these recruits?—They have; the horse artillery taking precedence. Some are enlisted for general service, some expressly for the artillery.

1433. Would you recommend any alterations that would give greater facilities in recruiting these regiments?—I have heard in India of difficulties being occasionally thrown in the way of the recruiting service in this country; but I am not practically acquainted with them. At present, I believe, recruits are to be had without difficulty.

1434. Is it the habit to relieve these regiments in the Company's service, by sending out entire regiments?—No relief of that kind ever takes place.

1435. There is no King's artillery in India, is there?—Not now; there was formerly.

1436. Are you of opinion that it would be advantageous to the military service of India, if the army, instead of being so much separated in different stations, was cantoned in larger bodies?—As far as regards native troops, I would say, decidedly not. I think it quite essential to the preservation of the proper character of the native troops to have them as little assembled in large bodies as possible; they must be assembled occasionally, in order to practise the various evolutions necessary to fit them for serving with an army in the field; but in other respects, I think it is hurtful to the native soldier.

1437. What opinion have you formed in that respect, as far as European soldiers are concerned, who are so much scattered, and would it not be convenient to assemble them in large bodies?—They are necessarily much scattered, from their number being small, and the territory they occupy so large; it is almost impossible in their present strength to keep them assembled in larger numbers. If you withdraw them from points where they are considered necessary, you must often leave those parts exposed, from native troops not being disposable to supply their places.

1438. What is your opinion of the native regular cavalry?—That it is a very efficient, gallant body of men, which I think might be improved by attention to those general circumstances I have already mentioned in the former part of my evidence, as affecting the discipline and attachment of the native troops in general; particularly in keeping their old officers with them; and with regard to the cavalry, I should say, by having a greater proportion of European officers present with them.

1439. Are you aware of any other description of horse soldiers in India that might be conveniently substituted for the native regular cavalry?—I do not think that any proper and effectual substitute can be found in India for the native regular cavalry; for a portion there might be.

1440. Do you think that the substitution, so far as it would be prudent to carry it, would lead to great economy in military expenses?—I do not think it would materially promote the purposes of economy; you would require a greater number

26 March 1832.

Major-Gen.  
Sir Robert Scott,  
K. C. B.

26 March 1832.

Major-Gen.  
*Sir Robert Scott,*  
A.C.B.

of them to effect the same purpose; but there are some services in which they might be employed to the saving of the regular troops, who besides are not so applicable for such purposes.

1441. To what particular services do you allude?—Particularly to escort duties, which are frequent and often harassing, and equally destructive of the appointments and discipline of regular cavalry, and in partisan warfare generally.

1442. Are these irregular cavalry wholly commanded by native officers, or have they any European officers attached to them when on service?—The system is different at different times and in different places; occasionally they have European officers, and some invariably have them while they remain embodied; but others again, I believe, never have had European officers attached to them further than sometimes as a channel of communication, and a check upon their number.

1443. What is your opinion of that large body of irregular horse that have so often acted with the Madras army as subsidiary troops, called the Mysore Silledar horse?—That they were very regular, obedient, and efficient soldiers for all purposes in which I ever saw them engaged, or had occasion to employ them.

1444. Were they not commanded by their own officers, and were not these officers men of the highest rank in the state to which they belonged?—I do not know that they belonged to the highest description of persons in the state; they were highly respectable officers, and chiefly men of character and reputation. They generally served under their own officers; but on more than one occasion I recollect European officers being appointed to the Mysore Silledar horse, and under the direction of these officers, they were no doubt much more efficient.

1445. What should be the proportion, in your opinion, of European troops maintained, in comparison with that of the native force?—I think about a tenth, referring only to the number of troops maintained; but I do not at all specify that proportion as referring to the number of troops employed on particular occasions.

1446. With an army in the field, what should be the proportion of Europeans?—About one to six.

1447. Have you paid much attention to the pension establishments of Europeans and natives?—To that for natives I have paid a good deal; not so much to the European, not having been at any time attached to an European regiment, except for a very limited period, during which I held a general command.

1448. Has the pension establishment much increased of late, as far as regards natives?—I believe it has increased; every effort is made to keep it as low as possible.

1449. Are there any suggestions that occur to you by which the pressure of that establishment could be reduced, and what alterations would you suggest?—I look on the pension establishment as being so very important, that I should hesitate very much, on the score of economy alone, recommending any alteration.

1450. Has there been any period, during your service in India, in which there existed any considerable difficulty in recruiting the Madras native army?—Yes, there has; I think in 1806 and in 1807, there were considerable difficulties; at that time unfortunate occurrences had taken place, which in some degree shook the confidence of the natives in the Government, or the intentions of Government towards them. I believe the natives were misled very much at that time, and that there

26 March 1832.

Major-Gen.  
Sir Robert Scot,  
K. C. B.

was no real ground for the apprehensions they entertained; but under these apprehensions, there was certainly an unwillingness for some time to enter the Company's service. I refer, however, to the infantry more particularly, as there are always men waiting for vacancies in the cavalry regiments, to enable them to be received.

1451. But no such unwillingness now exists?—No, certainly, not that I am aware of.

1452. What is your opinion as to the policy of incorporating the army of the Company into the King's army?—If by incorporating is meant, as I suppose it is, the absolute transfer of the whole army from the Company to the King, I must say, but with all respect for the opinions of those who may think differently, that I consider such a measure wholly incompatible with the existence of the political sovereignty of the Company, the interests of its officers, or the good of the State. The continuing to the Company's governments in India a mere general control over the army, with the power of course of calling forth its services, would be quite insufficient, it appears to me, to preserve for these governments the weight and authority necessary alike for the maintenance of their own dignity, and for successfully administering the affairs of so immense a country, held as it is by so extraordinary and precarious a tenure. The spirit and principle of the governments of India are, as far as I am able to judge, essentially military, and such they must continue, while the country is held by Great Britain, or any other European state. And hence the indispensable necessity for the actual sovereign exercising the functions of sovereignty retaining undiminished, in any respect or degree, the military powers and authority which it has so long, and perhaps I may be permitted to add, so honourably, and on the whole, so judiciously and successfully, exercised.

1453. Do you think it would be advantageous to have the armies of the three presidencies under one commander-in-chief?—So long as these armies remain distinct as at present, and differ from each other in so many important particulars, I cannot see any advantage that would arise from having them all under one commander-in-chief; on the contrary, I am of opinion it would be productive of discontent and inconvenience, and probably prove otherwise inexpedient. But if a plan could be devised for consolidating the armies of the three presidencies, so as that while no great sacrifice of the rights and interests of individuals were involved in it, the organization of the whole and of all the departments were assimilated, their duties conducted under the same system of rules and regulations, modified only by local circumstances, the pay and allowances of every description, of every rank, whether of fighting men or public followers, established on some clear, fixed and fair general principles of equality, an equality not absolute, however, for that, under the different circumstances to which the troops serving in different countries are and must be liable, would indeed be no real equality, but one in terms only, and in its application arbitrary and unjust; but an equality to be carefully ascertained, regulated and upheld according to circumstances, I am inclined to think, especially now that the territories subject to each presidency touch or approach each other at so many points, and these in general so remote from the seat of government, while the public interests may be expected not unfrequently to require the services of the nearest troops, without much considering

26 March 1832.

Major-Gen.  
*Sir Robert Scot,*  
K. C. B.

to which presidency they more immediately belonged, that it would, on the whole, be expedient to have the army so consolidated, placed under one commander-in-chief (he himself having no particular charge), with three divisional commanders under him, two of these being invariably taken from the Company's service, and the appointments to these divisions made in regular rotation.

1454. The Committee would be glad to receive any suggestions from you with respect to any alterations which you think it might be advisable to make in regard to the general service in India?—I am not prepared off-hand to answer so comprehensive a question; but if the Committee think proper to allow me the necessary time, I shall endeavour to meet their wishes. In replying to some of the questions formerly put to me, I have already been led to suggest, directly or indirectly, several alterations which I think it might be advisable to have made in regard to the service in India. I had the less hesitation in so doing, that I felt my answers, without these suggestions, would have been even more unsatisfactory than I fear they will still be found by the Committee. And I should have been glad had the course of my examination brought to my recollection, and afforded an opportunity then for introducing in a similar way all that has since occurred to me on the subject; but as it did not, and the Committee are pleased still to desire to have these suggestions, I shall now, in deference to their call, advert to the few which seem of importance enough to be thus submitted to their attention. Hitherto, when it has become necessary to augment the armies in India by adding to the number of regiments at the several presidencies, the rule by which the officers have been taken from the old and promoted into the new regiments, or kept and promoted in their own, has either not been always the same, or it has at different times been very differently understood or applied, and great public as well as private inconvenience has repeatedly been sustained by the measures which the governments were afterwards compelled to adopt with the view of correcting the irregularities committed on these occasions. On a late occasion also, when a certain change in the organization of the three armies and an increase in the complement of European officers took place, the promotions occasioned thereby were in various instances dissimilarly and unsatisfactorily effected. Whether this want of uniformity in so important a procedure has in every instance been produced by a want of sufficient clearness and precision in the regulations or instructions applicable to such matters, or from any other cause, I am not prepared to state; but as jealousies and discontent, and in many cases serious injustice to individuals have been, and while it is suffered to remain uncorrected will continue to be, its inevitable consequences, I submit that some just and uniform system should be clearly laid down and published to the army, and the several commanders-in-chief and governments abroad imperatively required to conform thereto. When two armies are distinguished from each other by so important a difference in their constitution, as that while the officers in the one can attain to rank by the rule of seniority alone, these in the other may rise by purchase or patronage also, the same system of rules and regulations for their general government can seldom be fairly and reciprocally applicable; and when to that distinction is added perhaps the still more important consideration that one is not only strictly local, but holds up a master of far inferior dignity, it must be acknowledged that there can exist but little analogy between the situation and pretensions

26 March 1832.

Major-Gen.  
*Sir Robert Scot.*  
K. C. E.

sions of their respective officers. There is naturally much to depress and little to raise the local army; but no principle seems better established or more freely acknowledged, than that to maintain and elevate its character is essential alike to its own efficiency and the safety of the State; and yet a rule to regulate promotion in certain cases has lately been brought into practice in India of a nature, than which I scarcely can imagine anything more calculated to have a contrary effect. I refer to the regulation or order which, on every occasion of a lieutenant-colonel in the Company's army succeeding to a regiment in his own branch of the service, and consequently to the rank of colonel, no matter how long his previous service may have been, entitles every lieutenant-colonel of His Majesty's service then in India, or who may afterwards be sent thither with commissions, no matter how obtained, or how short their previous service may have been, of an older date than that of the Company's officer, promoted as above, to receive a brevet as colonel of a date also anterior to his, on the ground, I presume, that His Majesty's officers of that rank not being liable to supersession in that manner in their own service, ought not to be liable to it under any circumstances by the officers of another. But the officer promoted as above in the Company's service may be junior to any number of lieutenant-colonels in his own service; and all of these may be senior to every one of the King's lieutenant-colonels then promoted to prevent their supersession in the case referred to. And yet, as if they were without feelings to be hurt, or interests to be affected, their grievous supersession passes as a thing of course entirely unheeded. The effect of such a system cannot fail to be degrading. Undoubtedly common justice demands, that if His Majesty's officers must be protected from supersession under the circumstances referred to, those of the Company should be held entitled to at least an equal consideration. It must be admitted, however, that one very injurious effect which necessarily attended the system which this supplanted, will, in some degree, be obviated by the present. By that, an officer succeeding to a regiment in the Company's service, acquired no additional rank, and was promoted only when officers of corresponding rank in His Majesty's army came to be promoted by a general brevet. This, in a service in which promotion, though regular, was comparatively slow, had gradually the effect of so reducing the number of colonels in the Company's army, that major-generals for the staff could not be fully supplied from it. In the Articles of War for the government of His Majesty's forces, there is still to be found, in section 22, that obnoxious one which in former days rankled constantly in the minds of every Company's officer; viz. the 2d, by which it is provided, "that whensoever officers of the royal forces shall be associated in duty with those of the Company in India, the former are invariably to take command and precedence of all of the latter of the same grade, notwithstanding that their commissions may be of a later date." The provisions of this article having long ceased to be applicable in practice, any sufficient reason for retaining it in the code is at least not obvious, while, as all must see how easily it may be made a ground of taunt and derision, its discontinuance would seem to be as expedient as it certainly would be satisfactory. It is not a very long time since a general officer on the staff at Madras thought it his duty to refer to it as the rule that should determine the precedence of certain officers then assembled for a general court-martial. It has been suggested, that the privilege of exchanging from the local into the

26 March 1832.

Major-Gen.  
Sir Robert Scot,  
K. C. B.

the King's army in India, and *vice versa*, would under proper and peremptory restrictions as to the length of Indian service on the part of His Majesty's officers, and also as to their being qualified by a competent knowledge of a native language, in the case of a proposed exchange with an officer of a sepoy corps, prove advantageous to the general service in India, and with the further privilege to officers of a high rank in the Company's army of being eligible to be called upon to serve their country in any part of the world, tend greatly to diminish the spirit and elevate the characters of that army. In these opinions I most cordially concur, but would confine the privilege of exchange to officers of the European infantry not higher in rank than captain. In my judgment, the maintenance of a large and efficient force of European infantry in the service of the Company, is not less indispensable to the completion of their army, and as the principal source from which a very extensive demand for non-commissioned officers and privates for employment in all the different branches of the staff and other departments of the army in garrison, cantonment, and in the field, and in many other situations besides, must always be supplied, than it is advisable on political grounds also; and it is therefore with equal regret and surprise that I have lately heard of a measure being in contemplation, if not already in progress, in Bengal, which if persevered in cannot fail, I think, in lowering its consequence and efficiency, while it reduces its numbers. This would prove a most serious blow, and one that could not be long unfelt by the native army, which, deprived of the support of a respectable European force in the service of the same master, a result which would in no great time follow the adoption of the measure in question, would probably soon sink in self-estimation, as well as in that of others, and by degrees become so inferior in character and efficiency, as to be unfit to be any longer trusted with those great interests of which it is and always has been the only effectual and legitimate guardian. I strongly deprecate, therefore, the smallest reduction in the Company's European infantry; indeed, I have long considered that description of force in the Company's army to be already too small, and I know that such was also the opinion of the late Sir Thomas Munro, K. C. B. In conformity with that high opinion, I would earnestly recommend its increase, with an addition to the number of its officers, and that it should be organized for general service in India, not as belonging to any particular presidency; and in this case it would be further desirable to give it the advantage, when practicable, of periodical reliefs from one part of India to another. Considerable difference of opinion exists as to the proper complement of European officers to the native army, more especially, however, in time of peace. The native soldiery, as a body, are remarkable for their sobriety and general good conduct, and much more easily controlled and managed than Europeans, provided only their officers understand them; there is undoubtedly a good deal of little, vexatious, ungenial up-hill work required of the regimental officers; but from the necessity of devolving a proportion of the duty upon the native officers, there is scarcely enough of employment of a tolerably interesting kind with a native regiment in time of peace, for a numerous corps of European officers, who on this account, and deriving from their number some countenance to their petty discontents, are with more difficulty kept in due order and subordination at such times; on the other hand, the advantage of having

26 March 1832.

Major-Gen.  
*Sir Robert Scot,*  
K. C. B.

having a strong and full establishment present with corps on actual service in the field, is admitted, I believe by all; but in India where there is no half-pay list, or any extrinsic means of extraordinary supply to be able to command their service in war, they must be maintained in time of peace also. During the late wars, and especially during that with the Mahratta powers and the Pindarees, there was generally a great deficiency of European officers of every grade: the best means of preventing such a want in future becomes therefore a question of no mean importance. (On an average, there are probably about five or six officers per regiment (including absentees in England) permanently removed from duty with their corps, and otherwise employed; and from one cause or other, about two more may be stated as the proportion absent on mere temporary occasions, scarcely leaving half of their fixed complement present; and that number constantly liable of course, in any particular regiment, to be still further reduced. Now, I do not say that even this small number may not be made sufficient in times of peace and general tranquillity, for I cannot but recollect the efficiency of the native corps, when they in general had even a smaller proportion present; but under the altered circumstances of the service altogether, and of the country, I am clearly of opinion that it is wholly inadequate to the exigencies of the present day. In the times to which I have referred, as having had so limited a number of European officers, it must not be forgotten that the whole body of officers then in the service was much more disposable than at present. In each branch of the service, the officers respectively belonging to it rose by seniority in one general list, and though posted to regiments, there was no regimental rank, consequently no difficulty was felt in completing the corps on actual service, as far as the entire number of effective officers in the country permitted it to be done, though at the expense of temporarily stopping most of those whose lot it was to remain in garrison at the time. One of the simplest and most practicable of the modes which have been proposed for remedying the evil under consideration would appear to be that of organizing corps of officers without men, and holding them disposable as effective supernumeraries to fill the vacancies in other corps caused by appointments to the staff and other contingencies, they themselves rising only in their own respectively to the rank of major or lieutenant-colonel, according as it may be determined that regimental promotion in the army at large shall stop at the one grade or at the other. It has been stated as a recommendation of this plan (which would be equally applicable to the European as to the native infantry), that it would accelerate promotion in the Company's army. It would in the first instance no doubt cause promotion in proportion to the number embodied from the rank of subaltern upwards, but I do not perceive its tendency to accelerate the *rate of promotion*. Any measure which would do that, and at the same time afford the means of completing corps in the field with effective European officers, should have a decided preference; but until such a one shall be devised, this other, with every prospect of it proving advantageous to the public interests, and little or no risk of interfering with either the prejudices or interests of individuals, may, it appears to me, be safely recommended.

In a General Order, dated Fort William, 12th August 1824, it was announced to the army by the Governor-General in Council, that in a letter in the military department,



26 March 1832.

Major-Gen.  
*Sir Robert Scott,*  
K. C. B.

department, dated 25th November 1823, the Court of Directors, in their instructions consequent on the new organization of the Indian army that had just taken place, had been pleased to direct that the pay and allowances to officers of every rank should thenceforth be payable at the several presidencies in Sonat, Madras, and Bombay rupees respectively, without distinction or difference; and in the table of pay and allowances published for general information at the same time, the rate at which these rupees are ordered to be issued, comparatively with the sterling money of this country, is declared to be fixed at 2 s. 6 d. per rupee. Now, allowing that, as a mean for simplifying calculations and statements in this country of the military disbursements at the several presidencies in India, it were admissible to throw aside the consideration of the wrong done in this instance to the troops of two of the presidencies, inasmuch as the injury is but little and the inconvenience may be great; upon what ground the Court has seen fit to assume the value of these rupees to be 2 s. 6 d., when it was well known to be considerably under 2 s., I cannot conceive. It is evident that any statement of the military expenses of India calculated at that exchange must be quite fallacious, and it is of course eminently unjust. The orders may appear to lead to an assimilation of the pay and allowances at the different presidencies; but the practical effect of the regulation is, that where the troops of the Madras and Bengal presidencies were employed in the same range of country, and received their pay, &c. in the same coin, those of the latter had a difference of about 10 per cent. allowed them, while the former had but seven, such being the rates of conversion of the Nagpore rupee into the Madras and Sonat, as authorized by the governments of each presidency separately. But this is not by any means the most striking of the anomalies still existing on this most important subject. The Madras troops serving in the dominions of the Nizam, as at Hyderabad and Jaulna, are chiefly paid in a rupee of the Nizam's coinage, called the chilla ounce, or govind buksh's sicca. Some years ago it was issued at the rate of 100  $\frac{1}{4}$  per 100 Madras rupees, but latterly at 111 per 100 Madras, the difference in intrinsic value, as ascertained at the Madras mint, exceeding 20 per cent. Bombay troops serving in the same dominions, or wheresoever the govind buksh's sicca may be issued to them, are entitled to and do receive it at the rate of 123 per 100 Bombay rupees, the latter being worth very little less than the Madras rupee, making a difference of 12 per cent. Such glaring discrepancies are hard to be borne, and ought to be put an end to without delay. The Bombay government directed assays to be made some years ago of all the coins in which their troops were liable to be paid, and that being completed, the results were published in general orders, and declared to be the rates at which all the coins enumerated were thenceforth to be issued. The adoption of a similar measure at Calcutta and Madras might be directed, until it was found practicable and expedient to establish one standard coin as the currency of the three presidencies; and at the same time, the whole of the complicated and cumbersome system by which the duties of the pay and audit departments, &c. are at present conducted, should be revised and simplified.

The clothing and appointments provided for the armies in Bengal, Madras, and Bombay respectively differ considerably in quality, and are furnished under different systems. As regards the troops, the latter is a point of no great consequence, but it perplexes and delays the settlement of the off-reckoning accounts.

There

26 March 1832.

Major-Gen.  
Sir Robert Scot,  
K. C. B.

There is no good reason why the clothing, &c. of the whole should not be precisely the same, while the existing distinctions are invidious and unjust. Some years ago, orders were sent out directing the abolition of all distinctions in the uniform of the different regiments of each arm respectively, and the establishment of one pattern, the same in all respects, excepting as to the colour of the button, to be adopted instead. The pattern being fixed, &c., the authorities at home, supplies conformable thereto, particularly of the officers' appointments, were forwarded in great quantities. But the governments abroad, on representations from the commanders-in-chief at the different presidencies, viewed the matter in another light, and the execution of the order was suspended. Now in this as in other instances, the chief and controlling authority undertook, as it appears to me, the part of the execution subordinate, and with the effect that might have been expected. I mention it in order to take the opportunity of noticing, that in India occasions too often occur when all who take an interest in the estimation in which the home authority is held by the servants of the Company abroad, see great cause to regret that the Court of Directors, in their anxiety to leave no part of their numerous and important duties unfulfilled, are induced to take the initiatory, direct the details, and express authoritative opinions upon practical and professional subjects, great or small; with regard to which it is indeed difficult to recognise their fitness to interfere, without ascribing to them a knowledge and experience which, in most cases at least, they never can have had the means of acquiring; occasions the more to be lamented, as by condescending, to call for information and counsel from their civil and military servants, always resident in England, the whole might no doubt have been avoided. Unhappily this is not the system; and the inconveniences alluded to are understood to arise from a practice which is said to be followed in the preparation of some of the despatches for India, whereby the principal or most active departmental officers or clerks at the India House have the drawing-up of those paragraphs that relate to their own departments respectively, which are adopted without any competent scrutiny or supervision. It is beyond my province to suggest any particular measure for the alteration of this system; but considering its fruits, as they are experienced in India, to be injurious to the general service there, I felt myself called upon to advert to it as above, in the hope that those who have the power to apply a remedy may see it proper to consider whether there is not a sufficient call upon them to exert it. The want of an authorised establishment of any kind in the nature of an army agency for the Company's service, is very generally considered a great disadvantage. Endeavours to supply the want have from time to time been made by individuals, but hitherto without any permanent success. Efforts for the purpose are still being made, but they will probably end in the same disappointments as heretofore, unless sanctioned, and, in some degree supported, by the Government's avowed under instructions from this country. I think an agency established and conducted on just principles, and sanctioned, if not instituted by the Company, would in various ways prove beneficial to the service at large. Orders prohibitory, under severe penalties, of any inducement being privately held out to officers to retire from active service on the pension of their rank, are now in force; but whether the practice could be altogether prevented by any orders whatever,

26 March 1832.

Major-Gen.  
Sir Robert Scot,  
K C B.

may perhaps be doubted. Upon the whole, it seems to me that it would be advisable rather to rescind the regulation than that there should be any appearance of a disposition to connive at its invasion. As a mean of accelerating promotion, its abolition would have considerable effect; and I should be glad to see the announcement, by orders of the Court of Directors, of a regulated permission for officers of all ranks in their service to accept of whatever they may consider an equivalent to induce them to retire from it.

1455. You say that you think, on the whole, it would be desirable the army should be placed under the command of one commander-in-chief; that under him there shall be three divisional commanders; and you say that, under all the circumstances, two of those divisional commands should be given to the Company's officers; and you follow it up by saying, that those commands should be given to the Company's officers by *regular rotation*; have the goodness to explain what you mean by that?—I do not mean the regular rotation of the Company's officers. There would be a difference, from different circumstances, in the situation of the several commanders at the different presidencies; and they might have a preference to one, and not to another. I therefore think, in the event of an officer selected from His Majesty's service being appointed for one tour to Calcutta, that the person who may be appointed to relieve him should go to another, and so alternately.

1456. Then that answer was given with the idea that the commander-in-chief should be His Majesty's officer?—Yes.

1457. You did not in any degree mean by that answer to limit the perfect and unrestrained discretion by which the authorities at home should have it in their power to select from the whole of the Company's officers those officers whom they would entrust with those commands?—It refers equally to the King's and the Company's armies; I did not mean to limit the discretion in any way.

1458. Did you, by placing the two subordinate commands in the Company's officers, mean the Committee to infer that a Company's officer, whatever his merits were, should not rise in India to the supreme command?—I never could have intended that it should be out of the power of the Crown to select from the Company's officers as often as it thought fit.

1459. You meant that so vast a command should be left with the Crown?—Yes.

Colonel JAMES DAVID GREENHILL, C. B. called in and examined.

Colonel  
David Greenhill,  
C. B.

1460. How long have you served in the Company's service?—I have been in India since 1795, 37 years.

1461. What branch of the service have you served in?—In the infantry.

1462. What situations have you held in the Company's service?—I have held the situation of adjutant, of commander of a corps, and commander of garrisons.

1463. In the presidency of Madras?—Yes.

1464. Have you ever had any of the troops of the other presidencies under your orders?—Never.

1465. Have you served with any of them?—I have met them; I can hardly say I have served with them.

1466. Have

26 March 1832.

Colonel  
J. David Greenhill,  
C. B.

1466. Have you seen sufficient to speak as to their comparative efficiency?—No.

1467. What is your opinion of the general efficiency of the native troops?—I think the native troops are very efficient when they are made dependent upon their officers; but to be efficient they must depend upon their officers.

1468. What do you say as to their spirit and discipline?—I say their discipline is generally very good; their spirit is also good; when by themselves, I think they show more spirit than when they act with Europeans, certainly.

1469. Are they respectful and obedient to their European officers?—They are respectful and obedient, but not so much so now as they were in former days.

1470. To what do you attribute that change?—I ascribe it to the change which has taken place in their discipline; the men were formerly entirely dependent on their officers, now they depend very little upon them; authority is divided between the officers at the head of companies and the commanding officer of the corps, and there is great interference on the part of superior military authority, which I think weakens the powers of discipline altogether.

1471. Be good enough to explain the interference which you think has this effect?—Sepoys are encouraged to make complaints directly; the review and general officer, when inspecting a corps, asks them directly to make complaints, if they have any; that has been the case since 1796, and since then I think the discipline has been gradually weakened.

1472. Are they in the habit at these inspections of making complaints to the general officer?—They are now; when they were first asked the question, not a man moved, not a man spoke; they are very ready now to make complaints.

1473. Are you aware that this exists in the King's army?—Yes, it exists in the King's army; but I do not think it is a rule applicable to the Company's service.

1474. Are they accustomed to make complaints that are frivolous and vexatious?—Very often.

1475. Is there a general disposition to make complaints, or does it rest with a few?—Only with a few; they have not all grounds for complaint.

1476. Do the individuals who make these complaints give offence to the great body of the corps in so doing?—No, I do not know that they do; they give offence to their officers, and both officers and sepoy are deteriorated by it; the sepoy feels less respect for the officer, and the officer takes less interest in the sepoy.

1477. Is there any other point on which the discipline of the army has been of late affected?—I believe I am correct in saying that there are informants in every corps who write to the head-quarters of the army.

1478. Do you mean in the native corps?—Yes; there is one point on which I think they ought always to be allowed to make complaints, and that is respecting their pay and allowances, but nothing else.

1479. On what subjects are these complaints usually made?—Very often that they have not promotion, very often that they have not got leave, and very often that they want to get removed to another corps; complaints of that kind; sometimes that they have been brought to a court-martial improperly.

1480. Does the granting of leave depend on the commanding officer of the regiment?—Entirely; sometimes he is directed from the head-quarters of the army to give leave; it is only the privates I allude to.

26 March 1832.

Colonel  
David Greenhill,  
C. B.

1481. Do the native officers encourage the men in making these complaints?—  
I am not aware that they interfere at all.

1482. Are the native troops in general attached to the European officers?—  
I think they would be attached to them if they were allowed to depend upon them; but unless they do depend on the European officers, I do not think they ever will be attached to them. The natives, I think, generally speaking, are a selfish and subservient set, and will always pay attention to those on whom they depend; they will not pay attention, unless they have something to gain by it.

1483. Are the regulations very strict to prevent the European officers improperly interfering with the customs and religious feelings of the native soldier?—Yes, I think they are; but no officer of any standing is ignorant of the customs and feelings of the natives, or would encroach on them. I do not think he is so likely to encroach on them as some of the general orders are.

1484. Are the native troops paid by the European officer or by the native officer?—By the European officer always; he signs a declaration on oath that they have all been paid in his presence.

1485. Have you ever had any European regiment under your orders?—Never; I have had Europeans under my orders, but never an European regiment.

1486. Can you speak as to the comparative efficiency of the European soldier and the native soldier in India?—The efficiency of the native and the European are quite different. The natives are to be employed in the country; the Europeans cannot be employed in that way; in escorting treasure and everything of that nature where escort is to be employed, the Europeans cannot be employed; they cannot be depended on as to keeping sober.

1487. The native troops are particularly temperate, are they not?—They are addicted to intoxication by means of opium and such things, but not to that degree that Europeans are.

1488. Are you aware of the comparative number of years of service of an European soldier with a native soldier, in what ratio it may be?—A native soldier now-a-days, if he can possibly avoid it, serves unwillingly above 22 years. I do not think, generally speaking, that Europeans serve so much, nor anything like it; but I should think about 10 or 16 years was the service of an European.

1489. Do you know the comparative cost of an European infantry soldier with that of a native?—I could not exactly speak to that with any certainty.

1490. Are native officers, in your opinion, sufficiently encouraged?—Yes, I think they are.

1491. Are there any additional advantages you would recommend being given to native officers beyond what they now possess?—A native officer, when he does not depend on his commanding officer, becomes very lukewarm in the discharge of his duty when he is promoted by seniority; I would recommend that none of them should be promoted, except on certificates from the commanding officer that they had performed their duties well; any influence or power that could be given them out of their regiment I would give them; I would not give them power and influence in the regiment. I think they are deserving of any power when removed from the regiment.

26 March 1832

Colonel  
J. David G. Cullen,  
C. B.

1492. Do you think they might rise to a higher rank, with any advantage to the service, than that of soubahdar-major?—They might be made killedars of forts; I am aware of nothing else they could be made.

1493. Are native officers frequently removed from one regiment to another on promotion?—Very seldom, except when new corps are raised; then they are removed; sometimes, when native officers of corps have not behaved well, native officers of other corps are appointed to that corps.

1494. Does a general good understanding exist between the European and native officers in a regiment?—Yes, perfectly.

1495. Do they associate much together?—The native officers sometimes call on them; not so often now as they did in former days; that is the only way they can associate together. The commanding officer, of course, has them at his house once a week.

1496. Would you recommend the employment of native officers occasionally on the personal staff of Governors-General and general officers in India?—I think, when employed in that way, they would be of no use afterwards with a battalion; they would have ideas altogether above the performance of regimental duties.

1497. Are European officers sufficiently encouraged to learn the language of the country?—The European officers are not at all encouraged; they do not get a situation from being qualified. I have known an instance of an officer being appointed interpreter who knew nothing of the language, and another officer in the same corps was taken out of that corps to examine him. An officer without interest gets nothing in India generally.

1498. Is it not a *sine qua non* for an officer being appointed to the staff that he should understand something of the language of the country?—No; he is appointed to the situation, and required to study afterwards; that has been the custom of late, but that has not always been the custom.

1499. Is he not required to qualify within some given period?—Yes; after he has been appointed he is.

1500. How long is that period?—Six months, and twelve months sometimes; six months generally.

1501. Have such appointments frequently been made without the persons obtaining them being perfectly qualified?—Very often.

1502. And for important situations?—Interpreters to regiments; I conceive no situation can be more important than that.

1503. Under whom does he obtain his qualification?—He is examined by a committee appointed at the station.

1504. If found disqualified on his examination, is he removed?—He is removed afterwards, if not qualified.

1505. By whom is he examined?—By a committee of officers appointed at the station, qualified to examine.

1506. By whom is he appointed?—By the Commander-in-Chief, under authority from Government.

1507. Is it not occasionally at the recommendation of the commanding officer of the regiment?—It has only been lately that the commanding officer has not recommended.

26 March 1832.

Colonel  
J. David Greenhill,  
C. B.

commended. The commanding officer seldom recommended, when I left India, for any regimental situation.

1508. How long has this been the practice of allowing officers to hold the situation of interpreter, without being first duly qualified as being master of the language?—Since interpreters were first appointed, in 1818; they have not generally been appointed with attention to their acquiring a knowledge of the languages; they were not even required to study afterwards. Latterly, for the last four or five years, they have been required to study afterwards, and to qualify themselves for the situation, and undergo an examination; but from the commencement of the appointment it has never been filled up with officers qualified to perform the duties.

1509. At what period did you leave India?—April last year.

1510. And you speak up to that period?—Yes.

1511. Do you consider the examination a severe and strict one?—It is a strict one. I conceive that the officers who pass that examination are fully qualified to perform the duties.

1512. What is the additional amount of pay attached to an interpreter of a regiment?—I think 100 rupees a month.

1513. Is it not a situation of the utmost importance?—Yes.

1514. All communications between the Europeans and the natives go through him?—All orders are communicated on parade through him; but there are few officers in the service who cannot speak a little of the language; many of them speak well.

1515. Have you ever known the appointment of an officer to be an interpreter who could not speak any of the languages, or next to nothing; is he not taken from the regiment?—Yes. I am not aware that I ever knew an appointment of one who could not speak a little, but not enough for the performance of the duty of interpreter.

1516. Is the pay and allowances of the Company's troops at the three presidencies the same, or are they different at each presidency?—They are different at Bengal, superior at Bengal.

1517. To the officers or the men?—To the officers. It is not so to the men; the men receive  $6\frac{1}{2}$  rupees, and in Madras they receive seven.

1518. Is there any reason for that difference as regards the men?—Bengal is a much cheaper country.

1519. Are they fairly assimilated, compared with the attendant expenses to the men at each presidency?—I cannot speak about the expenses of Bengal. I never have been there, but I know it is a much cheaper country than Madras.

1520. Is there any particular preference given by the sepoy to the artillery, cavalry, or infantry service?—The sepoys I think, generally speaking, prefer the infantry; there are a great number of them about Arcot, Vellore, and Trichinopoly who prefer the cavalry. The infantry have less trouble, although they would have more pay in the cavalry.

1521. Have you experienced any difficulty of late years in completing the native regiments?—None.

1522. Is the service popular with the natives?—I do not think you now get such good men as you got in former days. I do not think you get Musselmen now as you got formerly; you rarely get them now.

1523. To

26 March 1832.

Colonel  
J. David Greenhill.  
C. B.

1523. To what cause do you attribute that?—I think the Mussulmen do not like to put their sepoys into the service, unless they get them in as sepoy recruits. There are so many other ways in which they can get them employed, in the provincial courts of justice, for instance, and other places.

1524. Are these situations preferable, in point of payment, to that of the soldier?—I do not know that they are preferable in point of payment, but they have a much easier life of it, and many advantages in the country which they have not as sepoys.

1525. Are the various equipments of the army the same at the three presidencies?—I cannot exactly answer that question.

1526. Are you of opinion that the rewards given to native officers at Madras of distinguished character have had a good effect with the native branch of the army?—I am not altogether convinced that it has had a good effect. I think it makes more people dissatisfied than it makes satisfied.

1527. Would you consider that if a regular system were established, by which a certain number of rewards was fixed, to which men, from length of service and distinction, should rise by recommendation of the officer and the Commander-in-chief to Government, it would be a beneficial establishment for the encouragement of the native army or not?—I think it certainly would be an encouragement to them, if they got this only through the commanding officer of the corps; but now, when they get rewards, the commanding officer is not asked any questions. If he has influence at head-quarters, he gets it for them; if not, he is not consulted.

1528. Are these rewards generally fairly bestowed?—Yes, I think they are; but I consider it of very little consequence whether they are fairly bestowed or not, if they are not bestowed through the commanding officer.

1529. Does not the commanding officer of the corps make full and regular reports of the services, both ordinary and extraordinary, of the different native officers of his corps?—Yes.

1530. Do you not think that when men came to be selected for recommendation to Government by the Commander-in-chief, that every Commander-in-chief would have reference to these recommendations, if it was a regulation that the specific service of the various officers who were deemed to have pretensions should be placed on the records of Government?—Yes, I think he would.

1531. You think that sufficient authority is not given to the commanding officer of a regiment?—I do not think it is. I think after certain service he should be allowed to promote whom he pleases, and to break also without court-martial; unless he has that power, sentinel duty never will be well performed among the natives, who combine together to make their duties as pleasant as possible to each other.

1532. Do the natives receive corporal punishment?—Yes, with the cat, not with the rattan; but they are never punished without the sentence of a court-martial. The rattan is not allowed now. I think it is wrong. I think they require a little punishment with the rattan, which would be an advantage, and at the same time save a more serious punishment.

1533. Would you leave the punishment of the men with the rattan to the uncontrolled discretion of European officers?—I would confine it to the commanding officer and adjutant.

1534. And



26 March 1832.

Colonel  
David Greenhill,  
C. B.

1534. And allow them to punish the men without the sentence of a court-martial?—Yes, it always has been so.

1535. When a sepoy has been punished by the cat, on the sentence of a court-martial, does that operate at once as a dismissal from the service?—Now it does generally.

1536. Are the native non-commissioned officers subject to punishment by sentence of a court-martial?—Yes; and only by sentence of court-martial.

1537. Do you conceive it would be a good thing if they were exempted from punishment?—No; but I think the commanding-officer should have the power occasionally to reduce without a court-martial.

1538. Has the colonel of the regiment any power, as in the King's service, of dismissal without a court-martial?—He had the power to break havildars, but he has lately been deprived of that power.

1539. When you say you think the colonel ought to have that power, do you extend that opinion to native commissioned officers as well as men?—Only to the non commissioned officer.

1540. What is your opinion with regard to the utility of the establishment of sepoy recruits?—It is of the greatest utility: and nothing could be more injurious to the feelings of the sepoys than to deprive them of that establishment; they produce always the best and smartest soldiers; they are employed generally about the European officers, and become better acquainted with our customs than any other class not employed about us.

1541. Do you conceive that a regulation which gave a small additional pay to the son of a native officer, as he passed through the different grades of the service, and exemption as far as is practicable from the disgrace of corporal punishment, would induce the native officers to allow their sons more frequently to enter the service than they now do; and would it be a measure beneficial to the service?—I think they would allow their sons to enter the service, but I think they ought to be made to perform every duty; and I would exempt them from corporal punishment certainly.

1542. Do native officers ever retire on half-pay?—Yes; they are pensioned.

1543. At what period of the service?—No period is named; when they are not fit for field-service. They are first examined by a committee in the battalion, and then a committee in the line; but there is no particular period of service: when they are not fit for further field-service, then they are put on the invalid or pension establishment.

1544. Are there not many native commissioned officers pensioned on full pay?—Sometimes.

1545. What are the regulations affecting the two cases respectively, the giving of half and full-pay?—The pension is on half-pay; the invaliding is on full-pay; there they perform invalid duty, garrison duty.

1546. Then when a man is pensioned on full-pay, he does not retire from the service, but is transferred to a corps of invalids?—When he is pensioned, he retires from the service; when he is invalided he is appointed to a corps of invalids.

1547. On the average, after how many years does that generally occur?—I think about 30, 32, or 33 generally speaking.

1548. Do

26 March 1832.

Colonel  
*J. David Greenhill,*  
C. B.

1548. Do you consider the pay to soubahdars and jemmadars sufficient for the comparative rank which they hold in the corps?—Yes; a soubahdar has three grades of pay: when he is first promoted to a soubahdar he gets soubahdar's pay; after a certain number of years, I think five years, he gets another grade of pay, and when he has served still longer, he gets a third grade of pay; but I think none of this should be given without the recommendation of the commanding officer of the corps.

1549. Now as to the jemmadars?—I think the pay of the jemmadars quite sufficient, although they do not get near so much as a soubahdar.

1550. Would it not be a great advantage to the discipline and good conduct of regiments if advantages were held out to native non-commissioned officers on their retirement of appointment to places in the revenue or police for which they might be capable?—No, I do not think they would be fit for anything of that kind.

1551. Do you consider that it might be beneficial in encouraging native officers to the active performance of their duties, to select them for the command of small police or revenue corps, or other duties in the police administration that might be filled by active and efficient men from the native army?—For the revenue corps I think they would be very useful; in the police corps I do not think they would answer; but there are hardly any revenue corps now.

1552. If the police corps were more under military discipline, and organized on a similar footing to battalions, would such men be useful?—You would take away the best officers from our corps, and I would therefore object to it.

1553. Would they be useful in the police?—They would be useful of course.

1554. Do you not think that your best and most useful non-commissioned officers would raise a sufficient number to fill their place by the advantages they would have held out to them?—You would take away the best; we might get others very soon, but perhaps not so good.

1555. When did you leave India?—In April last.

1556. Is the memory of the former mutinies at Madras completely effaced from the minds of the native troops?—I consider so.

1557. Have the late regulations of the batta at all affected the attachment of the troops?—That is in Bengal, and I cannot speak to that.

1558. Are there a sufficient number of European officers generally with the native regiments to do the duties of them?—No, certainly not; there should be one with each company.

1559. As to the staff officers, do you think any improvement might be made in the way of nominating them?—I think the greatest improvement might be made in the way of nominating them, and in the discipline of the army. I think that officers selected for the staff should be selected only on the recommendation of the officer commanding the corps, stating that he has conducted himself with respect and with temper and patience with the men, and paid attention to acquiring a knowledge of the country languages.

1560. Are the European regimental officers frequently exchanged from one regiment or battalion to another, and if so, do you think that ought to be avoided?—They never are.

26 March 1832.

Colonel  
*David Greenhill,*  
C. B.

1561. Are the sepoy's allowed, when they proceed on service, to leave family certificates to assign what portion they choose of their pay to their families?—They are allowed to assign a certain portion of their pay, not what they please, nearly one half.

1562. Is not this arrangement one that is of great advantage to the men, and calculated to preserve their good feelings and attachment upon distant service?—Most certainly it is.

1563. Are the sepoy's allowed to send letters postage-free to their families?—Yes, a certain number every day from the corps; the colonel franks.

1564. From what part of the Madras territories do you conceive the best recruits are now obtained for the infantry?—I think from the Northern Circars.

1565. Are you aware that about 30 years ago it was almost impossible to obtain recruits from that quarter of our territories that remained with a corps?—I was with a new corps that was raised 32 years ago; I know that desertion was very great formerly from that quarter, now it is very trifling indeed.

1566. Are not desertions very rare from all branches of the native army in the presidency of Madras?—Very rare.

1567. Would you, and do you think the general wish among the European officers serving in India would be to be incorporated under the King instead of serving under the Company?—No, certainly not; I do not think it is a system applicable to the native army; it would excite dangerous suspicion on the part of the natives.

1568. Do you think that is the general feeling as well as your own?—I think so.

1569. Do you think that any more economical arrangement might be made with regard to the Madras service without detriment to that service?—No; I do not think it possible to make any retrenchment at all.

1570. Will you inform the Committee of your sentiments respecting any changes that have occurred in the native branches of the army during the period of your experience?—When I entered the service in 1795, and joined a corps in 1796, most of the corps were in single corps stations; few of the companies at head-quarters, most of them detached. The commanding officer then had unlimited powers; the men looked up to him accordingly with great respect, and never thought he could do wrong; many abuses were practised by him, but they were not thought wrong. I do not advocate these abuses. He had the power to make and the power to break, and he promoted native commissioned and non-commissioned officers as he himself pleased, not always agreeably to seniority; he felt the strongest interest in their welfare, and treated them with the greatest kindness, although very often with a good deal of violence; they saw no person superior to him; superior military authority never interfered, and civil authority could not interfere; they respected him accordingly. All their disputes among themselves were settled by punchayet or arbitration. A great change has taken place. Punchayet has been forbid lately; and now when the corps comes to a large station, the soubahdar finds his commanding officer of no consequence; frequently hears him rudely spoken to on parade, and not able to prevent the issuing of orders which are sometimes obnoxious to the feelings of the sepoy.

26 March 1832.

Colonel  
*J. David Vincent*,  
C. B.

1571. Do you mean to say that the non-commissioned officers are taken strictly by seniority?—Not exactly strictly; if they are not altogether fit they are passed over, and the next is promoted.

1572. The lowest rank of a non-commissioned officer is a naick?—He is not a non-commissioned officer, he is rank and file.

1573. For a man to be a havildar must he have been a naick?—Yes.

1574. How do you appoint your naicks, by selection or seniority?—There is first what they call a confidential sepoy, selected from the company by the officer at the head of the company; when they come to seniority, if there is nothing particular against them, they are made naicks.

1575. Is that by regulations promulgated from the commanding officer of the corps, or from the head-quarters of the army?—From the head-quarters of the army.

1576. Who is left with the discretion as to whether the confidential sepoys are fit for promotion?—The commanding officer of the corps.

1577. Do you consult the defaulter's book as to selection?—Yes.

1578. Have you any improvement that you could suggest to the Committee in the interior economy and conduct of a native corps that would add to its efficiency?—There is one thing I would recommend, that the four grand divisions of a corps should be placed under the command of the four senior officers; that the soubahdars and native officers should not be placed under very young men. I think it would give these senior officers consequence among the European officers; authority in promotion is now divided between the commanding officer and the officers at the head of companies. I do not think when that is the case either of them will have sufficient influence; I think all authority should emanate from the commanding officer. He should give the officers power; but let the men see they depend entirely on him in the exercise of it. There is a custom in the service now that a naick can only be reduced, and a havildar only be reduced; they cannot be suspended. It often happens in consequence of that they are not punished at all. I would recommend that they should be subject to suspension.

1579. Have you anything to suggest as to the European staff?—I think that the commanding officer of the regiment should have the recommendation of the staff always; he is answerable for their being properly qualified.

*Sabbati, 31<sup>o</sup> die Martii, 1832.*

The Right Hon. Sir JOHN BYNG, in the Chair.

V.

MILITARY.

31 March 1832.

Colonel

W. Dickson, C. B.

Colonel WILLIAM DICKSON, C. B., called in and examined.

1580. You are in the cavalry service of the East India Company?—I am, in the 6th regiment of cavalry at Madras.

1581. How long have you served in it?—About 35 years, including the time I have been on furlough in England.

1582. Solely in the Madras presidency?—I have served with Bengal and Bombay troops, but I belong to the Madras presidency.

1583. Have you served entirely with native corps?—I belonged to the native service, but I have occasionally had Europeans under my orders.

1584. What number of officers do you consider it necessary to have with a regiment of native cavalry, in order to secure a sufficient number for the duties?—I should think there ought to be at least three per troop, exclusive of field officers and staff.

1585. How many native officers have you with a regiment of cavalry?—There are three per troop.

1586. Do they perform the greater part of the internal duties?—The greater part of the subordinate duties.

1587. The payment is made by the European officer, is it not?—It is, assisted by the natives under their command.

1588. Do the native officers associate much with the European officers?—Not so much as they ought to do.

1589. Is not sufficient encouragement held out to them to do so?—There is by the Government, but I do not think it is sufficiently attended to.

1590. Is there any unwillingness on the part of the native officers themselves to mix much with their brother European officers?—None whatever, as regards common intercourse; but they are prevented by religious prejudices from attending convivial or dinner parties, or other intercourse of that description.

1591. Do the European officers generally become sufficiently acquainted with the language of the country to enable them to converse with the native officers?—They in general do, particularly the seniors.

1592. Are you of opinion that the native officers might be advanced higher in rank with advantage to the service?—I think there ought to be higher grades for a certain proportion of them, in order to give a further stimulus to their exertions.

1593. Would any further advantage which you think could be given with propriety to the native officers be desirable?—I think so.

1594. Are there any particular advantages that you can specify?—I think there should be a superior grade to that which now exists higher than that of soubahdar-major.

1595. What

31 March 183

Colonel  
H. Dickson, c.

1595. What authority would you give them in that rank?—I would make it rather a retiring advantage than a military rank giving authority, and as a reward for services performed.

1596. Is the cavalry service much preferred by the natives?—Generally, particularly by the Mussulmen.

1597. Is the rate of pay sufficient to induce them to be desirous of enlisting?—The rate of pay is superior to that of infantry, but perhaps not equal in proportion to the expenses that they are at in dress.

1598. Have you any difficulty in completing your regiments?—None in the world; on the contrary, there are many claimants who cannot be admitted.

1599. Do you get a superior description in the cavalry service?—They are superior to the infantry.

1600. Do the same families attach themselves to the same corps?—Generally they prefer it.

1601. Do you ever find any difficulty in mounting your regiment?—None, I believe, exists.

1602. Is the description of horse you get a good one for the purpose?—Fully equal to the native service.

1603. Can you at all say what is the total annual expense of a cavalry native soldier and of his horse?—A private trooper costs about 30 rupees, or 3*l.* per month, exclusive of his horse, which costs about 500 rupees, or 50*l.*, before it is received in a regiment. This includes pay, clothing, saddlery, and accoutrements, and the feed of the horse in cantonment.

1604. When native regiments are serving with an European regiment, does a good understanding generally subsist?—In general a very good understanding exists, particularly where the European regiments have served a long time in India.

1605. In what branch of the army, the artillery, the cavalry, or the infantry, have the officers the greatest advantage in promotion?—I believe the artillery and engineers have latterly had the advantage.

1606. Is there any particular selection of cadets made for the cavalry service?—No, it depends upon the interest of the parties.

1607. From your experience, would you think it desirable that the armies of the three presidencies should be under one commander-in-chief, with a general commanding at each presidency under him?—I should think in many points it would be an advantage and be desirable; it would do away many prejudices and inconveniences which I conceive now exist, but it should be done under certain regulations, keeping the troops of the different presidencies within certain limits of their own parts of the country.

1608. Is the general discipline of native corps easy to be kept up?—Quite easy, when once attained.

1609. Is the native soldier naturally inclined to obedience?—He is naturally obedient and well-behaved.

1610. Do they show much attachment to the European officers?—They do; particularly where they are well treated.

1611. Is there frequently a disposition manifested to change from one regiment to another?—Very seldom.

11 March 1832.

Colonel  
W. Dickson, C. B.

1612. If any such wish is expressed, is it allowed?—Generally, where it does not interfere with the convenience of the service.

1613. Is there any advantage to the native soldier, which at present does not exist, but which you would recommend, as desirable to be granted?—I do not immediately recollect any particular advantage which they are entitled to, and which they do not already possess.

1614. Have they frequently the indulgence of a furlough granted?—Yes, a certain proportion (four or five per troop), except where their services are actually required.

1615. Is an application for a discharge of frequent occurrence?—Only in cases where they may have been harshly treated; it often occurs that men are discharged as a punishment for misconduct.

1616. Do you consider the situation of a cavalry soldier preferable to that of a labourer?—Infinitely.

1617. Is there not also a degree of credit attached to the profession?—Certainly, by all natives.

1618. Are there any of the Company's European regiments at Madras?—There were two of infantry; now, I believe, called two wings of one regiment.

1619. Are there any European cavalry?—None.

1620. Have you served with those regiments?—No.

1621. Do you happen to know how they are recruited?—They are recruited from a depôt in this country.

1622. Are you of opinion that it would be desirable, either in point of expense, or the general efficiency of the service, to substitute for the regular native cavalry any other description of cavalry?—Certainly not; no other description that I am acquainted with could be substituted at less expense with reference to its efficiency.

1623. There is no description of irregular cavalry that could be raised in the country that would, in your opinion, answer the purpose?—Certainly not; the great advantage that we have over the great masses of the enemy we have to cope with, is the superiority of the few regulars that we have got in our army.

1624. Are you acquainted with the horse artillery at Madras?—I am; I have had a troop of native horse artillery in my brigade.

1625. When did you leave Madras?—About 14 months ago.

1626. Have you formed any opinion as to whether it would be practicable to diminish the amount of the horse artillery at Madras?—It has been diminished lately, and I believe to the extent that it admits of. I am of opinion that the whole of the artillery ought to be Europeans.

1627. Do the native cavalry regiments suffer in their efficiency by deductions for the staff?—They do considerably; there is very often a great deficiency of European officers.

1628. Would you propose any regulation by which that inconvenience should be avoided?—I think if the staff, particularly the civil branch of it (the commissariat), could be removed from the effective strength, it would be desirable.

1629. How are your cavalry armed; have you any armed with lances?—They are armed as light cavalry, with a sword and pistols; there are no lancers.

1630. No carbines?—None.

1631. What

31 March 1832.

Colonel  
W. Dickson, C. B.

1631. What proportion of European cavalry should you say should be attached to the native cavalry on service, and on the regular establishment?—I should say that the cavalry require a smaller proportion of Europeans than the infantry, but they ought to be in the proportion of a regiment of dragoons to four or five regiments of native cavalry, a fourth or fifth when on service.

1632. Why do you think the cavalry require a smaller proportion than infantry?—Because I consider the cavalry soldier of a superior class of men, and less requiring an example than the infantry.

1633. Do you mean that the cavalry have a greater superiority over the enemy they are likely to meet in the field than the infantry have?—What I mean to express is, that a cavalry soldier is a superior and higher spirited man, and when mounted, has, with the assistance of his horse, more physical power over his enemy on a plain than an infantry soldier, who often has to act against an enemy posted behind works.

1634. Would you confine that proportion of one-fourth or one-fifth to the time when the army is actually in the field?—To the proportion actually in the field; but to have it available in the field, you must always have it in cantonments in readiness, as war may be commenced and ended in that country, almost before the authorities in this country know anything of it.

Lieutenant-Colonel EDWARD HAY called in and examined.

1635. You belong to the infantry service of the Madras establishment?—Yes. *Lieut.-Col. E. Hay*

1636. What situation do you hold now?—Commandant of the Company's depôt.

1637. How long have you held that situation?—Eleven years, and have been attached to it since 1814.

1638. What duties attach to the situation of commandant of the Company's depôt?—To receive the men, and to train them, and embark them for India.

1639. Have you any difficulty in getting troops for the Company's service?—I should say not; I think it rather a favourite service; men readily enlist.

1640. Have you an establishment at Cork and at Dublin?—We have.

1641. Are the cadets from Addiscombe sent to you before they go out to India?—No, they are not.

1642. What officers have you under you at Chatham?—There is one major, who is also quarter-master, one adjutant, one surgeon and one paymaster.

1643. How often in the year do you send out reinforcements to India?—It depends upon circumstances; I should say on the average five or six times a year; when ships are ready and when men are ready they are embarked.

1644. Since the peace, how many have upon the average been sent out in the year?—During the 11 years I have commanded, we have sent out at the rate of 1,500 a year; we have sent out 17,000 men in all, 800 of whom have gone to St. Helena.

1645. Do the invalids from India come to the depôt previous to their discharge?—They do not.

1646. Is the bounty for the recruit of the Company's service the same as that in the King's army?—Exactly.

1647. What



21 March 1832.

Lieut.-Col. E. Hay.

1647. What is the amount of the bounty?—The bounty is 3*l.*; including the levy money, it is 4*l.* 6*s.*

1648. What period do you generally keep them at Chatham, previous to embarkation?—I think upon the average three months, rather under.

1649. Is there any restriction as to age in sending out recruits?—Our present regulation is between 20 and 30.

1650. Have you served in India?—I have, but only a short time, 12 years.

1651. Are you of opinion that there would be any advantage in allowing the King's private soldiers, when the King's regiments are ordered off, to volunteer for service in the Company's European regiments?—That would depend upon their fitness as to age, and height, and character.

1652. Supposing those qualifications to be found in the volunteer, should you think it desirable that he should be permitted to offer his services?—I see no objection.

1653. Would it not be a saving in point of expense?—Certainly, in one sense; but if much has been taken out of a man previously, you would lose so much in that way.

1654. The Committee understand, that at present they are prohibited from volunteering after the age of 30; do you presume that at the age of 30 a man is worn out for effective service?—It depends upon what he has been doing before he is 30; how long he has been in the army, and what are his habits.

1655. Generally speaking, from your experience, should you say a man was worn out at the age of 30?—No, certainly.

1656. At what age do you send them out from England?—At present, from 20 to 30.

1657. How long do they remain in India?—They remain till they are invalided, or that their period of service has expired.

1658. Have you any calculation showing what number of years they serve in India?—I have not.

1659. What is the average expense of the dépôt establishment at Chatham?—It is 3,361*l.* a year.

1660. What do you include in that establishment?—I include the permanent officers, and non-commissioned officers and buglers. When I have mentioned upon the average we have sent out 1,500 a year during the last 11 years, I ought to mention that the recruiting has very much diminished latterly; there were only about 500 raised last year, as the establishments are nearly complete.

1661. Do you recruit separately for the artillery and infantry?—We do.

1662. Judging of the description of men you have for those two corps, as compared with those of His Majesty's service, which you have continual opportunities of seeing, should you say that your recruits are equal to those obtained by His Majesty?—Decidedly; and I believe I should be borne out in this opinion by His Majesty's inspecting field officers, and by the observation of all His Majesty's officers at Chatham. The artillery are a particularly good class of men.

1663. Do you allow a man to purchase his discharge after he has joined you at Chatham?—Yes, for 20*l.*; we throw no obstacle whatever in the way.

1664. In what places have you recruiting establishments?—At Dublin, Cork, London, and Liverpool.

1665. How

1665. How many officers have you at each establishment?—One officer to each party.

1666. Do you think that a much greater number than you have ever had occasion for could have been annually recruited if required for India?—By extending the parties to different parts of the country, I should say certainly.

1667. Does the sum you mentioned as the expense of the establishment at Chatham, include also the expense of the four stations you have mentioned, namely, Dublin, Cork, Liverpool, and London?—No, it does not.

1668. What is the average expense of those four establishments, in addition to the Chatham establishment?—I am not aware, as the accounts do not come through me.

1669. Is there any change of system you would propose in the recruiting department?—I am not aware of any that is necessary. I have doubts whether the age of 30 is not rather too old for a recruit. I should say up to 25 or 26, but that is a matter of opinion, and officers of greater experience may think differently.

*Lunæ, 2<sup>o</sup> die Aprilis, 1832.*

The Right Hon. Sir JOHN BYNG in the Chair.

Colonel WILLIAM DICKSON, C. B., called in and further examined.

1670. WHAT is the average weight of a native trooper with his accoutrements complete at Madras?—Thirteen stone, I think, two or three pounds, in marching order, with all his accoutrements; the calculation is made on the average of eight stone only for the trooper, and five stone for accoutrements and articles.

1671. Are you aware of the weight of an European dragoon in India, in marching order, with his accoutrements?—I believe about 17 stone.

1672. Do you find the native horse fully equal to the weight of the English dragoon with his accoutrements?—The horses that have lately been received are rather deficient, and inferior to those that formerly were supplied for the dragoons.

1673. From what cause does that arise?—I should answer that by saying the whole country being taken into the occupation of the English, those chiefs who formerly encouraged the breed of horses are entirely expelled, and the description of horse is now lost.

1674. Are your cavalry at Madras principally mounted on horses bred in the neighbouring country, or from a long distance?—Not from the neighbouring country, but from long distances, generally from the coast of Guzerat, Arabia, and Persia.

1675. Are desertions common in the native cavalry at Madras?—They are scarcely ever heard of.

E. I.—V.

x

1676. Have

31 March 1832.

Lieut.-Col. E. Hay.

2 April 1832.

Col. W. Dickson,  
C. B.

2 April 1832.  
Col. IV. Dickson,  
c. v.

1676. Have you recruit boys in the cavalry corps, and what number?—There are recruit boys and pension boys, I think four per troop.

1677. Do you consider this an useful establishment?—Particularly so.

1678. Do many of those boys rise to the situation of non-commissioned officers?—A large portion of them do.

1679. And of native commissioned officers?—Yes, of course.

1680. Have you schools in your corps?—Yes.

1681. Do you consider it an useful institution?—I do.

1682. Have you a stud establishment?—There is no establishment for breeding horses in the Madras presidency.

1683. Do you find in marching a considerable difference in the distance which European cavalry, mounted on horses of the country, and the native cavalry can go, arising out of the different weight of the troopers?—Since the Europeans' horses have fallen off in quality, I do not recollect any instance where they were employed so as to afford that information; but formerly I have marched with European dragoons and native cavalry long and forced marches, when the Europeans were equally well carried.

1684. What is the longest forced march you ever recollect making with European and native cavalry?—I have marched with European and native cavalry about 75 miles in 24 or 25 hours.

1685. Were you engaged at the end of the march?—There was no engagement; but the troops were fully equal to it, had it been necessary.

Major J. W. AITCHISON called in and examined.

Major  
J. W. Aitchison.

1686. You belong to the East India Company's service?—I do.

1687. In the presidency of Bombay you have served?—Yes.

1688. For how long?—Twenty-six years.

1689. What situations have you held?—I held the situations of aide-de-camp, brigade-major, assistant, deputy, and adjutant-general.

1690. What is the last situation you held?—Adjutant-general of the army.

1691. When did you leave India?—In May last.

1692. Have you served much regimentally?—Eight years, during which period I was twice adjutant of a regiment.

1693. Have you served with natives or Europeans?—With natives.

1694. From the situations you have held, you must be well acquainted with the discipline of native troops; inform the Committee what is your opinion?—My opinion is, that the discipline of the native army is carried to as high a pitch as circumstances will admit of, or as is necessary, from the nature of the service; they have the same rules and principles as the British army, so far as they are applicable to that description of troops, and which are in force in every situation.

1695. Do the regulations of the service enforce particularly the necessity of proper attention from the officers to the religious feelings and customs of the country?—Decidedly so.

1696. And with that attention the natives take great pride in the service?—Much depends upon how far they have confidence in and attachment to their officers.

1697. Their

2 April 1832.

Major  
J. W. Aitchison.

1697. Their attachment to their officer is very great generally?—Yes, if the officer deserves it.

1698. With respect to young officers on their arrival in India, are they generally sent to the European or native regiments at once?—To the native regiments; the chief object is to separate them as much as possible, and to place them in a healthy situation on first entering the service; if they get together they are apt to be idle and mischievous.

1699. How long have you held the situation of adjutant-general?—Five years nearly.

1700. During that time have you observed any difference as to the health of the troops?—There has been no field-service during that period; I think the troops have been more healthy generally than if exposed in camp under all seasons.

1701. Has not the general health of the European troops much improved during the last 20 years?—I think they have been less exposed to the exigencies of service, and consequently in comfortable quarters and barracks; more healthy than otherwise.

1702. What is the general average of the sick Europeans?—Five per cent., including accidents or any exemption from duty. The adjutant-general of the army makes a return to the commander-in-chief monthly, that he may see the comparative healthy state of each regiment.

1703. Is this calculation made subsequent to the abolition of the unhealthy cavalry station of Kaira?—Certainly; that place was the grave of any European regiment that went there.

1704. What is the average proportion of the native sick of Bombay troops?—Two per cent.; I have seen a blank return of a native regiment, from having no men sick.

1705. Have you at any period found difficulty in recruiting the native regiments?—During the war in 1817 and 1818, in consequence of a considerable augmentation of the Bombay army, and from the limited extent of our provinces, there was a difficulty, and subsequently, of obtaining men from the territories within our presidency; we therefore enlisted many recruits from Hindostan and adjacent provinces; but I have no doubt; in future, we shall be enabled to procure men within our own limits.

1706. What do you consider the average service of a native soldier in India?—The average service is 21 years; but he is bound to serve 30, to enable him to retire on a pension equal to his full pay.

1707. Have you any invalid corps?—We have a native veteran battalion. No man is eligible to enter it unless he has served 20 years with a good character; we then get 10 years' more service out of him for local duty.

1708. The native soldiers, generally, dislike to be discharged, do they not?—Of course; there is no service they can obtain equal to that of the Government.

1709. What is the average age at which you take native recruits?—From 18 to 22 in time of peace; in time of war we should not reject a good man if he were 25.

1710. You would not like to take him under 18?—He is not eligible.

1711. In time of war you would not?—No; we then go as far as 25, if he is a good recruit, but not below 18.

2 April 1832.

Major  
*J. W. Ditchison.*

1712. It is usual to keep on the establishment of each regiment a certain number of boys?—Yes; and a most useful establishment it is. From that source we obtain eventually our best non-commissioned officers. I would rather see as many men less in the regiment than those boys removed from it. It attaches both the parent and the son to the service, and brings them up in the most useful manner for the purposes of the army.

1713. Do the native officers generally live on good terms with the European officers?—Certainly; our intercourse is much confined to the purposes of duty, but some European officers have kinder feelings towards them than others, from better acquaintance with their habits and language.

1714. Does a generally good understanding exist between the European and native officer of the same regiment?—Yes, certainly.

1715. It is a particular duty on the part of an officer to keep upon that good understanding?—It is enjoined by the regulations.

1716. Are there additional advantages you think it desirable to give to native officers, as an encouragement to the service generally?—Yes; I think a native officer should be transferred to the pension list, with the pay of the class to which he belongs, if he deserves it, and is recommended to the commander-in-chief for such an indulgence. At present, however long he has served, he is removed upon the lowest rate, which is very galling to his feelings, because a man of the highest class is put on the pension list on the same terms with one who has perhaps not served half the time as a commissioned officer. I think the pay of a jemadar should also be increased; at present it is inadequate to his expenses, and consequently the native officers of this rank are generally in debt.

1717. Do you think it advisable to let them rise to a higher rank than at present?—Not for effective purposes; no doubt all honours and rewards are valued, and considered of great importance in the eyes of the native army.

1718. Do you think that of appointing them to command forts is desirable?—Most desirable. I know the feelings of the service would be very much gratified by that institution.

1719. You think they might with security be entrusted with this charge?—Certainly. They are all within the limits of our own provinces.

1720. Is there such a rule established in Bombay?—There is; it took place about three years ago, and I know that it has had beneficial effects on the service.

1721. How long is it since you left Bombay?—In May last.

1722. At that time the present reduction of the army had taken place?—It had.

1723. Do the imperative duties in that presidency admit of any further reduction?—I should say, certainly not. It is the duty of the adjutant-general to report to the commander-in-chief what number of reliefs each regiment has off duty; and at no station were the men more than two nights in bed when I left Bombay.

1724. Is it possible to reduce the duties?—I believe not.

1725. Of all the detachments?—That I am not competent to say. Before a detachment is ordered, it depends on the requisition that is made. It may be connected with political circumstances.

1726. What

2 April 1832.

\*Major  
J. W. Aitchison.

1726. What is the smallest strength of a detachment sent out in the presidency of Bombay?—It depends on the duty to be performed.

1727. That is stationary, not as an escort?—A company would be the least for any effective purposes; it varies from that to a wing. The detachment, if ordered to a district permanently, would be subdivided into smaller details.

1728. Are the pay and allowances to officers with the troops in the three presidencies the same, or is there any difference?—They are nominally the same, as far as regimental allowances go; but there are advantages under the Bengal presidency which do not prevail at Bombay.

1729. Are you aware whether there are greater expenses required at Bengal than at the other?—I should say not, judging from the rate at which a sepoy can live; as to an officer, it depends on his own inclination or habit.

1730. Are you aware if there is a preference given by officers to the service in Bengal over Bombay or Madras?—While this distinction lasts, a preference would be given to Bengal; but as we enter the service as youths, and do not quite understand this difference, we of course only find it out when too late to remedy it.

1731. Are you aware at which presidency the officers have the advantage of promotion?—The rules that govern the promotion are the same.

1732. But you rise, do you not, at each presidency?—Yes. I should say there is no difference. It must be owing to casual circumstances, if there be; but I am not aware that there is any. I find cadets of the same season who went to India when I did, in Madras and Bengal; some are more advanced than myself, and others not so.

1733. Are you of opinion it would be advantageous that the three armies of the three presidencies should be under one chief?—I think it would be desirable for all purposes of general efficiency and control; but there are local duties and peculiar habits connected with the army of each presidency which must depend on local information and local authority.

1734. Would you consider it desirable that that army should be made a royal army?—There is a difference of opinion upon this point; but judging from my own feelings, I am ready to attend the service of His Majesty whenever I shall be called upon. Much of course depends on the circumstances under which the transfer would be made. If it be merely for the exercise of authority over the Indian army, I think it would be advantageous to the service, as it would do away with a number of distinctions existing between the Royal army and the Company's army.

1735. Are you of opinion these distinctions would cease to exist, provided the local army of India was continued quite as a separate branch from other parts of the King's army?—I should hope so.

1736. What distinctions do you allude to?—The means of obtaining rank through merit, favour, and staff services. I think also His Majesty's officers obtain rewards and honours which are sometimes bestowed on the Company's officers, but are not a necessary consequence of their relative claims.

1737. Have not the Company's servants largely participated in those honours?—In the Order of the Bath, to a certain extent, but in no other way.

1738. Are

2 April 1832.

Major  
J. W. Aitchison.

1738. Are you aware of the late regulations as to brevet?—Yes, for distinguished services in the field, but not for staff employ, which obtains in His Majesty's service; as adjutant-general, I had merely the nominal rank of lieutenant-colonel; whereas a deputy of any colony in His Majesty's service, would obtain the same permanently, if under the rank of lieutenant-colonel.

1739. Are you aware that in His Majesty's service captains could not be appointed to so high a station?—Nor in the Company's, unless they have done 20 years' actual duty in India.

1740. Do you not think that if rank was bestowed in the local army of India by favour or appointment on the staff, it would create a considerable jealousy and uneasy feeling among the officers of the army?—I know not why it should.

1741. Do you think the present principle of rise by seniority could remain if officers were to have brevet rank given to them for staff appointments?—Certainly; it would give no regimental advantage over another.

1742. What number of European officers are you of opinion should be attached to each native regiment?—I think the present reduced number of European subalterns will operate injuriously to the service when the army is reduced to that number. In a regiment there are five captains, eight lieutenants, and four ensigns, making a total of 17 officers; of these, four are allowed to be absent on furlough to Europe, and four more are liable to be absent on staff or other detached employ; two others are required for adjutant and quartermaster, and of course not available for detached contingencies of service; of the four ensigns, two may be expected to be incompetent, either from youth or inexperience, to hold the charge of a company, consequently there will not be a platoon officer left, even with each grand division of a regiment.

1743. Do the general exigencies of the army require four officers to be absent on the staff or other detached duties?—The general average of the service is that; they are limited to four.

1744. The average is also four on furlough?—Four are allowed by the regulations; in some regiments they are more, in others less; it depends chiefly on sickness.

1745. What number of European officers do you think are required on the strength of each regiment of cavalry and infantry?—There are fewer detached duties for a cavalry officer, and probably their present establishment is sufficient; but to a regiment of infantry, I should say that four more, equal to the number required to be employed on the staff or detached service of the army, should be added.

1746. Have you known any children of European parents at Bombay, born in India, become recruits in the Company's service?—Yes, soldiers' children.

1747. Born in India?—Born in India of European parents; they are eligible, but there are very few of them.

1748. To any extent?—To no great extent; it is an extraordinary fact to mention, that in no regiment have I seen as many children as there were women, male and female together.

1749. Do you consider the climate injurious to infancy?—I know not why it should be so.

2 April 1832.

Major  
J. W. Hitchens.

1750. Do you consider this is by reason of their deaths, or an unwillingness to become recruits?—There is a want of numbers to enlist.

1751. Is it in consequence of the death of the children, or do they go to other businesses?—The death of the children.

1752. What is the pay of the sepoy at Bombay?—Seven rupees per mensem, and two and a half batta when actually in the field.

1753. What proportion of men do you allow to be on furlough?—Five per company in time of peace.

1754. Do you allow them to draw their pay when on furlough?—They do so monthly, if they wish.

1755. Have schools been established throughout the native as well as the European army at Bombay?—They have.

1756. Will you mention to the Committee the principle on which those schools are instituted?—The instruction imparted is purely elementary; it is optional with the men to attend, but not with the boys.

1757. What is the nature of the instruction?—The common rules of arithmetic, and reading and writing, sufficient to qualify them for the duties of non-commissioned officers.

1758. When you draw troops from Hindostan, do you find any considerable difference in their military qualities from those drawn from the Bombay districts?—Not in military qualities: in personal appearance they are certainly superior, but in no other quality as soldiers.

1759. Have you any Christians?—A few only among the drummers, but none in the ranks of the native regiments.

1760. A small portion are Jews?—A small portion of the army are Jews.

1761. Do you consider native officers may be safely employed in command of revenue corps and other duties of police connected with the preservation of the peace of the provinces?—Most certainly.

1762. Have they been so employed at Bombay?—In two or three instances; and I believe with great advantage to the Government, as men on whom reliance can be placed.

1763. Do you not consider such employment of active and efficient native officers to be beneficial to the army, both as it accelerates promotion, and as it gives encouragement to men of that class?—Most certainly.

1764. Are there any European regiments at Bombay?—There is one regiment of infantry, consisting of two wings; the promotion in each wing goes on separately.

1765. What is your opinion of the efficiency of that corps?—Highly efficient, as much so as any European regiment can be. If any want be felt, it is the want of officers.

1766. Is there an inefficient quantity of officers in that regiment?—I should say there is.

1767. What is the amount of officers attached?—They have the establishment of a full regiment, but so many are liable to be absent from sickness, furlough, and other causes, that each wing has seldom more than one captain present.

1768. The



2 April 1832.

Major  
*J. W. Aitchison.*

1768. The same causes that operate in impairing the efficiency of sepoy regiments, operate in the Company's European regiments?—Decidedly.

1769. They have the same establishments?—Yes ; but they require more officers than native troops.

1770. Have you observed that the efficiency of the native private soldier, the sepoy, has been impaired by keeping the men too long in the service before they are allowed to retire?—No, certainly not. It is not optional with the man to retire ; when he is found incompetent to the active discharge of his duty, the commanding officer reports him as unfit.

1771. Then he retires as a pensioner?—If he is eligible to a pension, he gets one ; if not, he is discharged or invalided, according to the established rules of the service.

1772. You have not observed, in point of practice, that the men have been kept with their regiments after they have ceased to be efficient?—No, certainly not.

1773. What is your opinion with respect to the effect upon the service of the measure that amalgamated the two European regiments into two wings of one corps?—I think, as far as the European officers are concerned, it must prove injurious to the actual performance of their duty, inasmuch as they rise separately by wings, and are liable to supersede each other, instead of rising by a regular routine, according to previous seniority in the regiment.

1774. What is the rule with respect to invaliding sepoys that prevails at Bombay?—There is an annual examination, first by a medical committee, and then by competent officers, to report on all men who are deemed unfit for active duty ; and if the medical committee pronounce any man, either from age or infirmity, incapable of active service, the military committee then recommend that he be discharged, invalided, or pensioned, according to the nature of his claims, and the rules of the service applicable to his case.

1775. Do you know what rule prevails on that subject in Bengal?—I do not.

1776. Do you know whether the practice in Bengal differs from that in Bombay?—I have heard that it does.

1777. In what respect have you heard that it does?—By their keeping men longer upon the strength of regiments.

1778. In Bengal?—Yes ; I would beg to add, I have heard that when a man is transferred to the pension list at Bengal, or to the invalid establishment, his pay is reduced, whatever his length of service may be ; it thus becomes an injury to an old soldier to remove him from a regiment, if he can be allowed to remain. That is not the case at Bombay, where after a service of 30 years, or if he is invalided, every soldier receives the same pay as when on the effective strength. The only persons who sustain a loss, as I said before, are the native officers of the rank of soubahdar.

1779. What is your opinion, from the whole of your experience in the Indian service, of the efficiency and the good disposition of the native troops?—They are highly efficient in every respect ; and I think no troops can be better disposed towards the Government. I have never, throughout my career, known a single instance to the contrary.

2 April 1832.

Major  
J. W. Aitchison.

1780. Do you know if the dram ration has been commuted at Bombay for a payment in money?—The European troops *via* Bombay receive no dram allowance from Government, if in garrison; when in the field, they get it.

1781. Do they get drams or money?—They get the liquor furnished through the commissariat, that we may be certain that it is good and wholesome.

1782. Do they get any allowance of that description out of cantonment?—Not that I am aware of. The European soldiers at Bombay, when at a field station, are entitled to two drams a day, but one is only issued, and they receive a commuted allowance for the other, which is expended in coffee.

1783. How long has that change taken place?—About four years ago.

1784. Do you think it an improvement?—Certainly; it was very unpalatable to the men, but beneficial to their health.

1785. Have you any inspection of regiments made by the generals and brigadiers on the staff?—Annually, according to the principle of His Majesty's service, when a confidential report is made out on every point connected with efficiency and conduct, and the same returns are prepared as in the King's army, with some additional rules applicable to the country.

1786. How are conductors of stores or the commissariat, staff-serjeants to native regiments, staff of garrisons, &c. furnished in Bombay?—They are all drawn from the European regiments of artillery and infantry.

1787. Can you state the number of draughts this makes for the staff-establishment?—The total number of warrant-officers, and non-commissioned staff must amount to upwards of 100 men. They would be more if the serjeant-major and quarter-master-serjeant were given to every native regiment; but there is such a drain of good non-commissioned officers from the European regiments to fill these situations, that it is necessary to check it as much as possible.

1788. Has there been at any period much desertion from the native army at Bombay, and is there so at present?—At one period there were great desertions, but I am happy to say of late years they have diminished to nearly one per cent. per annum. I attribute this to the adjoining districts now being those of the Company, whereas formerly our men were drawn from the Mahratta states, the government of which was opposed to our own.

1789. Do you think the late increase of the establishment of superior native officers has had effect in diminishing desertion?—Of course every thing that adds to the value of the service will induce men to stay in it.

1790. Do the commanding officers of regiments of the Company's service possess the power of appointing the non-commissioned and subordinate officers of regiments?—Exactly on that principle which is adopted in His Majesty's service; non-commissioned officers are recommended for promotion through the captain of the company, and if the commanding officer approves of the choice, he confirms it.

1791. Has he the appointment of adjutant and quartermaster?—His recommendation is usually awaited.

1792. Is his recommendation attended to?—Generally.

1793. But not always?—Not always.

E.I.—V.

V

1794. In

2 April 1832.

Major  
*J. W. Aitchison.*

1794. In point of fact, do you think the commanding officer of a regiment has sufficient influence in the appointment of his regimental staff?—I think he should have.

1795. Has he?—It much depends on the character of the officer.

1796. Generally speaking, has he?—I think he has. I have known it interfered with, but not without cause or reason.

1797. Is not a knowledge of the native languages, and having passed a committee, an indispensable qualification to be appointed to a regimental staff?—For an interpreter and quartermaster it is indispensable; for an adjutancy it is necessary, and of course often leads to a claim. If there be two candidates, we should take that person who had passed his examination.

1798. Have you known any instance of the appointment of an interpreter that was not sufficiently conversant with the language?—Never.

1799. From the high station you have held, is there any suggestion for the improvement of the army or presidency with which you are particularly acquainted?—The rules and principles of the service being the same as those of His Majesty's, I am not aware of any improvement in regard to discipline or efficiency that I can offer; but if permitted, I would suggest an alteration as immediately requisite in the allowances of a field-officer commanding a regiment; an addition to 400 rupees is indispensable; the remuneration of a captain, to a field-officer, is not sufficient to induce him to remain in preference to a staff appointment, and I think, in addition, he should receive what we term the "batta" of his rank, wherever stationed.

1800. In order to induce him to remain with his regiment, and not to seek a staff appointment?—Certainly.

Colonel HOUSTOUN, C. B., called in and examined.

Colonel *Houstoun.*  
C. B.

1801. Do you belong to the East-India Company's service?—I do.

1802. What situation do you hold at present?—Lieutenant-governor of the Military Seminary at Addiscombe.

1803. How long have you been in the Company's service?—Thirty-six years.

1804. What situations have you held in India?—Principally regimental situations.

1805. Principally in the cavalry service?—In the cavalry service; I commanded a regiment of cavalry 10 years.

1806. When did you leave India?—Ten years ago; I arrived in England exactly 10 years ago, in 1822.

1807. How long have you had the superintendence of the establishment at Addiscombe?—Eight years next month.

1808. Of what number is it composed?—There are generally about 150 cadets, that is the full establishment when it is complete.

1809. How long are they allowed to remain there?—There is no fixed period for their remaining, they generally remain about two years; but lads of talent may get through in a shorter period.

1810. What is the earliest age at which they are received?—Fourteen.

1811. They

2 April 1832.

Colonel *Houstoun*,  
C. B.

1811. They cannot remain more than two years and a half?—Two and a half; if after two years they do not show talent so as to give hope that they will qualify in the succeeding six months, they are recommended to be withdrawn. Some lads that are duller than others do not qualify in two years; but if the public examiner reports that they are likely to do so in an additional term, as a matter of favour more than anything else, they are allowed to remain.

1812. Do they go out to India at the early age of sixteen?—Yes.

1813. As cadets?—Yes; by the Act of Parliament, they cannot go out before they are 16.

1814. Are they appointed to a particular branch of the service before they go out, or are they selected when they get to India?—They are appointed here before they go out; they are recommended for different branches of the service on leaving the Seminary.

1815. Is that done from interest or merit?—Entirely from merit, undeviatingly.

1816. Do the cadets pay anything yearly for their support while at Addiscombe?—Yes, they do; for the first year, they pay 65 £, and the subsequent year, 50 £; the difference is for supplying them with an uniform and military equipments the first year they enter the seminary.

1817. What is the yearly amount of the expense of the establishment at Addiscombe?—I do not feel competent to answer that distinctly, except in generals.

1818. What officers have you under you?—For the discipline of the institution, I have three military officers and four non-commissioned officers, who are pensioned servants from the Royal Artillery; I have three officers, one who had been in the Company's service some time ago, and the other two are actually in service; young officers on furlough, who are allowed to come there as orderly officers to assist, and who are relieved at the end of their time.

1819. Have you any vacations allowed you?—Two.

1820. For how long each period?—About six weeks.

1821. Are the cadets brought up for each particular branch of service, or only for the engineering and artillery branches?—The establishment is formed for the training of officers for the engineers and artillery service; but for the last year or two those branches of the service not requiring all the cadets, the others have been draughted to the general service; but they are not destined for any particular service when they come there; it depends on their qualifying themselves.

1822. Do not the cadets for the cavalry and infantry service go there also?—No.

1823. Before you came from India you were in the cavalry service in the presidency of Bengal?—I have always belonged to the cavalry service; but for the last two years I was in India, I was commanding the troops in Malwa, under Sir John Malcolm.

1824. Had you a native regiment, or an European regiment during that period?—Five native regiments, and the only Europeans I had were a troop of horse artillery and two companies of foot artillery.

1825. Were the regiments with which you served in India entirely native regiments?—Always; the regiment I was attached to was a native regiment.

1826. Are you aware of what is the weight of a native cavalryman in the service, with his accoutrements and all that he carries on the march; that is, the man

2 April 1832.

Colonel *Houstoun*,  
C. B.

and every thing belonging to him?—I merely talk of the Bengal cavalry, 16 stone, as near as I recollect; I talk from recollection. I remember once a troop of cavalry being weighed against a troop of dragoons, this was many years ago, and to the best of my recollection there was a stone difference; it was a troop of the 8th dragoons, the Royal Irish, and a troop of a regiment of native cavalry. It happened to be the subject of discussion among the officers, who weighed them to determine the point.

1827. Do you recollect the weight of the man distinct from his accoutrements, or how much it was for the man, or how much for his accoutrements?—The weight of cavalry accoutrements I think is about 56 pounds, that is four stone.

1828. Do you know on the average what is the weight of the man, the native cavalry soldier?—I should think about 11 or 12 stone; the men in general in Bengal are the same class from which the infantry are taken.

1829. Do you recollect what the average weight of the Europeans weighed against them was; was the difference in the man or in the accoutrements?—The accoutrements were the same, the difference was in the man.

1830. Will you inform the Committee how many examinations take place at Addiscombe during the year?—Two.

1831. Be good enough to inform the Committee what takes place at the examinations; that is, the kind of examination the cadets are subject to?—It is carried on by an officer who is called the public examiner, which situation is filled by Colonel Sir Alexander Dickson, the adjutant-general of the royal artillery; he conducts the public examination entirely unconnected with the professors and masters who have had the instruction of the cadets. Before the examination takes place, he periodically visits the institution, to see what progress has been made, so as to be able to judge of the acquirements of the cadets, whether they are fit to be brought forward for examination; they are brought forward accordingly, and examined in the different branches in which they have been previously instructed by the professors and masters.

1832. Is it of frequent occurrence that a cadet is sent away, being unequal to pass his examination?—Occasionally they are unable to pass the test for engineers or artillery; but where there has been due diligence shown, with good conduct, and nothing against the lad except want of talent, as every one is not born with a mathematical head, and is not able to go through that test, which is the great one, then he is recommended to be allowed to go into the infantry.

1833. What arrangement takes place in draughting off to the engineers and artillery service?—Previously to the public examination, notice is given from the India House of the number of cadets required for each branch of the service, for the engineers and the artillery; the cadets examined are accordingly recommended for those two branches entirely from merit, as they stand upon the list. Of course if they were not fit, none would be selected.

1834. Is a strict discipline maintained at Addiscombe?—I hope so. It is as strict as possible, thinking the stricter the better.

1835. Is much confinement within a certain boundary necessary?—I do not put them under positive restraint; they have a great latitude given them, putting them on their honour and good conduct as gentlemen. I find this to be the best mode.

The

2 April 1832.

Colonel *Houstoun*,  
C. B.

The punishments that some time prevailed of the dungeon, &c., are entirely done away there; for some years I have not had occasion to have recourse to them. I have adopted other means, which have been pretty successful.

1836. Will you inform the Committee what punishment you have adopted for indiscretion or impropriety?—Arrest, and depriving them of all the privileges that well-behaved lads are allowed. Extra drill with the musket is the positive bodily punishment they undergo daily for a given period, extending to a week or a month, according to circumstances; in cases of very serious misconduct, cadets have been rusticated for a time.

1837. What are those young men who go to Chatham to be under Colonel Pasley taught?—They go to him to finish their education only. Only the engineers go to be taught sapping and mining and field engineering.

1838. You say the cadets generally leave you about the age of 16?—They are admitted from 14 to 18 years of age, and remain for two years.

1839. At what age do they generally go out to India?—About 17, generally speaking; the majority generally come about 15; a few come at an earlier age, and some older.

1840. Is the number that go out discretionary with the East-India Company, or does it depend on any fixed rule, arising out of the amount of the army in India?—I am not competent to answer that question.

1841. What quantity generally go out annually?—About 60.

1842. Has that number increased or diminished lately?—I think it has been pretty steady.

1843. How many go out for engineer and artillery services, and how many for the line, on an average?—It varies; until the last year or two, the whole went out into the artillery and engineers. In the last year there were half of them went out to the infantry, half of the whole; there were seven engineers in the last term, six artillery, and 18 for infantry; but that is not a general rule, that was a mere accident.

1844. The army in India is supplied with cadets from other sources besides Addiscombe, is it not?—As I mentioned before, Addiscombe was originally instituted for the education of engineer and artillery cadets only.

1845. Do you happen to know what proportion the cadets who go out to India without having been at Addiscombe, bear to those who have received education there?—Taking the general demand of the service, the proportion must be very limited of those at Addiscombe compared with others.

1846. Many more go out who have not been there?—Yes; there are only 27 battalions of engineers and artillery at the three presidencies.

1847. Do the cadets on arriving in India join native regiments, those who go to the line?—Those destined for the infantry do so of course, but those who are for the artillery join the head-quarters of those corps which are composed chiefly of Europeans.

1848. What is the nature of the education given at Addiscombe; is it an education for general purposes, such as is given to a soldier entering the service in England, or is there any peculiarity in it, specially accomplishing them for the service in India?—The only peculiarity is that of instructing them in the native languages of India.

1849. They

3 April 1832.

Colonel *Houston*,  
C. B.

1849. They are instructed in the native languages?—Particularly ; much time is given to it.

1850. Are they when they leave you, and have passed their examination, qualified to hold intercourse with the natives when they go there?—I think they are so well prepared that they soon acquire the habit ; but residence there is necessary to perfect them in it.

1851. Should you think it desirable that all cadets, before they join the native corps in India, should in some degree be prepared by a knowledge of the languages of the country?—It is desirable, but I should not say practicable ; and they very soon acquire it with their regiments.

1852. In point of fact, have you ever observed any inconvenience arising from cadets joining the native corps, who were not in any degree prepared by their acquaintance with the native languages?—I am not aware of individual instances having arisen ; the commanding officer would not put a young officer in a situation of that sort, where he was likely to commit himself.

1853. Were there not formerly seminaries in India to which officers on their first arrival were sent, where they might learn the native languages?—Yes, there was one in Bengal, which was a scene of the utmost anarchy and insubordination possible to be imagined.

1854. Do you not conceive that from the precautions usually taken by commanding officers of corps, and the advantages offered to the young officer joining them of learning the language of the regiment to which he belongs, he will sooner become sufficiently competent to do his duties as an officer in a native corps, than he would under any other circumstances?—I certainly do. An officer is never detached on service, nor has a separate command for two years after he enters the army ; and he certainly will acquire a knowledge of the language, and of the duties of his profession, sooner in a good regiment than anywhere else.

1855. Do the cadets at Addiscombe get any pay?—They get pocket-money allowed them.

1856. From the Company?—From the Company, out of what they pay, half-a-crown a week.

1857. That is the only pay they get?—Some of the under-officers, or corporals, as they are called, get double pocket-money ; cadets of the first class hold that situation by selection from merit, they get 5*s.* a week.

1858. How many corporals among the cadets have you at Addiscombe?—When complete, I have 16 ; I regulate that by the number of rooms, and the number of dining tables and other circumstances.

1859. What number did you say you had at Addiscombe?—One hundred and fifty.

1860. Do you think a system could be adopted by which cadets could defray the expenses of the establishment?—Of course ; by their being merely required to pay the costs of their education, that is the only system I know of ; they now pay rather more than half of the actual cost, by what I understand.

1861. What is the amount which each pays?—Sixty-five pounds the first year, and 50*l.* the next.

1862. You say the time of getting through his education is about two years ; is your examination equally strict with the examination that is pursued at Woolwich ?  
—I should

2 April 1832.

Colonel *Houstoun*,  
C. B.

—I should think so; it is a public examination, conducted in the presence of many officers of His Majesty's artillery; the room is full of them and other distinguished visitors. The situation of public examiner was held by Sir Howard Douglas, and General Mudge before him; our study is about nine hours a day.

1863. Are you aware of the examination a cadet goes through at Woolwich before he is appointed?—I have been present at one examination; Colonel Pasley was the examiner.

1864. Is the examination equally strict at Addiscombe as at Woolwich?—Fully so; perhaps I could not appeal to a better person than Colonel Pasley, who has both services put under him; he could give his judgment on the qualifications of the two. The advantage Addiscombe has over other institutions is, that the cadets get their appointments to India as soon as they are qualified.

Lieut.-Colonel JAMES SALMOND called in and examined.

1865. HAVE you got the return of the existing pay and allowances of the natives? —No, the Auditor has not been able to send it me.

Lieut.-Colonel  
*J. Salmond.*

1866. You say that the difficulty of reducing the Company's forces by native regiments constitutes the principal defect in their military arrangements; is that your opinion?—Yes.

1867. How would you propose to remedy it?—By pensioning off the officers in such a way as to satisfy the European officers. There is no difficulty with regard to the natives. They are either pensioned off or seconded on other regiments, and an equivalent number from other regiments are either pensioned off or absorbed by casualties. The only difficulty is in the disposal of the European officers that may be disbanded.

1868. Would not you think that that arrangement would be attended with great additional expenses?—I should think not, because you would get rid of all the expenses of the regiment. I presuppose you do not want the regiment.

1869. Would not that arrangement be attended with the advantage of inducing many old and inactive officers to retire from service earlier than they do at present? —I conceive it would, provided the reduced officers were allowed to exchange with officers of corresponding rank in other regiments.

1870. Would that be acceptable to the army in general, allowing them to exchange?—I should think there would be no difficulty, provided the one exchanging went to the same place as the officer retiring.

1871. A young man for an old man?—You must suppose that in similar ranks they are of a similar age.

1872. What is the freight of troops to India?—I cannot tell.

1873. The troops at Madras are clothed by contract?—They have been these last two years.

1874. Would you recommend they should also be clothed by contract at the other two presidencies?—I think it may be safely left to the decision of the officers who constitute the clothing boards at each presidency. If they find it advantageous at Madras, they will probably adopt it at Bombay and at Bengal.

1875. Do



2 April 1832.

Lieut.-Colonel  
*J. Salmond.*

1875. Do you know the amount of the off-~~reckonings~~ reckonings at each presidency?—I cannot answer off-hand. I could easily obtain the knowledge of any number of years you pleased: it is printed and published every year.

1876. You are not acquainted with the actual cost of the clothing of the soldiers at each presidency?—No, I am not. In the printed statement to which I refer, the cost of the clothing is I believe inserted; and the amount that remains surplus to be divided among the officers, and the number among whom it is divided, is also stated.

1877. Is there a difference between the cost of clothing at Madras, where it is done by contract, from that in Bengal and Bombay, where it is done through agency?—There is some trifling difference at each presidency, but at each presidency they endeavour to do it as cheap as they can, because it is superintended by those who divide the profits; they were all formerly, and within these three years, made up by agents at the three presidencies; but in consequence of some bad conduct, I believe, on the part of the agents, or some other cause, the Madras clothing board of general officers determined to try the contract system, and they found it both cheaper and more expeditious.

1878. How is the clothing inspected, either when furnished by agents or by contract, and by whom is it inspected?—I think, as well as I remember, there are committees of officers appointed to inspect the clothing before it is dispatched to corps; which committees are assembled by order of the Commander-in-chief.

1879. Do you consider the officers are capable of forming a judgment in clothing?—They must ultimately be the judges. It is re-inspected when it comes to each regiment, by regimental officers; but, before it is dispatched from the presidency, it is inspected by a committee of officers selected by the Commander-in-chief, and those resident there.

1880. Is it furnished in garments, or is the cloth sent and made up at headquarters?—The cloth is sent from this country, and it is made up at the several presidencies, at Calcutta, Fort St. George, and Bombay, under the orders of their respective clothing boards, who have each an agent and secretary under them; or it is delivered to a contractor at certain fixed prices, he delivering the made up clothing back also at fixed prices.

1881. In point of fact, your materials are furnished by contract, that is to say, the cloth, which forms the bulk of the clothing, is furnished by contract in this country, and it is very well inspected before it is sent out, so that you have a thorough means of ascertaining the quality?—It is ordered in this country according to indents received from India by the buying committee.

1882. Do regiments make it up afresh when they get it to their head-quarters, fitted to the individual?—They only alter it by a regimental tailor, so as to suit the peculiar descriptions of the men for whom the clothing is sent. The coats are made up into three or four sizes, and fitted to the men as well as they can.

1883. Are you not aware that in the King's service the clothing, when it comes to a regiment, is in nine cases out of ten forced to be altered again, garment by garment; in fact, that it almost gives equal trouble in altering as it does in originally making?—I do not know that.

2 April 1832.

Lieut.-Colonel  
J. Salmond.

1884. Have you ever turned your attention to the expediency of the English soldier in the King's regiment being allowed to volunteer into the Company's service, when their regiments are ordered home or into the King's service?—Yes.

1885. Can you give to the Committee the result of your observations on that point?—I have not entered much into it, for until this last week or two, there was an officer at the India House whose express business it was to attend to that subject (Colonel Bryce, lately retired), the duties of whose department have been transferred to me; but I know it has been a question at what age it would be advisable to receive troops willing to volunteer, whose regiments were coming home. Some question also arose as to the title these men would have to pensions from the Company; and though I do not know the line of distinction that was drawn, I know a line was drawn of some kind, that they were only to be received at a certain age, and only to receive pensions from the Company if they continued to serve the Company a certain time. If they had served the King beyond a certain time, then they were supposed to be too old to make it advantageous to accept them as volunteer recruits.

1886. Do you not think some equitable adjustment could be effected between the Company and the British Government on the subject of pensions, which would allow the men to be retained in India at whatever age they happened to be, if they chose to do so, when the regiment is ordered home, if they were at all efficient for the service?—I think some arrangement of that kind has been effected.

1887. Are you aware of the amount of the draught of warrant and non-commissioned officers upon the Company's European regiments in India, for the commissariat, the stores, the staff regimental and garrison? No, I cannot answer that question off-hand; but I will look at the official returns and bring them to the Committee.

1888. Are you of opinion that it would be a desirable object that the pay of the sepoy should rise, after a certain number of years' service, progressively, and to the final period of his services; for example, suppose you take three periods, 7, 14, and 21 years; do you think that would be a good arrangement?—I should think it would.

1889. But then you must begin with a less rate at first than he at present receives?—I do not think that would be advisable.

1890. Have you ever paid any consideration to that subject, and has it been under the attention of the India Board?—Yes. It has been recommended to the consideration of the Court by the Indian governments, but it has not hitherto been sanctioned. It was proposed to give them an additional rupee after a certain number of years' service, 15 years I think. It was recommended strongly by Lord Combermere, and favourably received by the Bengal government, but not acted on by the Court, from financial reasons.

1891. What great advantage is contemplated by the Government in India from it?—To attach them more to the service.

1892. Is there reason to suppose that the attachment of the sepoy to the English service is less strong now than it was formerly?—I do not think there is.

1893. In the last 13 or 14 years, have the sums paid in pensions to the native troops increased considerably?—Very considerably since the Burmese war, and the late reductions in the army.

2 April 1832.

Lient.-Colonel  
*J. Salmond*

1894. Do you pension for disabilities contracted in the service?—Yes.

1895. And for wounds?—Yes.

1896. And for certain periods of service, after their completion?—Yes; I do not know exactly the number of years at present fixed. I do not think in general much attention is paid to it; but if they have served a certain number of years, and are at all weak and inefficient, they are pensioned.

1897. Under what system are your discharges carried on?—In Bengal, with the particulars of which I am best acquainted, I think a man is never refused his discharge if he asks for it.

1898. Whether entitled to a pension or not?—If he is entitled to his pension he gets it, but he gets his discharge when he asks for it.

1899. You give him his pension, if you have granted him his discharge at his own request?—Not unless he is well entitled to it, either by the peculiarity of his service, or by being worn out. If he is invalided, he receives the pension as a matter of course, and he can get his discharge without a pension at any time.

1900. Your meaning is, that a man can get his discharge at any time, but that he does not get his pension unless he is certified to be disabled from further services by a medical board, or else he has passed an examination before general officers, or proper authorities, that he is worn out and unfit for further services?—Exactly.

1901. Do you know the number of pensioners?—No, but I could easily supply a return of them.

1902. Do you pension them according to their ranks; is there a higher pension for what we call non-commissioned officers?—There are commissioned officers as well as non-commissioned officers. They all receive pensions according to their ranks; a soldier so much, a non-commissioned officer so much, a commissioned officer so much, in proportion to their previous pay. It is generally estimated at about one half of their previous pay.

1903. What are the arrangements with regard to the provisions when they are incapable of further service, for the commissioned officers of the native army?—Just the same as the others. They are pensioned off, and allowed to draw their pensions at their own villages, or wherever they please; they reside where they please, and draw their pensions where they please. They generally choose to go back to their native villages.

1904. Did you ever make a calculation as to the average number of years service a native officer had served before he claimed his pension?—No, I never did.

1905. Do you ever do the same with the men?—No; according to my experience, they used to be men pretty well advanced in life for Indians; they must have served between 30 and 40 years.

1906. Did you ever make that calculation with regard to Europeans, as to the number of years with a man under ordinary circumstances?—They have always served for stipulated times, and generally at the expiration of that period renewed for five years, and again from five years to five years, till they are worn out and die in the country, or are invalided and sent home.

1907. Would you think 15 years a fair average service?—Yes.

1908. Do

2 April 1832.

Lieut.-Colonel  
*J. Salmond.*

1908. Do you think any reduction could be effected in the numbers of the Bombay or Madras army?—No doubt there might be. The Bombay and Madras governments have said they have more troops than they have occasion for.

1909. What branch of troops?—I understand the infantry.

1910. What, native or European?—Native infantry; as I understood the Bombay government, they offered to garrison or occupy some portion of the Deccan, which was then occupied by the Madras troops. The Madras government were informed to that effect, but the Madras government said they did not wish to have their troops thrown back on them. In consequence, the Bombay government acquiesced in keeping those troops at home; from that I infer they did not want them, that they were supernumerary.

1911. Do you remember the name of that part; was it not the southern Mahratta country?—Yes.

1912. What troops occupy it now?—Partly Bombay and partly Madras.

1913. Is there more than one battalion of Madras troops?—I do not know that there is.

1914. Do you know the general number of troops composing those two armies, the Madras and Bombay?—Yes, there are 50 battalions of native infantry at Madras, and 25 at Bombay.\*

1915. Give it in round numbers of each army separately?—I could calculate them; I could not answer immediately off-hand. I believe there is a Return on the table. There is a Return very nearly completed, showing the numbers in each presidency for 40 years back; it will be ready to be presented in a day or two.

1916. The number of troops, by a Return given in to the Committee in 1830 and 1831, at Madras, was 61,150, and at Bombay, 33,874, that is 94,000 in round numbers altogether; do you think that number could be reduced to a considerable degree, and state by what means?—I conclude, by the correspondence that passed from the Madras to the Bombay governments, it might at one of those presidencies.

1917. Has any reduction of the numbers of men taken place since that correspondence?—I believe there has in the number of firelocks.

1918. Do you think that number of 94,000 could be further reduced at Madras and Bombay?—I think that if the Bombay troops occupied all the territory belonging to Bombay, and sent back the Madras troops, the Bombay troops would be fully employed; but there would be supernumeraries at Madras.

1919. There has been an idea entertained by several witnesses examined before the Committee of uniting the armies of all the presidencies under one Commander-in-chief; would not such a proceeding very materially diminish the number of staff officers?—I should think not; there must be a commanding officer of the forces in each of the minor presidencies, and he must have the same staff he has at present. I think they could not do without a commanding officer of the forces at each presidency.

1920. Surely the branch offices would not give rise to so much labour as an office which was itself the head office, and conducted the whole details of government?—I presume the officer commanding at Madras and Bombay must have a general and particular control over all officers and troops of his own establishment, because I conceive it would be impossible for a Commander-in-chief in Bengal to super-

2 April 1832.

Lieut.-Colonel  
J. Salmond.

intend the regimental concerns of every officer of every regiment in the Company's service.

1921. You are aware that is done at the head-quarters of the British army, in a great measure at the Horse Guards?—It might be done certainly; but I should think it would be a vast load for a Commander-in-chief to undertake. In India he has all the Ordnance department. This is a separate branch here.

1922. What is the establishment of engineers in India?—There are three battalions in Bengal, two at Madras, and two at Bombay, and there are 20 officers in each; that is 140 in all.

1923. Pray are the engineers in India in the charge of the barrack department?—They have been ordered to be put in the charge of it; and they are introduced into it gradually. Formerly they were not. Formerly it was discretionary with government to appoint any one they pleased to the barrack department, and the major part of the department was filled with officers of the line or artillery. When the Court of Directors increased the engineer establishment a few years ago, they directed they should be employed exclusively in the barrack department. By the barrack department, I mean the building and repair of the barracks, not what is commonly called barrack-masters in England.

1924. Have you many barrack establishments in India?—There are very numerous cantonments, and some barracks dependent on each cantonment. The arrangement contemplated is nearly carried into execution. It was this: that the whole country under each presidency should be divided into districts corresponding with the military divisions and commands; that one or more engineers should be appointed to each district, and those engineers should have the charge of all the barracks, military and civil buildings, roads and bridges, surveys, and every thing in that department within the circle of their respective divisions. That is now pretty nearly executed. At Madras it has been always the custom, and is now adopted at Bengal and at Bombay.

1925. Now, for how many men have you barrack accommodation, are you at all aware, in India?—The barracks, properly speaking, as they would be considered in this country, are constructed only for Europeans. The native Indians, both cavalry and infantry, but themselves. By barracks, I understand cover for Europeans. There is a barrack for every regiment.

1926. You do not know for what numbers?—There is one barrack for each regiment. Sometimes there are barracks for two or three regiments at one station; but, generally speaking, there is seldom more than one European regiment at one station.

1927. Do you at all know the annual expense of the works and repairs of the barracks?—No, they have been very fluctuating; they have been very much complained of, and great endeavours made to reduce the expense of late years; but it has been almost impracticable hitherto to bring them within a certain amount, for the troops have frequently changed their positions, and new barracks have been built to accommodate them.

1928. Have you any average of the expense per man in barracks occupied and barracks unoccupied?—No, I never saw such a calculation. We have no separate barrack department in India. There is no barrackmaster-general.

1929. It

1929. It is all under the Ordnance?—It is generally under the direction of what was the military board, so long as there was a military board, and partially under the quartermaster-general of the army.

1930. Has the military board been lately abolished?—At Bombay it has.

1931. But at Bengal?—At Bengal it has been modified.

1932. State the modification?—Originally, the military boards at all the presidencies consisted of the Commander-in-chief, adjutant-general, quartermaster-general, military auditor-general, commandant of artillery, and the chief engineer. Of late years the Bombay military board has been done away with altogether, and each officer is made responsible for his own department. How that will operate we have not yet had an opportunity of seeing. In Bengal, Lord William Bentinck has made special appointments to the military board, and left out some of the great staff officers that used to form that board. He has left out the adjutant-general and quartermaster-general of the army, and in their place he has appointed two officers by selection, who are paid.

1933. Who have no other duties but that military board?—No.

1934. So that you have now an efficient military board, which has no other duties to attend to but its own?—That is, two or three of the working members, as they are called, and who are paid, have nothing else to attend to.

1935. Do you not consider that a very advantageous modification, as it prevents the secretary from performing the whole of the business himself, which it was generally understood he did?—I believe it may be attended with good results; yet I never heard any complaints of the board at Madras, where the old establishment continues, nor have I reason to suppose it is inefficient there; but then the Madras is not so large as the Bengal establishment.

1936. Do you not think that officers who have no other immediate military duties to perform would perhaps constitute a much safer and better check on the expenditure of the army than the adjutant-general or quartermaster and other officers, who would probably be too much inclined to look to efficiency rather than economy?—I think they would. The military auditor-general is expected to look to economy.

*Sabbati, 7<sup>o</sup> die Aprilis, 1832.*

The Right Hon. Sir JOHN BYNG in the Chair.

Colonel DAVID LEIGHTON, C.B., called in and examined.

1937. How long have you been in the East-India Company's service?—Nearly 36 years.

1938. Under what presidency did you serve?—Bombay.

1939. Have your services been confined to the presidency of Bombay?—Entirely.

1940. In what branch of the profession?—The infantry.

1941. How

2 April 1832.

Lieut.-Colonel  
J. Salmend.

7 April 1832.

Colonel  
David Leighton  
C.B.

- April 1838.

Colonel  
David Leighton,  
C. B.

1941. How long is it since you left India?—Just 13 months.

1942. What military situations have you held?—I have commanded a regiment, I have commanded a brigade, I have commanded a division of the army, and I have been adjutant-general for nine years.

1943. Be good enough to state to the Committee your opinion of the discipline, efficiency, and spirit of the native branch of the Indian army?—I consider that the discipline of the Bombay troops is in a very good state; they are very serviceable, in my opinion; there is a very good spirit in them, a very soldier-like spirit; their equipments are deficient, in my opinion.

1944. In what respect do you consider the equipments deficient?—I should think that a certain proportion of bullocks for the artillery ought to be kept up constantly for them and the store department, and not be left to depend upon hired cattle upon occasions of emergency.

1945. The foot artillery is entirely drawn by bullocks, is it not?—It is. I think the native regiments ought to have a greater number of officers; I think that every native regiment ought to have one lieutenant-colonel, two majors, a captain and a lieutenant, to each company, and two for the regimental staff appointments of adjutant and quartermaster; also four ensigns, as at present. I think that the pay and allowances of an ensign are not sufficient, and that he cannot keep out of debt in an European regiment; he receives 155 rupees a month in garrison, and I think he cannot live for less than 200 rupees a month. There are at least 10, perhaps 15 officers, of 28 years standing, of the rank of captain, on the Bombay establishment, and between 40 and 50 of upwards of 22 years standing.

1946. Are there any other articles in the equipment in which you would recommend an alteration or an addition?—Many of the muskets which are sent out from England are extremely bad, and so are many of the pouches and the belts; they will not last more than one-third or one-half of the time that they ought to do. I think that the saddles of the cavalry ought to be sent from Europe.

1947. From whence are the arms supplied?—From England; they are sent out by the East-India Company.

1948. From whence are the accoutrements supplied?—From England. Indents are made out by the military board at Bombay for all descriptions of stores required annually, and forwarded to the Court of Directors in England.

1949. Are the accoutrements purchased by the colonel of the regiment or by the East-India Company?—Nothing whatever is purchased by the colonel of the regiment; every thing by the East-India Company.

1950. Would you think it advisable that all the military stores of every description of one presidency should be assimilated to those of the others?—There is not much difference, as far as my experience goes; models of gun-carriages, store-carts, &c. were forwarded from Bombay to Calcutta a few years ago, with a view to assimilation; brass cannon are cast at Calcutta for the use of the artillery at the different presidencies.

1951. What is your opinion of forming the Company's army into a Royal army?—That is a question which requires a good deal of consideration; but if the civil government is to remain in the hands of the Company, I should say that they should have also the army.

1952. What

7 April 1832.

Colonel  
David Leighton.  
C. P.

1952. What is your opinion of the armies of the three presidencies being under the orders of the Commander-in-chief of India, with a commander at each presidency under him?—I think that would be rather an improvement than otherwise; when armies on a large scale are to take the field against an European or powerful enemy; but so far as concerns the internal peace of the country, perhaps it is as well that the three armies should remain as they are.

1953. Is it your opinion that any practical reduction can be made in the officers on the staff?—Not on the Bombay establishment; the number of stations have been increased of late years, and that accounts for the increased number of staff-officers.

1954. During the period of your holding command in that service, have you always found the sepoy's well attached to the Government, while attention has been paid to their religious and national feelings?—Yes; I never, in the course of my service, knew any dissatisfaction amongst the Bombay sepoy's which was worth speaking of; what occurred was from their being over-worked in carrying stores and provisions up ghauts (mountains), or such work, or about prize-money, or too great severity on the part of inexperienced commanding officers or adjutants; but it never amounted to anything of consequence; and I only remember four regiments at different periods complaining, and their complaints were settled by the senior officer in command. I think that every thing depends on the attachment the sepoy's have to the European officers.

1955. Attention to their wants and to their feelings is sure to create their attachment?—Yes, it is; a vast deal depends on little minute details, and attention to their prejudices, and a knowledge of their language.

1956. Are the natives partial to the service in general?—I think of late years they have a little fallen off; I think, perhaps, 20 or 30 years ago they had more attachment to the service than they have now.

1957. Are there any arrangements which you could recommend, which you think would augment the partiality of the natives to the service?—Yes; I think it would have a very good effect to have a few more senior European officers than there are; a native battalion or regiment never ought to be commanded by any one under the rank of a field-officer; and there ought to be always several captains present: instead of which, I have known a battalion under the command of a subaltern of two or three years standing, which gave great dissatisfaction to the natives, and many instances of regiments being commanded for a long time by lieutenants and junior captains.

1958. That was commanded by an European subaltern, while there were senior native officers present?—Yes; a boy of 16 years of age and commissioned, will command any of them. I think it would be better for the service and for themselves were cadets not sent to India before the age of 18.

1959. Are you prepared to recommend any higher rank to native officers than at present?—No; there was a rank established by Lord Hastings of soubahdar-major, which I think is the highest regimental rank that they ought to hold.

1960. Are there any distinctions or rewards you would recommend to native officers by way of encouragement?—Yes; they have sometimes had medals given to them for particular services in the field, and likewise horses and palanquins, with an allowance



7 April 1832.

Colonel  
*David Leighton,*  
R.

allowance to keep them ; also grants of land depending upon circumstances, according to the particular service they have performed, which I think highly proper. A regulation has been established at Bombay within the last few years, giving the command of hill forts to old native officers of long standing, which I think a very great encouragement to them, and the expense is very trifling. I beg leave to mention, that a regulation was promulgated in Bengal a few years ago, and followed at the other presidencies, declaring that, unless the sepoys could read and write, and keep accounts, they would not have any claim to the rank of a non-commissioned officer, unless in some particular instances of bravery in the field : of this I highly disapprove. At Bombay the regulation is only to apply to men enlisted subsequent to 1830 ; and I know not what effect it may produce upon recruiting for the army.

1961. Has that order been acted upon ?—It had not been acted upon when I left Bombay, at least not to my knowledge.

1962. Do the sons of native officers frequently now enlist into the service ?—Yes, they have always enlisted into the service ; but a regulation was published at Bombay within the last two or three years, to free them from corporal punishment ; they were not to come under exactly the same laws as the other sepoys.

1963. Do you approve of that regulation ?—I do not think it is likely to do any harm ; it must be gratifying to the feelings of those young men and of their fathers.

1964. They got a small addition of pay also, did they not ?—Yes ; they did.

1965. Are the European officers attached to native corps always prepared with sufficient equipage to take the field on a sudden emergency ?—They are always so. I consider the allowance given monthly, for keeping up camp equipage, a better plan than to supply officers with tents from the stores, or to grant money to purchase them, when ordered to take the field, as formerly.

1966. If there should be a sudden necessity for augmenting the Bombay army in India, say 5,000 men, could it be done in a short period of time ?—Certainly ; 5,000 men could be raised for the Bombay army in six or ten months ; but I beg to remark, that formerly on the Bengal establishment, as I understood, the regiments were not only kept complete with recruits, but there were young men following the regiments ready to fill up any vacancies which might occur. But of late years the Bengal government objected to the Bombay officers recruiting within their provinces ; there was an official letter sent to Bombay when I was adjutant-general, in which it was stated that they could not keep their own army complete, and therefore they would not allow of recruiting for the Bombay army within the Bengal provinces.

1967. Has the Bombay army received many recruits from the Bengal-provinces ?—Not of late years. In 1825, a number of what are called Hindostanee men were enlisted in the army, but they came from Central India chiefly, not from the Company's provinces ; they are not, I believe, so able-bodied men as those enlisted for the Bengal regiments ; and as their families are not in the British provinces, I cannot say whether they will have much attachment to the service.

1968. For what particular purpose do you consider the Bombay troops best adapted, for infantry, cavalry, or artillery ?—For infantry, I should say.

1969. Are

7 April 1832.

Colonel  
David Leighton,  
C. B.

1969. Are they in general good horsemen?—The Bombay regiments of cavalry get their recruits from Central India or the province of Oude; they are the same description of men as those in the Bengal native cavalry; they are Hindoos chiefly.

1970. Are they of sufficient strength and stamina for artillerymen?—Yes, we have a regiment of golondauze at Bombay; they were picked men, volunteers from the infantry originally; they were formed in 1826.

1971. Do you consider them good artillerymen?—Yes, very good; and they save the Europeans from being detached in small bodies; they stand the climate much better, and save a great number of lives of Europeans.

1972. Would it be, in your opinion, advisable that there should be an addition of pay given to the native troops after a certain period of service?—That would be a very excellent regulation, if the finances of the Government would admit of it.

1973. Would it be possible, to enable the East-India Company to carry it into effect, to give them less pay on their first enlistment?—They cannot do with less pay; I have made every inquiry into their expenses, and also into the expenses of lieutenants and ensigns.

1974. With respect to the horses you get for the Bombay army, are they of a good description?—Of late years they have not been of sufficient bone; they have been too small for Europeans. When the 17th dragoons went out to Bombay they were as well, if not better mounted, I believe, than they had been in England; I have heard some of their officers say so, but the description of horse which they got is not to be met with now in large numbers.

1975. The horses are supplied by contract, are they not?—Generally; a regulation was published in 1830, permitting regimental commanding officers to purchase horses for their regiments.

1976. Have you any idea of the expense of a horse by the time he is delivered over to a regiment?—There is a fixed price for native cavalry; I think it is 450 rupees, and for European cavalry and horse artillery, 575, or not more than 600 at the utmost.

1977. They are supplied by contract?—The commissary sometimes contracts for them.

1978. What is the average number of years' service of a horse purchased?—If they are not of sufficient size and bone, they will not serve above five or six years; while others, called the Kattywar horse, will last much longer; some few horses which have served upwards of 15 years have been pointed out to me in the horse artillery.

1979. Is it impossible to provide the whole artillery with that description of horse?—It is, at the price allowed; the inhabitants of Kattywar do not breed that description of horse now in large numbers for sale; but the Bombay government of late years have sent English and other horses of large bone into that and other provinces, for the purpose of improving the breed of horses.

1980. What is the average service of a native soldier?—They are considered as entitled to pension as worn out after 30 years, on the Bombay establishment, but the average may not be above 20.

7 April 1832.

Colonel  
David Leighton,  
C. B.

1981. The army in Bombay has been generally very healthy, has it not?—Every where but in the province of Guzerat, which is the most unhealthy country where Bombay troops are employed.

1982. Are there of necessity many detachments in that part of the country?—Yes, a good many; about the period of collecting the revenue there are always detachments of native troops sent out, and that is generally the case throughout the Bombay territories.

1983. Had you the European troops under your orders?—Yes; I have had a regiment under my orders, and frequently small detachments.

1984. What is the average number of deaths in an European regiment, as compared with that of the native regiments?—It exceeds that of the native regiments very much. The casualties in a native regiment are very few, except in the province of Guzerat: and the casualties in an European regiment are not less than 50, and frequently 100, out of 900 or 1,000 men annually. The 17th dragoons, when stationed at Kaira, lost a very large number of officers and men; that station was abolished as a station for European troops, in 1827; the whole of the European troops, with the exception of one company or half a company of artillerymen, have been withdrawn from the province, or southern parts of Guzerat, on account of the unhealthiness of it. An European regiment has since been stationed at Deesa, on the northern frontier of Guzerat, where the climate is reckoned good.

1985. Are there a number of recruit boys to each native regiment?—There are 30 to each native regiment.

1986. Do you consider that a good establishment?—Yes, I do.

1987. Do you consider forming the two European regiments of the Bombay establishment into two wings of one corps a good arrangement?—No; quite the reverse. A better plan could not have been fallen upon to create dissension among the European officers.

1988. In what respect?—They are living in the same barracks, dining at the same mess-table, and those that were senior on the old system will be frequently superseded by others doing duty in the same barracks with them, which can never be pleasing in a service in which officers rise by seniority.

1989. Do you think that it would be beneficial to have the establishments and followers of the different armies of the three presidencies placed upon a footing that would render them more equal on occasions of their meeting on general service?—I conceive that they ought to be all under similar regulations.

1990. Is it within your recollection what number of years the junior major-general upon the Bombay establishment has served?—He must be about 70 years of age; he went out in 1784, and was then upwards of 20 years of age, as I have been informed. I conceive that something ought to be done in regard to advancing the promotion to all ranks. By the calculations made at the time when the regulations of 1796 were established, it was expected that every officer should attain the rank of captain in 13 years, and that of major, I think, in 20; but now there are many of the captains who will not attain that rank for much longer.

1991. What is your opinion of the operation of the regulation which promotes all officers to the rank of colonel in His Majesty's service, on the promotion of any one lieutenant-colonel of the Company's army, in any branch of the service, who  
may

7 April 1832.

Colonel  
David Leighton,  
c. u.

may chance to supersede several of the Company's officers in another branch?—The rank of officers so superseded ought to be equalized with the King's officers; but according to the wording of the order lately sent out to India, that cannot be done. A lieutenant-colonel of the Bombay cavalry got rapid promotion by the death of a colonel; the King's officers, in consequence of his attaining that rank quickly, had a right to be promoted to the same rank of colonel, while others of the Company's service, senior to the King's officers, would be superseded by them; but that might be easily obviated by giving temporary brevet rank to the Company's officers so superseded, to equalize the whole.

1992. In the present situation of the army, do you see any prospect of an officer attaining the rank of major-general when he is fit for service?—None whatever; the prospect is beyond the probable duration of life. I do not suppose there was ever such a thing known as an army of 250,000 men without a general officer fit for field-service from age, which will soon be the case.

1993. What is your opinion of the artillery branch of the service at Bombay?—I think it is very efficient in both European and native branches.

1994. What is your opinion of the cavalry branch of the service at Bombay?—I am no great judge of the cavalry branch of the service; they are very smart on parade; a native soldier rides much lighter than an European.

1995. Is there any other alteration or addition you would recommend to be adopted to improve the efficiency of the army?—None occurs to me at present.

Major-General Sir CHARLES DALBIAC called in and examined.

1996. You have served in India, have you not?—Nearly three years under the presidency of Bombay. I had the command of the northern districts of Guzerat.

Major-General  
Sir Charles Dalbiac.

1997. You had a great deal of native cavalry under your care, had you not?—I was inspector of the Bombay cavalry and horse artillery, and had for some weeks two of the three regiments of native cavalry under my immediate command for drill in brigade with the 4th dragoons. I also inspected the 3d regiment and all the horse artillery.

1998. Having had the native cavalry under your care for drill, what is your opinion respecting their efficiency as cavalry in the field?—My opinion of them is exceedingly good; certainly not to be compared with a King's regiment; inferior in point of physical force; not so substantially mounted, and certainly not so well appointed, because they are appointed under different regulations.

1999. Have the goodness to state any deficiency of appointments which you particularly noticed?—I particularly noticed the whole; I should imagine they were provided by contract, and from my knowledge of cavalry equipment, I should say, that under proper management by inspectors in this country, and employing proper people, a better description of saddlery generally might be obtained; probably also (but that may be mere matter of opinion) there might be some improvement in the *mode* of the equipment, but certainly in the quality. The sabres are also of an inferior description.

2000. Have you ever inspected a regiment of cavalry after a march?—Not much after long marches.

7 April 1832.

Major-General  
*Sir Charles Dalhousie.*

2001. You cannot speak to the number of sore backs?—No; but a reply to that question would require a good deal of consideration; they are very light men; I should put the weight of a King's cavalry soldier personally (taking my own regiment) at between eleven and twelve stone each man; I do not think that I should rate a native cavalry soldier at much above nine; that makes a great difference.

2002. Are the equipments and accoutrements proportionably lighter?—The native cavalry are lighter in their accoutrements and in their personal equipment.

2003. What do you consider the average weight of a King's trooper on a march, that a horse carries?—Two hundred and fifty pounds, between 17 and 18 stone.

2004. At what do you consider a native cavalryman on his horse?—Certainly from three to four stone less.

2005. Are the natives expert horsemen?—I had no reason at all to find fault with them as horsemen; I should not say that they rode like the British cavalry in Bombay. I do not know whether it is now continued, but when I went out to Bombay I took a very considerable proportion of non-commissioned officers who had gone through the riding-school instruction, as assistants at the riding-school; and under Lieut.-General Sir Charles Colville's command there was a riding establishment for the instruction of the native cavalry, conducted at the headquarters of the 4th dragoons, (which regiment I commanded,) and which is one reason which led considerably to the improvement of the riding of the native cavalry; and I should say, though not so expert as the British cavalry, that they were very good horsemen. During the three weeks I had the command of two regiments in brigade with the 4th dragoons, I found the native cavalry acquire their field exercises and duties with considerable quickness, both as referring to the native officers and to European officers as well as the troops.

2006. Did the native troops look equally well after their horses with British soldiers?—I should say, their system of grooming their horses was not carried to so high a pitch; but our horses were under cover at the time, and theirs were not.

2007. Do you think that depends upon their horses being under cover or not?—I can venture to give a decided opinion upon that point. I do not think it is of any great consequence the horses being under cover, and I will mention why I give that opinion: at Kaira, where I commanded, there was an admirable barrack for the King's regiment of cavalry, and they were all under cover. In the same cantonment (at least I may call it the same cantonment, on the opposite side of the river) was a troop of horse artillery, and their horses were not under cover, and I do not think that either in the appearance or in the condition there was anything particularly to induce me to recommend horses being placed under cover, except when it can be done with convenience. I consider it of more consequence to the men (Europeans), as preserving them from the sun during their stable duties.

2008. Were the corps you had in brigade with you newly raised, or old regiments of cavalry?—They had been raised, if my memory serves me, two of the regiments about four or five years, and one of the regiments about three or four years; but I considered them perfectly formed.

2009. Is the description of horses good which is obtained in the Bombay presidency for the artillery and cavalry?—My opinion is, that the Bombay cavalry and horse artillery ought to be decidedly the best mounted of any in India.

My reasons

7 April 1832

Major-General  
Sir Charles Daltrey

reasons are these : that Bombay is peculiarly well placed for the mounting of troops ; it is contiguous to the Gulf of Persia, and close to the province of Kattywar. I conceive, from my observation, when I took up the horses of the 17th dragoons in the year 1822, and judging from the description and appearance of many old horses that were then 16, 17, and 18 years old, that some eight or nine years before that period the 17th dragoons was perhaps the best mounted regiment in the world : they had been mounted upon two descriptions of horses, partly from the province of Kattywar, which I found to be a most admirable horse, purchased previous to the famine of 1813, or 1814, when that breed was very much broken up, by reason of the general want of grass and forage in that province ; subsequent to that the Kattywar horses were not to be had in such numbers, or of such good quality. The 17th dragoons had also been partly mounted on the Persian horse, not the Arab. The indifferent Persian is a sad brute, but the good Persian I hold to be as desirable a horse for the horse artillery and the cavalry as any in the world, and they were bought by two men, whom I did not know personally, but I know by character from their initials branded upon the horses which they bought for the service in Bombay ; their names were Rome and Lindsay, and must have been men of extraordinary good judgment with regard to horses, for they purchased them of the very best description, the former officer at the presidency, the latter in Persia ; and I conceive that if the same means were taken to send equal judges to Persia, that the same horse might still be obtained, supposing the breed not to have been deteriorated, which I do not know that it has. The King's regiment of cavalry and the horse artillery receive no Arabs, by reason of their small size, but the Arab is an excellent horse for the native cavalry, and as I said before, ought to be produced in Bombay of the best description. So that there is the Kattywar horse and the Persian horse for the King's regiment and horse artillery, and the Arab horse for the native cavalry. The Bombay mounted troops ought to be the best mounted in India. Upon this very important subject I wish to add, that the Arab horses sent from the Gulf for the native cavalry, were not uniformly purchased of a desirable description : very many were purchased at seven years old and upwards, of a stumpy, inactive sort, wholly unfit for cavalry purposes, and after they had *done some work*. Horses at four years old, or even a few months younger, are of the best age for cavalry regiments, and it is presumed that if purchased as raw colts at that age, they may be procured of a much better caste, and at as low a price as horses of an inferior caste at six or seven years old.

2010. Have the King's cavalry any preference of the horses when they arrive ?—The manner in which the horses are selected in India is by a committee ; I have no doubt the committee when they are appointed do their best, and that they select horses according to the best of their judgment ; but I need not mention to this Committee that we do not all judge of horses alike ; and I should say that one such man as Lindsay or Rome to select horses in the original purchase, was worth more than any committee which could be appointed after the arrival of horses in Bombay. The horses for the King's regiment are also selected and approved by the committee, but there is a very little interference between the two services, for the King's regiment received no Arab horses, whilst the native cavalry are almost exclusively mounted upon horses of that breed.

7 April 1832.

Major-General  
Sir Charles Dalhousie.

2011. Can you inform the Committee what is the expense of horses when delivered over for the service in Bombay?—It has varied, I believe, from 350 rupees to

550. I believe upon some few occasions to 650; but I should say, taking the general average, from 450 to 500 rupees.

2012. What is the general average of time that a horse in India will last in the service?—According to his shape and make; a bad horse will last a very few years; a well-shaped horse (of which there were many proofs in the horses of the 17th dragoons, of which I took possession) will last from 12 to 15 years and upwards. If Persian horses, of the quality to which I allude, could be obtained at any fair price, they would amply repay the pains taken to procure them; they are far more tractable, better shaped, and I think better calculated to stand work, than the generality of horses *now* to be procured from Kattywar.

2013. What is your opinion of the best mode of mounting the cavalry in India?—The Kattywar horses probably by contract; but horses from the Gulf should be procured by persons sent to purchase them in Persia and in Arabia.

2014. Do you think, in corps stationed near the market of Bombay, or in provinces contiguous to the breeding countries, that having a fixed liberal price, and allowing the commandants to receive horses from the dealers with prompt payment at that price, is not a system calculated to mount regiments efficiently, as it gives more money to the horse breeder, and as the market is sure to come to the demand?—I am decidedly of opinion any arrangement of that kind must be most advantageous, but whether it would be able entirely to meet the demand is a matter of great doubt; and I must observe upon this point, that there are three or four great horse-dealers in Kattywar, whose influence throughout the province is so complete amongst the small or inferior breeders of horses, that the latter are in a great measure deterred from bringing *individually* their horses into the market.

2015. Can you give an average of the number of years a dragoon horse will last in India?—I think any answer on that point would be exceedingly vague, when horses are not well chosen; the part of a horse which I am most particular about, is in India apt to be weak, which is the fore legs.

2016. Have you made any estimate of the number of casualties in respect of the men in a King's regiment of cavalry, as compared with a native regiment of cavalry?—I unfortunately commanded in the most unhealthy district perhaps in India, which was at Kaira in Guzerat; and in less than three years that I commanded at Kaira, I buried nearly half the King's regiment and 12 officers. The loss in the 4th dragoons, while I was at Kaira, was exactly at the rate of 16 per cent. per annum; the men and the officers together as nearly as possible in the same proportion; they were subsequently removed from a most unhealthy district to the most healthy, which was Poonah; and they have not lost a single officer in seven years, except one surgeon; and, instead of having, when they moved from Kaira, little more than 100 men effective to march with 600 horses, they had on the 31st of June last year only 55 men invalids out of 673 present, and not a single officer upon the sick list. At the time that the 4th dragoons were losing at the rate of 16 per cent. per annum in Kaira, the 47th British regiment at Poonah lost only two per annum out of every 104 men, which was less than two per cent. I cannot speak to the average deaths in a regiment of native cavalry; but I conceive the  
deaths

7 April 1832.

Major-General  
*Sir Charles Dalhousie.*

deaths to be very slight, except where there may be visitations of cholera; we lost very few Europeans by cholera while I was at Kaira.

2017. Did the situation of Kaira affect the natives in any degree?—It did not materially affect the native troops; but during the unhealthy season at Kaira (there was an unhealthy season, from intense heat, preceding the monsoon, and then an unhealthy season from flood after the monsoon, which was owing to Guzerat being a low, rich, flat country, where there was a great deal of superabundant vegetation to get rid of, and a good deal of surface water to be absorbed) the natives were unhealthy in a greater proportion than usual, but not in the same proportion as the European troops.

2018. Are the native troops in general temperate?—They are generally temperate; but I think that habits of intoxication increased upon them during the period I was in India; that they were getting more addicted to spirituous liquors.

2019. They are more temperate than Europeans?—Unquestionably.

2020. Do they take a considerable quantity of opium?—Some of them do, but I speak of spirituous liquors; I speak with great authority upon that subject, from looking to the courts-martial which occurred in India on the native as well as the British officers.

2021. Has opium the same effect of occasioning want of discipline?—I cannot speak to that.

2022. What is the least proportion you would recommend of native cavalry, mixed with European cavalry, for service in the field?—I am at a loss to answer that question; so much must depend upon the service, and the object which is in view.

2023. Are the hospitals in India well attended to?—That embraces a subject which has occupied a good deal of my consideration. I had opportunities of seeing a great deal of the hospitals in India, and I should say, indeed, it would be great injustice to the medical department of India altogether, at least of Bombay, of which I speak, if I did not say that the medical department was exceedingly well conducted, and that all the medical officers, not only those attached to the King's service, but the superior officers, and the officers of middling rank in the medical department generally, were men of excellent education and service, and that every thing was conducted upon an admirable footing; that they were always looking out for improvement, and that every thing was conducted remarkably well. Upon that subject I should like to say a few words more; I do it with a view to the service at large, and to what I conceive to be the good of our Indian establishment. The medical officers in Bombay were under a considerable alarm at the time I left it, and I believe that alarm has not been quite allayed since I came away, by reason of several alterations made in their allowances. At a former period (some 15 or 16 years ago), the allowances to surgeons of regiments in India were very great; they had to find all the materials of the hospital. That arrangement was the first alteration that took place, and if I were to give my opinion, I should say, with advantage; it certainly was not altered with a view to economy to the East-India Company, because I believe the expense was increased; I should say that alteration, though it took a great deal from the pockets of the surgeons, particularly those in charge of European corps, was to the advantage of the service at large. But what I wish



7 April 1832.

Major-General  
*Sir Charles Dalbiac.*

I wish to speak of, as having created alarm amongst the medical officers, is, the deductions from and clippings of allowances at subsequent periods. Having stated that I consider the medical department in the year 1824 (when I left India) to have been exceedingly well conducted, I am apprehensive that if the medical officers in India should entertain anything like mistrust as to the pay and allowances which have hitherto been granted to them, the same description of men may not be induced to go out to India, who have been induced to go out for the last 12 or 14 years, and who have brought the medical department to the very highly creditable state which it now enjoys; and I need not say, that the introduction to India of medical officers of inferior education would lead to consequences highly prejudicial to the service at large, and at times materially affect the efficiency of the Indian army. Upon this highly important subject I may add, that no officer in any military service can possibly be exposed to the same continued fatigue and risk, as frequently falls to the medical officer who has charge of an European corps in India; and I believe it will be found that medical officers die in India in the proportion of at least two to one, perhaps I shall be nearer the mark if I say in the proportion of three to one, as compared with officers of any other rank or calling. In less than 10 years, the 4th dragoons (King's) have buried three full surgeons in India, besides another surgeon, who having had charge of the regiment for a time, came home with impaired health, and died in England. Altogether, I can scarcely contemplate a point of more importance to the welfare and efficiency of the Indian army, than that of affording due encouragement and remuneration to, and of keeping perfect faith with, the medical officers of all ranks employed in that country.

2024. Do you consider the natives in general attached to the service?—Every thing which I saw induced me to believe they were perfectly so.

2025. Do you consider the military service popular with the natives of India?—Certainly.

2026. Do you consider that the pay and allowances of the Company's officers are sufficient for them to live the same as in other quarters of the world?—My belief is, that the pay of the ensign and lieutenant in the Company's service is the very smallest upon which an officer can possibly maintain himself.

2027. With respect to the expense of shoeing the cavalry, in what manner is that performed; is it by contract?—The shoeing is the same as in the King's regiments in this country; by allowance to the troop farriers; and the farrier works or employs work people, partly one and partly the other. In some parts of India the hind shoes are not put on during the rainy season; in Guzerat, where I commanded, we had no shoes during the rainy season, which was for the benefit of the horse, because it allowed the foot to expand and to recover its natural shape during three months of the year.

2028. During that period is the same allowance continued?—It is continued; at this period the whole of the store shoes are put in order, and completed in the event of a march; and the expense at other times is often very much beyond the allowance.

2029. Are the cavalry equally well shod in India as at home?—There is no reason why they should not, at all seasons when required to be shod.

2030. Are

7 April 1832.

Major-General  
Sir Charles Dalbiac.

2030. Are they shod in the same manner as the King's cavalry regiments?—It is a different sort of shoe; it is beat out of cold iron, without fire.

2031. Do you consider that equally effective for the horse?—More so; the shoe is harder, the trouble also is greater; and this work is executed by natives only.

2032. You stated that the British cavalry horses are in better condition than the native; do the privates in His Majesty's cavalry dress their own horses, and is the system adopted in respect to the treatment of horses different in the two services?—In Bombay, the King's troops clean and take care of their horses the same as they do in England, because they have only one horse-keeper to every three horses; whereas in Bengal they have one horse-keeper for every horse.

2033. Is the reason for that difference in the establishment on account of the warmth of the climate in Bengal?—I conceive it is in consequence of an entirely different arrangement; certainly not on account of the warmth of climate, because the thermometer for seven months at Kaira, I believe, is considerably higher than in almost any part of Bengal.

2034. Does the rainy season prejudicially affect horses while not under cover?—I should say generally not; the Kattywar horse is subject to a peculiar disease, called the bisottee, which precedes or accompanies the period of the monsoon; but I never saw many other horses attacked. The disease breaks out in large greasy spots over different parts of the head, body and limbs.

2035. What is the size of the Kattywar horses?—The average of the Kattywar horses of the 4th dragoons was 14 hands three inches and a half.

2036. Do you happen to be acquainted with the system of breeding in the province of Kattywar?—I have been in the province; the system is, endeavouring to breed from the best mares; they are very particular in their stallions: there are persons who devote considerable time and property to the breeding of horses; they are exceedingly particular about their mares.

2037. How is the size of the Persian horse as compared with the Kattywar?—Rather less; on the average about 14 hands three inches, of the best description. The Arab horse is from about 14 hands one inch to 14 hands two inches.

2038. Are the Kattywar horses very tractable?—No, very apt to be unruly; the Arab very docile and good-tempered; the better Persian much the same.

2039. Do you conceive that Mr. Rome and Mr. Lindsay had particular facilities for procuring horses in Persia?—I conceive their facilities in purchasing good horses rested upon their own good judgment. There are some particular circumstances with regard to the diseases of horses in India. I scarcely ever saw a contracted heel in the horses of the 4th dragoons: I rarely knew a horse go broken-winded; blindness was very rare, except with the worm in the eye, which is a peculiar disease; the worm forms in the eye and gets alive; a sort of bag of water collects, and when that is punctured with judgment, the worm comes out, and the chances are then very much in favour of the eye recovering its sight; but if the worm does not come out with the rush of water, it is impossible to get it afterwards; inflammation then ensues, and the eye is almost sure to be lost. There is another circumstance that peculiarly struck me with regard to diseases of horses in India. I am convinced the glanders are nothing like so contagious as in this country: my reason is this, that if you go to the dealer's stables in Bombay, generally called the bomb-proof stables,

7 April 1832.

Major-General  
Sir Charles Dalbiac.

you may see there from 100 to 150 horses, and the chances are that some one, two, four, or perhaps half-a-dozen of these horses are labouring under the glanders. Moreover, when I inspected the 3d light cavalry at Poonah in 1823, I discovered six horses of the regiment in the most virulent stage of glanders, so bad that I am convinced in a European regiment in this country they would have infected the whole regiment. I have seen horses come up to join a regiment, 20 or 30 at a time, and before they arrived at it some two or three would put on the appearance of glanders; in their way up the same nose-bags were common to all, and yet the infection has spread in a very slight degree in comparison to that which might be expected, or to what would inevitably have been the case in this country.

2040. To what do you attribute the circumstance that contracted feet are less common in India than in England?—To many circumstances: one is, that during part of the year, especially in sandy districts, or when not actively employed, you may dispense with the shoe altogether during the monsoon; the natural state and shape of the foot then recovers itself: another is, that there are very few hard roads.

2041. Are you much subject to corns in horses' feet in India?—Very little, because I conceive corns are produced by improper shoeing, and the state of the foot arising therefrom.

*Lunæ, 9<sup>o</sup> die Aprilis, 1832.*

The Right Hon. SIR JOHN BYNG in the Chair.

JAMES COSMO MELVILL, Esq. called in and examined.

9 April 1832.

James C. Melvill,  
Esq.

2042. WHAT is your situation?—I am Auditor to the East-India Company.

2043. Will you have the goodness to state the expense of the Indian army in 1814?—£.8,026,666. This is the gross charge, exclusive of sums expended in England on account of the Indian army, which upon an average, since 1814, may be computed at 1,000,000 *l.* sterling a year.

2044. That will make the total expense somewhere about 9,000,000 *l.*?—Yes, it will.

2045. Will you have the goodness to give, in round numbers, the cost of the armies at each presidency, always excluding the sum paid for pensions in England?—£.3,500,000, Bengal; 3,200,000 *l.*, Madras; 1,300,000 *l.*, Bombay; besides this the military force at St. Helena cost 66,000 *l.*

2046. Can you at all inform the Committee what the gross numbers were in those years?—In 1814 they appear to have been 193,056 men, viz. 84,106 Bengal; 77,274, Madras; 31,676, Bombay.

2047. Was that a perfect time of peace in India?—Not in 1814; the Nepal war then prevailed.

2048. Were

9 April 1832.

James C. Melvill,  
Esq.

2048. Were the preparations for the Nepal war then just commencing?—Yes, just commencing.

2049. Should you say that establishment was a fair peace establishment for India?—I should say that the year 1813 would furnish a better datum for a peace establishment than 1814, in consequence of the preparation for the Nepal war in the latter period.

2050. When was the Nepal war concluded?—The treaty of peace was, I think, in 1815.

2051. Will you have the goodness to state the expenditure of the army in the year 1815?—£.9,200,000.

2052. Exclusive always of the home payments and St. Helena?—I include St. Helena, but it is exclusive of the home payments.

2053. Are you at all aware of the number of that period?—207,867 for the three presidencies.

2054. Was not the year 1819 at the period of the conclusion of the Pindaree war?—The war had terminated, but a great part of the war expenditure was brought to account so late as 1820–21. There was a great reduction in the military expense in 1821–22 and 1822–23, which were years of peace.

2055. What was the expenditure of the army in 1821?—£.9,350,000 in 1821, and 9,000,000*l.* in 1822, exclusive of home payments.

2056. In 1821 India was in a state of profound peace, the Pindaree war being concluded?—Yes.

2057. In 1825 will you have the goodness to state the expense of the Indian army?—£.13,700,000.

2058. Do you know the number in that year?—296,538.

2059. What was the expense of the Indian army in 1827?—In 1827, 12,200,000*l.*

2060. Always exclusive of the payments in England?—Always.

2061. What was the number of men at that period?—275,786.

2062. Was not 1827 the period of the Burmese war?—The Burmese war had concluded in 1827, but the expense continued for some time after.

2063. In 1830 what was the expenditure in the three presidencies?—I have not any statement of the expense for a later period than 1828–29, which is the last year for which the Parliamentary accounts have been made up. In the month of May the accounts for 1829–30 will be presented, but they are not yet completed.

2064. What is the charge in the latest period that you have made it up?—£.10,341,000.

2065. What do you then consider, in point of expense, as a fair average peace establishment for India; have you ever given your attention to that subject?—I do not feel myself competent to give any opinion upon the amount of military force which should be maintained; mine is a department of finance.

2066. What sum should you say that the Indian government could afford to spend on its army, as compared with its revenue?—The Court, in revising the finances of India, with a view to bring the expense within the income, directed the Indian government to take the year 1823–24 as the proper standard; the expense in that year was 9,200,000*l.*

9 April 1832.

James C. McNeill,  
Esq.

2067. Including pensions?—Exclusive of payments in England.

2068. Then that would bring the expenditure of the Indian army up to 10,000,000*l.*?—Adding the home expense.

2069. What is the average expenditure upon the Indian army since the year 1814, as far as the accounts are made up?—The average expenditure in India of the Indian army is 10,200,000*l.*, to which is still to be added the home payments.

2070. So that taking the average of peace and war since 1814, at 11,000,000*l.*, and the average sum which the Directors considered ought to be expended on a peace establishment, the whole period, comprising periods of peace and war, has only exceeded the estimate of a peace establishment by 1,000,000*l.*?—Yes.

2071. Has your attention been much turned to the subject of the additions made necessarily to the Indian army in time of war?—Merely in point of expense.

2072. As to the more economical or more expensive mode of effecting those additions?—I have some comparative statements of the expense of the different branches of the army; but propositions which may have been made for revised establishments, and which have not been adopted, have not come under my notice.

2073. How was the addition made to the Indian army in 1814, when the preparations for the Nepaul war were commenced?—That appertains to the department of the Military Secretary.

2074. Did the manner of making those additions ever come before you in your office, as to which mode of increasing the establishment of the army was the more economical?—No, it did not.

2075. What was the expense of the staff in 1814, at each of the three presidencies?—In Bengal it was 182,268*l.*; at Madras 178,598*l.*; at Bombay the accounts for that period did not distinguish the staff from the other expenditure; they do now; I can state it for any period after 1818.

2076. In the year 1819, what was the expense of the staff?—*£*.246,000*l.* in Bengal; 188,000*l.* at Madras; 38,000*l.* at Bombay: total, 473,000*l.*

2077. In 1821, what was the expense of the staff?—*£*.217,000 at Bengal; 168,000*l.* at Madras; 55,000*l.* at Bombay.

2078. In 1826, what was the expense?—*£*.273,000 Bengal; 180,000 Madras; 172,700*l.* Bombay.

2079. In 1829 what was it?—*£*.247,000 Bengal; 179,000*l.* Madras; 165,000*l.* Bombay.

2080. Do you know the number of separate commands in 1814?—I can easily furnish a Return, but I have not one with me.

2081. What were the number of local corps in 1814?—I am not prepared with statements of the local corps; but such statements have been called for, and will shortly be laid before this Committee.

2082. What is the expense of the local corps?—That is not particularized in the statements which I have with me; it can easily be returned, if the Committee please to call for it.

2083. Will you have the goodness to state the comparative expense of an European regiment of cavalry, an European regiment of infantry, a battalion of artillery and a battalion of engineers?—A regiment of cavalry, European, consisting of eight troops, supposing it to be complete, officers and men, 736, including the whole

9 April 1832.

James C. Melvill.  
Esq.

whole expenditure, whether in England or in India, and the proportion of the 60,000 *l.* a year, which the Company pay as a commutation for pensions, costs 73,788 *l.* Perhaps I ought here to remind the Committee that all the sums stated in sterling are at the high rate of exchange prescribed by the Board.

2084. Will you have the goodness to state the expense of a battalion of European infantry?—A regiment of infantry, consisting of 10 companies, supposing it to be complete, officers and men, 844, a King's regiment, 51,745 *l.*; a Company's European regiment, consisting of eight companies, and the officers and men, 783, 46,500 *l.*

2085. What is the expense of a battalion of artillery?—A battalion of foot artillery, consisting of four companies, 570, officers and men, supposing it to be complete, 35,132 *l.*

• 2086. A brigade of horse artillery?—A brigade of horse artillery, consisting of three European and one native troops, 510, officers and men, 49,556 *l.*

2087. What is the expense of a battalion of pioneers at each presidency?—That is not distinguished; a battalion of sappers and miners, consisting of six companies, of 835, officers and men, costs 20,680 *l.* per annum.

2088. Will you have the goodness to state the total expense of your engineer establishment, and your pioneer establishment at the three presidencies?—The total of engineers and pioneers is 160,000 *l.*

2089. What number do they consist of?—I have not any statement in detail of the strength of the army.

2090. Will you have the goodness to state the expense of a native regiment of cavalry, of a native regiment of infantry, and of a native battalion of artillery?—A regiment of native cavalry, consisting of six troops, 554, officers and men, supposing it to be complete, 35,784 *l.* A regiment of native infantry, consisting of eight companies, 792, officers and men, 24,492 *l.* A battalion of golundauze, consisting of eight companies, 1,090, officers and men, 31,500 *l.*

2091. Have you a Return of the pay of the different corps of the armies at the three presidencies of Bengal, Madras, and Bombay?—The following is a Comparative Statement of the pay to the Company's native troops at the three presidencies, Bengal, Madras, and Bombay.

*(The Witness delivered in the same, which was read as follows:)*

# EVIDENCE ON EAST-INDIA AFFAIRS :

## COMPARATIVE STATEMENT of PAY to the COMPANY'S NATIVE TROOPS at the THREE PRESIDENCIES.

BENGAL.				MADRAS.				BOMBAY.			
Number in each Regiment.		Monthly Pay of each in Garrison.	Monthly Expense of each in the Field.	Number in each Regiment.		Monthly Pay of each in Garrison.	Monthly Expense of each in the Field.	Number in each Regiment.		Monthly Pay of each in Garrison.	Monthly Expense of each in the Field.
<b>CAVALRY:</b>											
		<i>Rs. a.</i>	<i>Rs. a.</i>			<i>Rs. a.</i>	<i>Rs. a. p.</i>			<i>Rs. grs.</i>	<i>Rs. grs.</i>
1	Subadar Major	105 -	135 -	6	{ 1 class	119 -	149 -	6	{ 1 class	101 2	129 2
5	Subadars -	80 -	100 -		{ 2 d <sup>o</sup>	101 8	131 8		{ 2 d <sup>o</sup>	91 -	119 -
					{ 3 d <sup>o</sup>	91 -	121 -		{ 3 d <sup>o</sup>	91 -	119 -
6	Jemadars -	32 -	40 -	12		31 8	42 -	12		31 2	42 -
	Color Havildars -	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	-	23 -	30 -
27	Havildars -	20 -	25 -	30	-	21 -	28 -	24	-	21 -	28 -
25	Naicks & Trumpeters.	16 -	20 -	30	-	17 8	21 -	36	-	17 2	21 -
420	Troopers -	9 -	10 8	420	-	10 8	14 -	420	-	10 2	14 -
<b>INFANTRY:</b>											
1	Subadar Major	92 -	107 -	8	{ 1 class	70 -	84 -	8	{ 1 class	70 -	85 -
7	Subadars -	67 -	82 -		{ 2 d <sup>o</sup>	52 8	66 8		{ 2 d <sup>o</sup>	52 -	67 -
					{ 3 d <sup>o</sup>	42 -	56 -		{ 3 d <sup>o</sup>	42 -	57 -
9	Jemadars -	24 8	28 -	8		24 8	31 8	8		24 2	32 -
	Color Havildars -	-	-	-	-	-	-	8	-	12 2	15 -
40	Havildars -	14 -	19 -	40	-	10 8	12 13 4	32	-	10 2	13 -
40	Naicks -	12 -	17 -	40	-	8 12	11 1 4	40	-	8 3	11 1
16	Drummers -	11 -	16 -	16	-	8 12	11 15 4	16	-	8 3	11 1
640	Privates -	7 -	8 8	640	-	7 -	9 5 4	640	-	7 -	9 2
<b>FOOT ARTILLERY:</b>											
15	Subadars -	67 -	82 -	6	{ 1 class	70 -	84 -	8	{ 1 class	70 -	85 -
					{ 2 d <sup>o</sup>	52 8	66 8		{ 2 d <sup>o</sup>	52 -	67 -
					{ 3 d <sup>o</sup>	42 -	56 -		{ 3 d <sup>o</sup>	42 -	57 -
44	Jemadars -	20 8	28 -	12	-	28 -	35 -	16	-	28 -	35 2
184	Havildars -	14 -	19 -	42	-	14 -	17 8	48	-	14 -	17 2
160	Naicks -	12 -	17 -	40	-	10 -	14 -	48	-	10 2	14 -
	Drummers -	-	-	12	-	8 12	11 8	16	-	8 3	11 1
2,500	Privates -	7 -	8 8	560	-	8 4	10 9 4	560	-	8 1	10 3
<b>HORSE ARTILLERY:</b>											
3	Subadars -	80 -	100 -	4	{ 1 class	129 -	159 -	-		-	-
					{ 2 d <sup>o</sup>	111 8	141 8	-		-	-
					{ 3 d <sup>o</sup>	101 -	131 -	-		-	-
3	Jemadars -	32 -	40 -	8	-	39 8	50 -	-		-	-
19	Havildars -	20 -	25 -	32	-	25 -	32 -	-		-	-
24	Naicks & Trumpeters.	16 -	20 -	16	-	20 8	24 -	-		-	-
270	Privates -	9 -	10 8	528	-	12 8	16 -	-		-	-

9 April 1832.

*James C. Melvill,*  
*Esq.*

2092. Will you inform the Committee regarding the rates of exchange at which the officers and men of His Majesty's corps in India are paid, and whether the difference of such exchange has ever been a subject of discussion, or of public complaint?—With respect to officers, the arrangement made with the King's Government has always been that they should receive as much in the whole as a Company's officer of corresponding rank receives. The excess beyond King's pay, whatever may be the rate of exchange, is regarded as Company's allowances. With respect to the men, when the question of remitting their pay arose, the Company have given to the soldier the old rate of 2 s. 6 d. the rupee.

2093. Are you aware that in the payment of the soldier in India, his pay is given to him at a lower rate than the actual exchange; than 2 s. 6 d.?—It is given to him in India at 2 s. 6 d., and when the question of exchange arose, as to remitting any portion of his pay, then he got the 2 s. 6 d. in this country.

2094. Have you ever known any discussion or any complaint made upon this subject, of an official character?—I am not aware that there has been such discussion or complaint.

2095. The statement that was made to the Committee was, that when the soldier's account was made out, he was credited with his pay at 2 s. 6 d., and that he was debited with his allowance at another rate of exchange; is that so?—I have never heard of such a custom.

2096. If an officer of His Majesty's service dies in India, is not the produce of his estate or effects remitted at the exchange of 2 s. 6 d. the rupee?—No; the family remittance money, which consists of deductions from the pay of non-commissioned officers and privates, intended for the use of their families in England, is remitted at that rate.

2097. What was the expense of irregular cavalry in 1814?—I have the total expense of the cavalry; the irregular cavalry is not distinguished in these accounts.

2098. What was the expense of the Commissariat in 1814?—It was 30,982 l. in Bengal, and 44,856 l. at Madras. The Bombay statements did not give that head separately at that period.

2099. Will you have the goodness to state what it was in 1821 at each presidency?—£. 91,337 for Bengal and Madras.

2100. For 1826, can you give it?—£. 92,088, Bombay still not distinguished.

2101. Can you give it for the present time?—Not for Bombay; 81,519 l. for Bengal and Madras.

2102. How is it that the Bombay is not included?—In consequence of the accountant-general there having merged it in the general military expenditure.

2103. What was the total expense of the clothing in 1828–29?—£. 224,900.

2104. Has any great reduction been effected in that item of expense?—It only varies with the number of the men, the rates of stoppage for clothing being fixed.

2105. The surplus going to the off-reckoning fund?—The surplus belongs to the colonels.

2106. Will you have the goodness to give the Committee the expense of your barracks in the years 1828–29?—It was in 1828, 13,813 l., in Bengal, and at Madras 10,967 l.; in 1829, 28,367 l., Bengal, and 13,051 l. for Madras.

2107. Does



April 1832.

James C. Melville,  
Esq.

2107. Does that relate to the establishment of barrack-masters, barrack-serjeants, and also to the expenditure of barrack stores?—Yes, it does.

2108. Will you have the goodness to state the expense of your new works, and of your repairs, both to barracks and to fortresses, in the year 1828?—The total for India is 276,000 *l*.

2109. What was the expense of hospitals in India in 1828?—£. 291,780. including the medical establishment.

2110. Does that include every expense for medicine, medical establishment and everything?—Yes.

2111. Will you have the goodness to state the amount of retired allowances, both full and half-pay, to officers on the retired list, in the years 1814, 1822, and 1828?—In 1814, 81,663 *l*.; in 1822, 82,012 *l*.; in 1828, 101,674 *l*.

2112. Is there not a fund called Lord Clive's Fund?—There is.

2113. Will you have the goodness to state the nature of it?—The fund designated "Lord Clive's Fund," was formed by some property belonging to Lord Clive, to which was added a sum of money given by the Nabob of Bengal, and those two sums together were received into the Company's treasury in deposit, at an interest of eight per cent.; the condition of the grant was that the produce of that fund should be applied in pensions to officers, to European non-commissioned officers and privates, and to their widows.

2114. Will you state the amount of the fund, and of the several charges on it, and the nature of the several charges on it at the present moment?—The capital of the fund was originally 100,533 *l*. producing an interest, at eight per cent., of 8,042 *l*., and the annual charge upon the fund at this moment is 51,000 *l*.

2115. Will you state the manner in which that charge arises on it, and the different items?—The amount for pensions to the European non-commissioned officers and soldiers in England and in India is 33,900 *l*., and the allowances to officers and to widows 17,100 *l*.

2116. Is there any fund for the widows of officers, independent of Lord Clive's Fund?—There are funds at all the presidencies of India, called Military Widows' Funds, which are maintained by subscriptions on the part of the officers, and by contributions from the Company. From those funds, and the Orphan Fund in Bengal, and from Lord Clive's Fund, the widows of officers and their children are provided for.

2117. What was the amount in 1828 paid by the Company and by Lord Clive's Fund to widows and to the Widows' Funds?—Lord Clive's Fund has long since been worn out, principal and interest, so that the charges upon it are in fact charges upon the Company. With regard to the Widows' Funds, the direct aid of the Company is 5,123 *l*. per annum; but the funds profit principally by an indirect aid, in the shape of a high rate of interest on their balances, and of an advantageous rate of exchange on their remittances to England. I have a calculation here of the total advantages to the funds in those various modes, amounting in the whole to 47,091 *l*. a year, including the direct contribution of 5,123 *l*. Those funds are not managed by the Company, but by trustees, appointed on the part of the officers.

2118. How

9 April 1832.

*James C. Melvill,  
Esq.*

2118. How many officers had you receiving retired allowances in 1828?—Four hundred and ninety-one.

2119. Have you ever made a calculation of the average number placed on retired allowance each year, on a long average of years?—The number has greatly increased since 1796, when the practice of granting retired pay was first introduced; the numbers were comparatively small at first, and they have gone on progressively increasing, and it can scarcely be said that they have reached their maximum.

2120. Do you conceive that the retired allowances have about reached their maximum?—Considering that reductions in the number of officers have been lately effected, it is possible that the amount may now be at its maximum, without reference, however, to the effects of any new retiring funds.

2121. What is the charge for pensions to non-commissioned officers and men for 1814, 1822 and 1828?—In 1814, 14,651 *l.*; in 1822, 20,106 *l.*, and in 1828, 29,627 *l.*; the pensions were increased in the intermediate period.

2122. Have you any Return of the number of widows and children receiving pensions?—I have, of the number of widows.

2123. What was the number in 1828?—Three hundred and seventy-two, from Lord Clive's Fund.

2124. Have you any Return of the number of non-commissioned officers and men in the years 1814, 1822, and 1828?—In 1814, 856; in 1822, 1,088; in 1828, 1,707.

2125. Do these numbers apply only to the European officers and men, and to the widows of European officers and men?—Those are the numbers of European non-commissioned officers and men pensioners.

2126. How many native officers have you in the receipt of pensions?—I cannot distinguish native officers from soldiers; the total of both is 23,130.

2127. Have you any Return of the expense of half-pay to the native officers and soldiers? The amount of pensions to native officers and soldiers at the three presidencies, in the year 1828, appears to have been 211,903 *l.*

2128. Is there any other pension list except what you have described?—There are some cases in which the Company have, in consideration of circumstances of peculiar distress, granted allowances in addition to those granted under the head of Lord Clive's Fund.

2129. What was the expense of the military stores sent out to India in 1828?—In 1828, 514,726 *l.*

2130. Does much difficulty arise, from the different rates of allowances at the different presidencies, in keeping the accounts?—No, I am not aware of any difficulty; the accounts of each presidency are kept separate.

2131. If the whole army was placed under one commander-in-chief, and the accounts under one board at Calcutta, would there not necessarily arise much simplicity and much saving of labour in keeping the accounts?—I apprehend not in keeping the accounts; the great difficulty at present in adjusting and combining the accounts arises from the variations in the currencies; an uniform currency would undoubtedly facilitate the keeping the accounts.

2132. Did you ever take into calculation what the expense would be of equalizing the pay at the different presidencies; say, for instance, on the establishment of

9 April 1832.

James C. Melvill,  
Esq.

1828?—It would depend upon the mode of equalizing, whether you brought up to the highest, or went down to the lowest, or took a medium.

2133. If you brought up to the highest, what do you calculate would be the expense?—I have never made any distinct calculation; I apprehend the expense would be very considerable.

2134. Can you state in round numbers what you consider the sum might be?—No, I cannot; I have generally considered the expense would be very large.

2135. Would the military boards at each presidency correspond directly with the India House, without passing through the central government at Calcutta?—The military boards correspond with the local governments, and the local governments correspond with the Court of Directors.

2136. Are the accounts of the military boards of the different presidencies always sent to the central government for their inspection and consideration before they come home?—No, they are not.

2137. Have you any statement of the loss which has accrued upon the military stores?—Since 1814, the amount of military stores exported has been 2,750,000 *l.*, and the damage upon the whole, by defects in package, has been only 2,880 *l.*; damages on shipboard are chargeable to the owners of the ships.

2138. Will you have the goodness to state the expenses of the college at Addiscombe for the year 1828?—£. 27,000 was the expense of the military seminary.

2139. What was the expense of the military dépôt in 1828?—£. 28,960, including recruiting.

2140. Will you have the goodness to state what was the arrangement made with the English Government respecting the expense of the troops to be furnished by them, and the mode of defraying that expense?—The general principle of the arrangement was, that the Company should repay to the King's Government everything that was expended in this country in respect of regiments serving in India. Difficulty was found in carrying that principle into effect, and it was arranged in 1824, between the Lords of the Treasury and the Court, that an officer on the part of the Crown and an officer on the part of the Company should meet and consider all the items of expense, and report upon the subject. They did so; they made a Report to the Lords of the Treasury on the 18th of June 1824, in which they stated all the points upon which they agreed and all the points upon which they differed in opinion. The Lords of the Treasury and the Court corresponded upon the subject, and an agreement was finally entered into. This is a copy of the Report and of the Agreement, if the Committee wish to receive it. (*The Witness delivered in the same.*) The expense in this country is about 270,000 *l.* a year.

2141. Does the 270,000 *l.* include the 60,000 *l.* for half-pay and pensions?—No, that is a payment quite separate, under an Act of Parliament.

Colonel DAVID LEIGHTON, C.B. again called in and examined.

Colonel  
David Leighton,  
C.B.

2142. HAVE you any suggestions to offer to the Committee, in addition to those which you have already given, connected with the subject upon which you have been examined?—I have given the subject some consideration, and there are some points that I would like to record. The practice of allowing a great number

of

9 April 1832.

Colonel  
*David Leighton*  
C. B.

of casualties to occur in the army, and of then sending out a great number of cadets at one time or in one season, I consider very injurious to the service. It makes too great a break in the regiments, too great a difference between the length of service or standing of subalterns in succession, and too great a number of young men get together. At other times, cadets are sent out when there are not commissions for them. When I left Bombay, there were 28 cadets in the infantry alone for whom there were no vacancies, and two or three supernumerary lieutenants and ensigns in most of the regiments, which was owing to the reduction of the strength of the army and number of officers ordered in 1829. I think it would be better if the cadets were not sent to India under the age of 18. Sixteen years of age is the present regulation. I think they would be more healthy and more useful. I mentioned in my last examination, that the horses for the cavalry were generally purchased by contract. Under the government of Sir John Malcolm an order was issued permitting commanding officers to purchase horses for their regiments. I cannot say what effect that order may produce; referring to the singular order regarding the Company's European regiments, I have to observe that if it be intended to do them away,\* I should consider it a very hurtful measure to the service. From the Company's European troops a great number of non-commissioned officers are supplied to the native infantry and to departments, and there are other reasons why those regiments should be kept up, in my opinion, and the number of men increased instead of being diminished. I consider that they were much more useful as two regiments than as they are at present; 500 Europeans in one part of the country, and 500 in another, are sometimes very much wanted and very useful. When the rank of colonel was conferred upon the Company's officers, in 1829, the order which was sent out specified that officers so promoted would take the rank of colonel by brevet in the territorial possessions of the East-India Company, and not even "in the East-Indies only," as all other King's commissions are expressed; so that a colonel employed out of their territorial possessions would only have the rank of lieutenant-colonel. I can hardly allow myself to think that that was intended, but think it was intended that the commission of colonel should extend as far as the other commissions. I cannot see any reason why the commissions of officers in the East-India Company's service should be limited to India, and think they should be effectual wherever their services are required. When the troops went to Egypt from India, the officers were told that their commissions were good for nothing. With reference to what I stated regarding the want of general officers, I beg to mention, that, by the Act of Parliament, the East-India Company are authorized to name commanders-in-chief for the different presidencies, either of His Majesty's or their own service, with the approbation of His Majesty; and that for the last 36 years which I have known the army in India, not one of the general officers in their own service has been appointed to the situation. I wish to make no remark upon the subject, further than to say, that it is certainly anything but gratifying to the Company's officers. Many of the Company's officers have accidentally obtained the command, and held it for upwards of 12 months, but without a seat in council, which they would have had if they had been appointed regularly to the office of commander-in-chief. His Majesty's officers have sometimes complained of the hardship of junior officers in the Company's service being placed on

9 April 1832.

Colonel  
*Daniel Leighton,*  
C. B.

the staff to command divisions instead of them ; but, in my opinion, without good reason, as the number of general officers on the staff for both services is fixed by the authorities in England. I consider it highly proper that His Majesty's officers should have a due proportion of government commands, but only so in proportion to the number of His Majesty's troops, not in proportion to the number of superior officers sent out with regiments, or who afterwards exchange into them ; but the governments of the three presidencies must have the power of selection for commands.

2143. Can you afford any explanation as to the off-reckonings ; the number of officers who by regulation receive a double share of off-reckonings, and the number that receive half the share of off-reckonings ?—When the regiments were divided in 1824, a colonel-commandant was given to each battalion, and which is now called a regiment ; and by the regulations of the Company, it is ordered that an officer promoted, and who would have obtained off-reckonings on the old establishment prior to 1826, should receive the old established allowance for two battalions ; and that officers who succeed to off-reckonings subsequently should only get the short or half allowance.

2144. Do you think that doing away with the European infantry of the Company would, in a political view, have a depressing, if not a degrading effect upon the local army of India, which would then have no Europeans but the artillery ?—Certainly, it has always been objected to, particularly when the regulations of 1796 were established ; it would be lowering the Company's service, and I think the respectability of the Indian army must in some degree sink with the want of general officers to command divisions. It is somewhat unfortunate for the service, that frequently commanders-in-chief come out who have never served in India, and with them staff officers who have never served there ; many of them have prejudices or erroneous opinions regarding the native army, which in time they overcome, but are succeeded by others equally unacquainted with the service. Other general officers likewise come out who have mistaken ideas at first ; and I say that it is unfortunate for the service when they are relieved soon after they become well acquainted with the nature of it in all its branches, and can control the expenses of departments and the issue of stores.

*Sabbati, 14<sup>o</sup> die Aprilis, 1832.*

The Right Hon. Sir JOHN BYNG in the Chair.

Major-General Sir CHARLES DALBIAC called in and further examined.

14 April 1832.

Major-General  
*Sir Charles Dalbiac.*

2145. WILL you have the goodness to give a concise statement of the grievances you think the officers and soldiers suffer from the mode in which they are paid in India ?—One very great loss or disadvantage which the European troops sustain in India, with respect to their accounts, especially the King's troops, and which

which has given rise at times to strong complaints, is this, that in payments made by the troops to the East-India Company, the rupee is credited at a sterling value considerably below that at which it is debited by the East-India Company to the troops. Indeed, the following curious anomaly is exhibited in the accounts of every King's regiment serving in India, namely, the rupee, which in all issues of pay is charged to the troops at the exchange of 2 s. 6 d. sterling, is in the very same monthly account credited back to the troops at from 20 to 25 per cent. less than that exchange for payment to the Company, on account of remittances to England through the Court of Directors, whilst for other indispensable remittances to England on account of the troops, which are not authorized to be made through the Court of Directors, the soldier has to submit to a still more unfavourable exchange. The sole exception to this anomaly in Indian accounts, with the King's troops, arose out of the War Office circular, N<sup>o</sup> 466, dated 30th April 1822, and addressed by Lord Palmerston, when Secretary at War, to officers commanding regiments in every part of the globe, directing that the soldier on foreign service should be afforded the means of making remittances to the amount of his pay, for the support of his family at home, without loss or risk. In conformity to the provision of which circular, authority was notified by a Government Order in Council, dated 17th June 1823, for non-commissioned officers and soldiers (commissioned officers have been excluded,) of the King's regiments under that presidency to make the said family remittances at the same rate of exchange (viz. 2 s. 6 d. per rupee) as that at which the rupee is debited to them in all issues of pay, but by bills made payable at six months' sight. When, however, non-commissioned officers and soldiers die in India, the said rate of exchange is denied for the remittance of their effects and credits to England. Under the regulations of the Court of Directors, dated 18th December 1811, a remittance of the fees of officers' commissions, and of the regimental effects of deceased officers, non-commissioned officers and soldiers, was authorized to be made through the Court of Directors, at the exchange of 2 s. 3 d. the rupee, the same being no more than a loss or discount of 10 per cent. But by the regulations of the Court, N<sup>o</sup> 310, of 1825, that indulgence was rescinded; and the fees of officers' commissions in His Majesty's service, and the regimental effects of deceased officers, non-commissioned officers and soldiers, are no longer allowed to be remitted through the Court of Directors, but at a rate of exchange notified annually by the Court, and subject to variation, which rate has been from 20 to 25 per cent. below the rate at which the rupee is charged to the troops in all issues of pay.

Moreover, when an officer, non-commissioned officer or soldier happens to die intestate, and is possessed of property in India, in the hands of individuals, and not considered regimental property, such property (other than regimental effects) is taken possession of by the registrar of the presidency, a regulation excellent in principle, as providing security for the property of all British subjects dying intestate in India; but under the existing forms and terms upon which the office of registrar is conducted, the representatives of an officer, non-commissioned officer or soldier dying intestate in India, and possessed of property (other than regimental effects), cannot hope for a more favourable remittance of such property through the registrar than to receive the same, after the expiration of four years from the death

14 April 1824.

Major-General  
Sir Charles Dalhousie

MILITARY.

14 April 1832.

Major-General  
*St Charles Doltiaz.*

of the deceased, at a loss or discount of more than 35 per cent., even though it were manifest that such property had accrued chiefly or wholly from the savings of pay issued to the deceased whilst in India, which with respect to non-commissioned officers and soldiers must be almost invariably the case. Upon a subject so serious as the above to the interest of the representatives of officers, non-commissioned officers and soldiers dying in India, I wish to adduce a case in point which came officially under my notice. Quartermaster Allan, of the 4th dragoons (then under my command), died intestate at Kaira in Guzerat, on 13th June 1824, leaving four children, three of whom were in England: his property (other than regimental) was made over to the registrar of Bombay. Upon my arrival in England 10 months afterwards, Lord Palmerston, as Secretary at War, appointed me trustee to his affairs; and after a remonstrance from his Lordship to the registrar, of the 22d December 1826, the balance of the late quartermaster Allan's account was remitted to me: 9,653  $\frac{1}{2}$  rupees was the amount received by the registrar on account of the deceased's estate, which sum had accrued most assuredly in a great measure from savings out of his pay and allowances, and at the rate at which his pay and allowances had been issued would have brought 1,200 *l.* 14 *s.* sterling, whereas the sum I received from the registrar by bill at six months' sight, was 764 *l.* 0 *s.* 4 *d.*, paid to me through Messrs. Forbes & Company, in June 1828, four years after quartermaster Allan's decease; and this account was carried through with something more than ordinary expedition, by reason of the letter which the Secretary at War addressed to the registrar upon the subject. I wish to submit to the Committee another point with respect to the accounts of King's troops serving in India. There are certain very expensive articles of regimental necessities, especially for the cavalry soldier, which are of necessity supplied from England; I mean such articles as cloth overalls, boots, girdles, &c., which articles when delivered to the troops in India, reach nearly double the price at which they are charged to the soldier at home. I am aware that the prices are materially and unavoidably enhanced by freight, insurance and other import expenses; but by much the more serious increase of charge to the soldier arises from the very great depreciation of the coin in which he is paid in India, in comparison with the coin in which he has to pay for the necessities supplied from this country. A very forcible appeal was made to me by the King's regiment of cavalry in Bombay whilst under my command, praying that the prime cost of some such expensive articles which had been supplied from England might be permitted to be paid for by bills through the Court of Directors at the same rate of exchange as that at which the soldier's pay was charged to him in India. This appeal I submitted the 11th of October 1823 to the Military Secretary at Bombay: it was laid by the Commander-in-Chief before the Governor in Council, but the relief prayed was not granted; the reply being to the effect, as far as my memory serves me, that there was nothing in the regulations of the Court of Directors to warrant such an arrangement. It has appeared to me more than probable that the Committee may consider the soldier serving in India to have some claim for consideration upon the point in question, in cases where regimental necessities are of necessity supplied from Great Britain.

*Martis, 17<sup>o</sup> die Aprilis, 1832.*

The Right Hon. Sir JOHN BYNG in the Chair.

Captain MACAN called in and examined.

V.  
MULHAM

2146. You have served a long period in India, have you not?—Twenty-three years.

17 April 1832

• 2147. How long is it since you left India?—Two years and a half.

Capt. Macan

2148. What situation have you held?—For the last 12 years I was in India I held the situation of Persian Interpreter to three Commanders-in-chief—Lord Hastings, Sir Edward Paget, and Lord Combermere.

2149. You have had the means of obtaining great knowledge of the military system pursued in that country?—I have a general acquaintance with the military system on the Bengal establishment.

2150. Have you served at either of the other presidencies?—I have not; and I beg that my observations may be considered as exclusively applicable to the Bengal presidency, though I have not the slightest doubt that many of them may be equally applicable to the other presidencies.

2151. What is your opinion of the efficiency of the army of the presidency where you have served?—In considering the efficiency of the army, I would propose to consider, first, its strength and organization; secondly, its discipline, and what is called by military men *morale*, by which I understand its feeling and character; thirdly, arms and equipments; and, lastly, I shall observe on the staff, and on the distribution of the army with reference to foreign invasion and domestic tranquillity. The strength of the army has varied according to circumstances and exigencies; I believe the strength of the native army now in Bengal to be little short of 90,000 men. Its efficiency, in point of numbers, may be considered under two heads; first, with reference to foreign aggression; and, secondly, to the internal tranquillity of our own vast empire. For either of these purposes, the army, in point of numerical strength, is more than efficient, but for both, I think it is barely so. With reference to foreign aggression, it may be here necessary to consider the states that immediately touch our frontiers. The most important of these is undoubtedly that of the Sikhs, on our north-western frontier; whether we consider its situation, its revenue, its military force, or the warlike character of its ruler. This power is supposed to be capable of bringing into the field about 20,000 efficient cavalry, and perhaps as many of a less efficient description; a considerable body of infantry, more or less organized, and disciplined by French officers according to the European system of tactics, and a better artillery, horse and foot, than any other native state. Runjeet being the ruler, is said to have accumulated a vast treasure: his country is populous, fertile and extensive, including not only all the tract known by the name of the Punjab, from the mountains on the north-east



17 April 1832.

Capt. Macan.

cast to the district of Moultan, inclusive, on the south-west, but also considerable tracts beyond the Indus, and the whole valley of Cashmere. With this chief we made a treaty in 1808, the basis of which was, I believe, that we were not to interfere or control his views beyond the river Sutledge; and that he was not to meddle on our side of that river. Against this power, were we to go to war, 20,000 men would, I conceive, be a sufficient force, with a reserve of 4,000, not only to punish aggression, but to conquer the whole of his country, as far as the Indus, in the course of two or three months at farthest. But as a war on one frontier will inevitably produce threats on all others (which threats, if we are not prepared to punish or oppose, will inevitably become open hostilities), we must be guarded on all sides; and our Indian empire can never be considered in a state of peace. On our western and south-western frontier are the Mahratta and Rajpoot states; but these powers, though once formidable, are now feeble and disunited; and as the troops of the other presidencies would participate in any operations against them, 15,000 men on the side of Bengal would be ample to overawe those powers or to punish aggression. Our northern frontier brings us in contact with the Nepaulese, a brave and warlike race, who gave us much trouble during the short war we had with them, and against whom, in their mountainous country, I consider our native troops, unaided by a large proportion of Europeans, unfit to cope. The Nepaulese are not, however, considered so formidable on the plains; but as they touch our frontier for some hundred miles, they could give us great annoyance, if we were engaged in a war in any other quarter, and would, at all events, require to be watched by strong detachments of observation in the Terrai. Perhaps 6,000 or 8,000 men, well stationed, would be sufficient for this purpose. Of our south-eastern frontier we showed an extraordinary ignorance, until the Burmese lately showed to us how vulnerable we were in that quarter; but possessing the territories of Arracan, as we now do, they will find it difficult to annoy us as they did before. It will, however, be necessary to have that province and south-eastern frontier well protected, and for this purpose I should think, considering the vast extent of frontier, 10,000 men, with a body of 500 irregular horse, would not be considered too much. A defenceless frontier often proves the cause of expensive wars, by courting aggression; and I have no doubt, that had our eastern frontier been properly guarded, the Burmese would never have made inroads into it; and we might have been saved an expenditure of, I believe, upwards of 10 millions sterling in the war that ensued. From what I have stated above, it will be seen that I consider little more than 50,000 men quite ample on the side of Bengal, either for defence against the simultaneous aggression of native states, or even to extend our conquest; and it might be supposed that out of an army of about 100,000 men, including His Majesty's troops, such a force might be easily spared, without endangering our domestic peace; but the fact is the very opposite; an army of half that number could not march from the Bengal presidency to make war at any distance beyond its frontier, without causing considerable domestic commotion; and the conclusion is obvious, viz. that more than half our army is required to preserve internal tranquillity, and support our civil administration; and this shows that our empire is maintained by the sword, and not by the wisdom, justice, and vigour of our civil administration, the love of the people or the force of opinion, unless it is meant

17 April 1832

Capt. Macan.

by this expression, so often used, the opinion of our ability and readiness to punish aggression.

The system of civil administration, which has been so much and so frequently extolled by those who administer it, could not stand six months without the active or influential aid of our troops; nor can I look forward to a period when we can hold our Eastern empire by anything but military power and supremacy. There is not a large city in India that cannot pour forth, when excited by any cause, a military population of from 5,000 to 15,000 armed men: an instance of this occurred at Bareilly in 1816: 10,000 or 15,000 men assembled there and attacked our small body of troops, cut into our square, and for a time took possession of one of our guns; and in the province of Rohilcund, in which Bareilly is situated, 25,000 armed men, with a good share of discipline after their own fashion, could be assembled in five days. The city of Benares has often put forth 10,000 or 15,000 men, when excited by religious feuds between the Mahomedans and Hindoos; and, as I have said before, there are few large cities in our Eastern empire which do not contain a large body of armed men, ready to take advantage of the absence of troops to excite commotions, in the hope of plunder. On the occasion of the relief of troops, attention is invariably paid to this spirit of insubordination in the mass of the people of these large towns, and if the commander-in-chief wants to assemble a small body of men at any point, he is much embarrassed to know from whence they can be spared; and whenever we have taken the field (indeed, I believe at all times, either of peace or war), we employ five or six battalions belonging to the Begum Sumroo to protect our cantonments from being plundered and burnt during the absence of our military force. I think it may be inferred, from what I have above stated, that the native army of Bengal is not more than sufficient, if quite so, for the purpose of repelling foreign enemies and preserving domestic tranquillity, and proves the fallacy of the opinions so frequently stated by former governors-general, of their hopes to make reductions in the army at the conclusion of certain wars then in hand. The contrary has always proved the fact; for all our wars, though generally wars of defence and not of aggression, ended in increase of territory; and though we conquered enemies, we did not find we could reduce our army, and with every extension of territory, and every conquest of a foreign foe, I am convinced we shall find a greater necessity for increasing it, because, as I have before stated, our government in the East is upheld by military force alone. With regard to the discipline of the army, as far as regards regularity of conduct, steadiness under arms, and precision in battalion evolutions, they are, I think, all that can be desired, and much more than could reasonably have been expected, considering that they are scattered over a vast extent of country, and frittered away in detachments for civil duties, which more or less destroys their organization and efficiency considered as a military body. But in all the higher qualifications of soldiers, in devotedness to the service, readiness for any duty they may be called on to perform, cheerfulness under privations, confidence and attachment to their officers, unhesitating and uncalculating bravery in the field, without regard either to the number or character of the enemy, the native soldier is allowed by all the best informed officers of the service, by those who have had most experience, and who are best acquainted with their character, to have infinitely deteriorated. As a proof

17 April 1832.

Capt. Macan.

of their former readiness and present dislike to go on service for which they were not enlisted, I need only mention, that when volunteers were required for Egypt, for the Isle of France and for Java, there was no difficulty in getting them, but on the breaking out of the war with the Burmese, the sepoys on the Bengal establishment\* showed a decided reluctance to volunteer for that service. A misfortune which occurred at the first breaking out of that war, in having one of our detachments cut up at a place called Ramoo, was the watch-word of alarm throughout the native army. One battalion at Barrackpore mutinied when ordered to march to the eastern frontier against the Burmese. The cause of that mutiny has been, I know, attributed to a want of means of conveying their baggage; but I am firmly persuaded, that if that battalion had been ordered to the westward instead of to the eastward, we should never have had a mutiny, and never have had any complaints of want of carriage; and it is a well known fact, which can be proved by a reference to the commander-in-chief, that two days previous to that on which they were ordered to march, the cattle for the baggage were reported to be efficient and ready. Again, in the petition sent in by that mutinous battalion, the night before they were attacked, they stated their causes of grievance, and never once mentioned the circumstance of the want of carriage for their baggage!

2152. What causes of grievance did they state?—Two: first, their having been required to embark on board ship; secondly, the unjust influence of the havildar-major with regard to the promotions of the non-commissioned officers in the battalion. These were the only two causes mentioned by them in their petition, which I translated and answered by his Excellency's orders; but if, as has been erroneously supposed, the cause of mutiny was the deficiency of carriage, to what is to be attributed the extensive desertions which took place from every battalion that was at that time ordered to the eastward from the Upper Provinces, and which desertion was effectually checked by the punishment of the mutineers at Barrackpore? Again, at the siege of Bhurtpore, a spirit of disaffection was manifested by a battalion, arising from one of the men, who had been wounded in the trenches, having died while under the care of the surgeon of the hospital: the dead body was taken round to the different battalions, and it was observed by many of the soldiers, that if they went to the trenches they were killed by the enemy, and if to the hospital, by the surgeon; and though no serious evils attended this event, the easily excited passions and prejudices of the natives rendered it very alarming at the time. The causes of the deterioration of the native soldier are numerous, and, I fear, of too extensive and intricate a nature to be satisfactorily explained by me, without more deliberation and reference to memoranda than I at present am allowed. Among many other causes, I would mention that the bond of attachment between the native and the European officer is almost broken. In former times, when an officer who commanded a battalion had large allowances, partook of civil and political duties, had great distinction, and possessed the power of rewarding merit, he had better means of attaching the natives to him than he has at present, when

\* The Madras sepoys volunteered for Ava, and served there; but their greatest admirers must allow they were not found so well qualified for that service as for combat on the plains of India, and the Burmese were effectually opposed by the Europeans alone.

17 April 1832.

Capt. Mucan.

when he has not one of these advantages; and the history of those times shows that the men fought as well, and were as easily managed by a commanding officer and an adjutant to each battalion, as now that they have a greater body of European officers. The European officers in those days found it necessary to attend more minutely to the prejudices, customs, and habits of the natives under their command; they partook of their amusements, subscribed money to their festivals, and rewarded them in various ways calculated to attach them and secure their fidelity, and we accordingly read of the strong attachment and fidelity of the native soldier to his European officer; but from my own observation, and from what I have heard from the best informed of the officers of the native battalions, I do not think this attachment any longer exists, or if it does, in a very feeble degree. Another source of the deterioration of the sepoy is, that we enlist a different class of men to what we used formerly. In our early career of conquest in India, and indeed up to the end of the Pindaree war, that vast country was divided into a multitude of petty principalities and independent states, almost always in actual war with each other, or at all events prepared for defence or aggression. This state of society was eminently calculated to form a military character, and accordingly we found the profession of arms at that time almost hereditary; a loose population of perhaps two millions of military men floated on the surface of society, and were to be hired by any chief who could pay them best, and thus the military character was preserved. Since the Pindaree war the political control which we have exercised over the independent states prevents this mutual aggression, and those states which we style independent have gradually relinquished their military pomp and retinue; and that class of society which formerly gained their livelihood by arms alone, have gradually turned their swords into ploughshares, but are still ready to take up arms and excite tumult. In former times the sepoys had many advantageous privileges which they have not now; we were then generally in a state of war, and when in an enemy's country they lived more or less free of expense; indeed, when travelling in our own provinces, they had many advantages, unjust, no doubt, to the people, though gratifying and profitable to the soldier; they got wood, pots, and many little articles of food, for nothing; and I have heard an old officer in the Company's army say, that formerly, when a detachment went out on service, they lived almost free of any expense: this system has been partly abolished. Another advantage which the sepoys had formerly was, that in any civil suits in courts of justice, their complaints were heard before all others. The regulation on this head, I believe, still obtains, but I do not think it is strictly acted on; and the insulting superiority of natives in civil appointments renders the soldier discontented with his comparatively hard lot. The organization of the army is founded on that of His Majesty's troops, with this exception only, that there are fewer officers to a battalion or regiment; a captain is not allowed to each company or troop, as in the King's service, and of the officers nominally posted to corps, not more than one-half are ever present.

The equipment, as far as the arms, accoutrements, and clothing are concerned, is the worst I have ever seen, and this has been observed by every successive commander-in-chief.

2153. Are the muskets bad?—The muskets, pistols and swords are bad.

E.T. —V.

D D 2

2154. How

17 April 1832.

Capt. Macan.

2154. How is the ammunition?—The ammunition is good; at least, I have never heard any complaint against it.

2155. How are the muskets, as compared with the King's troops?—Much inferior; I speak of them in comparison with the King's troops.

2156. Has this always been the case during your experience, or only lately?—Latterly, I think, they have been better.

2157. Do His Majesty's troops in India use the Company's or their own arms?—I think they take their own arms to India, and that they are left there in store for succeeding corps.

2158. How is the army supplied?—The army is now supplied by a commissariat department; it was formerly done by contract. I have no means of ascertaining which is the most economical; but, in times of peace, the former system would, I think, be the cheapest; and though it may have been more expensive in time of war, yet it is not fair to judge of what it might be by what has been, when our resources were but little known, and when we were almost constantly in the field.

2159. You mean as to provisions?—Yes.

2160. Then, what is your opinion of the stores generally?—The stores, with the exception of the gunpowder, are all sent from England, and I believe have been generally considered good when sent out; but it has constantly happened that on service they have been found bad; the shells have been honeycombed, and the composition of the Congreve rockets decomposed from having been too long kept.

2161. Can the number of stations in the Bengal presidency be with proper security reduced?—I think they can be reduced with great advantage and perfect security.

2162. Are you of opinion that the number of staff can with propriety be reduced?—I think considerable reductions may take place in the staff; and I am told that the present government of India are reducing them considerably.

2163. You say that you think the stations in the Bengal presidency might be safely reduced; to what stations do you apply that observation?—I consider that the stations of Nussereabad and Neemuch, which were formed after the Pindaree war, might be done away with. In a military point of view they are of no use to us; in a political, they have got us into the greatest embarrassments with the Rajpoot states, embarrassments from which we are not yet extricated. At the stations of Neemuch and Nussereabad there are, I believe, about 4,000 or 5,000 troops.

2164. Do you think other stations in the Bengal presidency may be reduced?—I think several may be reduced.

2165. Could you enumerate them?—I cannot at a moment point out all such stations, but either Agra or Muttra might be abolished as great military stations, and the troops at both concentrated at one. In a military point of view, the larger masses of troops we can keep together the better, and it is a serious injury to the discipline of the army their being scattered and subdivided. To preserve its discipline at all, a large body should be assembled at least every year for exercise, and to keep up the semblance of war, if we have not the reality.

2166. Would the reduction of these stations be attended with a great reduction of expense in the diminution of the staff?—Some reduction of expense would be no doubt effected, which in the aggregate might be worthy of consideration.

2167. But

17 April 1832.

Capt. Macan.

2167. But you think it principally important with a view to the improvement of the discipline and efficiency of the army?—It is absolutely necessary for that purpose that large bodies of troops should at least be occasionally assembled and act together. With regard to the political prudence of this measure, there may exist a difference of opinion; but in the instances I have given, I am convinced a concentration would be attended with practical benefit.

2168. In what respect would you propose that the staff should be diminished?—By concentrating the military force, and diminishing the number of stations, there will be a consequent reduction of staff. The army of Bengal has been called an army of staff, but this partly arises from there being no class of people in India to perform small civil duties except the officers of the army.

2169. Are the Committee to understand you to say, from your knowledge of India, that the staff of the army of Bengal is more numerous, in proportion to the amount of forces, than the staffs of the other presidencies?—I am not aware that it is.

2170. Are you of opinion that the staff is more numerous than is desirable for the efficiency of the service?—I think it more numerous than is necessary for the efficiency of the service.

2171. Do you make that observation independently of the number of stations?—I do, and with reference even to the existing distributions.

2172. You allude to the staff being so great on account of the numerous stations necessary to be filled up by the army?—Yes; and to the other causes I have stated.

2173. Could those staff appointments be advantageously reduced?—I am not at present prepared with a list of those staff appointments that I would abolish; but I believe all that can be reduced with propriety are now in the course of reduction.

2174. You have spoken, in the course of your examination, of the different conduct of the European officers towards the natives; in what particulars has their conduct been different?—The great reduction of allowances and emoluments enjoyed by the European officers has deprived them of one of the means of ingratiating themselves with the native soldiers. The diminution of their power and importance, as compared with the civil servants, has damped their ardour and spirit, and produced that indifference that would lead one to suppose they had forgotten that the natives have prejudices to be humoured, affections to be won, and passions to be dreaded.

2175. Then the Committee are to understand that the difference arises more from inability to keep up that attention than from any unwillingness to do it?—I think, if the ability existed, the willingness would not be far behind; but the European officers are unquestionably much depressed, more particularly when they compare their situations with those of their more fortunate brethren of the civil service.

2176. With respect to the different classes of men that are enlisted now to what were formerly, is it impossible to revert to the old method of getting the same description of persons, or does it arise from the general hostility of the natives?—The longer peace exists in India, and the more extensively it extends over the whole of that empire, the more difficulty there will be in getting what the natives call a military class of men; but I have no hesitation myself in saying that we have always got and

17 April 1832.

Capt. Macan.

and will get good soldiers ; and it is a common saying among the natives of rank, that " we " (the Europeans) " have taught the mean to beat the noble." We shall always have good troops if we can command their affections and fidelity, which is of much greater importance than any imaginable perfection of discipline.

2177. Does the less inclination to enter our service arise from the greater prosperity of the natives in the civil affairs, more than from want of attachment to the service ?—The attachment to the service would be what it formerly was, if the advantages and importance attending on it were the same. The sepoy is never much imbued with notions of loyalty or attachment to government, and if discharged from our ranks would not hesitate, I think, to take service wherever he could better himself. The history of India shows how much they are attached to popular leaders who win their affections by kindness. There is no reluctance on the part of the sepoys to enter into our service, though I have heard it observed, that we now recruit with more difficulty than we did formerly : this arises from causes that I have before touched on, particularly the abolition of the many privileges attached to our military service : one I will here particularize. Many of our best troops came from the province of Oude, some of them were of good family, and most had some landed property ; they entered our service not for the sake of the pay, but for the sake of the influence that it gave them at the court of their native ruler ; and when oppressed by him or his minister, they appealed to the British authority, which (unjustly) interfered with this independent prince ; but this unjust interference on our part was no doubt very gratifying and profitable to the sepoy.

2178. Is there less attachment subsisting than formerly among the natives towards the Company's service and to the English ?—I do not imagine that there was ever any strong attachment in the native troops to the Company's service or to the English in the abstract ; they were attached to particular leaders, to those who had shared in the glory and dangers of war with them, who had viewed their gallantry in the field and rewarded it, who had attended to their prejudices, and who had above all flattered their vanity ; for they are, without any exception, the most gasconading and the vainest race of men I have ever met.

2179. Do you apply that to the Hindoos as well as to the Mussulmen ?—To both, but particularly the latter.

2180. Are you able to speak as to either of the other presidencies of Madras and Bombay in any of these particulars, or do you confine your evidence to Bengal ?—My personal knowledge extends to Bengal alone ; the character of the natives, as far as regards the Mahomedans and Hindoos, is not much varied at the different presidencies.

2181. You think, therefore, that your evidence may be nearly the same, as applicable to the other presidencies as to Bengal ?—As far as regards the Mahomedans and the Hindoos ; but at the other presidencies, particularly Bombay, I am told that many other castes or descriptions of men are enlisted, such as Jews, Parsees and Pariars, &c., of whose character and opinions I have no personal knowledge.

2182. Do you mean to inform the Committee that there is a personal coolness growing and increasing between the native and European officer ?—I have already given my opinion on this subject, and can only further observe, that an additional cause of estrangement arose from that organization by which officers were removed from

17 April 1832.

Capt. Macan.

from battalions they knew, and posted to those they were ignorant of. The knowledge of the native language has also not been sufficiently attended to; and until Sir Edward Paget issued an order directing that all officers soliciting the situation of interpreter to battalions should have a knowledge of the native language, and undergo certain examinations, few holding such appointments have thus qualified.

2183. Is that order now in force?—It is, and every facility should be given by government to officers acquiring a knowledge of the language, nay, it should be made a necessary qualification before an officer was raised to the rank of captain.

2184. Do you consider that the sepoy officer or soldier is attached to our government by a principle of honour and of loyalty, or merely from considering it the most lucrative employ?—They *talk* a good deal about loyalty and honour; but I think, from an intimate knowledge of the native character, they feel only for their own interest.

2185. What is your opinion of our own native armies in comparison with those under any of the native princes, or under the Mogul empire?—Our own are infinitely superior to any native army that I believe ever existed or fought on the plains of India, and fully capable (if their fidelity and attachment is preserved) to cope with any Asiatic enemies we are likely to encounter *on the plains* of India.

2186. Is the system of discipline that we pursue agreeable to the habits of the natives?—It was rather against their habits, but they have assimilated to it; in some instances, however, we have pushed it too far, and have lost more substantial advantages by so doing.

2187. Do you think we carried too far the strictness of the European discipline among the native troops?—I think there is sometimes a tendency to carry it too far, but not often.

2188. Would the sepoys prefer, do you think, to enlist on a more irregular system?—Under a more irregular system of discipline we always can get a higher character of men who do not like to submit to the strictness of European tactics and discipline; but the advantages of a higher caste of soldier does not by any means counterbalance the want of discipline.

2189. What is the comparative situation of European officers in India with that of civilians?—Infinitely inferior in every respect; in power, in confidence of the government\*, in allowances and emoluments, and in relative rank or precedence in society.

2190. In case of internal disturbance or foreign invasion, might the sepoy troops be depended upon?—In case of foreign invasion, I think they might still be depended on, unless under great reverses at the onset, when artful and flattering overtures from an enemy, and more particularly if a Mahomedan, might be attended with doubtful consequences, unless efficient means are taken to renew the attachment which formerly existed between the sepoy and his officer.

2191. You have said in your evidence that our rule is supported by military supremacy alone, and that our military supremacy depends mainly, if not entirely, on

\* An officer commanding a corps has to pay the sum of 20 rupees a month from government to the Cutwal, before two witnesses. A civilian has the disbursement of thousands, without such unjust and degrading suspicion.



17 April 1832.

Capt. Macan.

on our native army ; do you think the sepoys are aware of this ?—It is so obvious, that it cannot fail to strike those who consider at all the question. I do not mean to say that there are many who do, but unquestionably all the native independent states, and all the natives of learning with whom I have conversed are fully aware of it.

2192. In the evidence you have given before the Miscellaneous Committee, you have said, that though the natives think favourably of our government, there is not a native of India who would defend it ; and except the mercantile people in Calcutta, perhaps not one who would not desire a change ?—I meant that none of our subjects would rise to defend our government, from a sense of duty, or a consciousness of benefits received, much less from a feeling of sympathy or affection for our rule. The native troops would remain faithful, as long at least as we were victorious, paid them regularly, humoured their prejudices, and treated them with consideration and kindness.

2193. Have the sepoy troops ever given any proofs of their consciousness of our dependence on them ?—I am not aware that one would be justified in attributing to any public act of theirs such an inference.

2194. Do you think there is any danger to our rule from the native army ?—I consider it our only danger, and a very imminent one. The disaffection of the native army will be the cause no doubt of our losing our Eastern empire, as its fidelity is the means by which we retain it.

2195. Have any symptoms of it appeared ?—I have already given in evidence some symptoms which are of public notoriety.

2196. Should there occur any danger, how would it probably arise ?—The greatest danger of this kind might arise from the most frivolous and trifling causes ; at least frivolous and trifling causes would be made the excuse for evincing disaffection to some particular service, which might terminate in general disaffection. The instance of the late mutiny at Barrackpore, and that which formerly occurred at Vellore ; the effect of the sepoy's death in hospital at Bhurtpore, and many other such occurrences, prove the weakness of that bond by which we hold the fidelity of our native army, and how little we can now depend on it, in case of reverses or doubtful conflicts. The most trifling alteration in dress is frequently made an excuse for discontent, and this is artfully worked on by the natives of caste, such as the Brahmins or priests, who never should have been enlisted into our ranks ; for no man who possesses a character superior to that which he can acquire as a soldier, and who, though he may have disgraced himself by the most dastardly cowardice before the enemy, is still venerated by his companions in arms, can be a fit man for the military service.

2197. Are the Brahmins numerous in our army ?—There was a fancy for Brahmins once among the officers in the army, which has, I think, almost entirely ceased, and we are getting rid of them as fast as we can.

2198. The best way, in your opinion, of keeping off the danger is by a strict attention to their habits and customs and religious feelings ?—Undoubtedly ; by this mode, and by a judicious distribution of rewards, both honourable and lucrative, you may secure their fidelity and attachment ; without this, it will rapidly decrease.

2199. What

17 April 1831.

Capt. Mace

2199. What number of European officers are you of opinion should be attached to each regiment of the cavalry, infantry and artillery?—To each regiment of the infantry I would allot one lieutenant-colonel, one major, one captain to each company, and two subalterns; these should not be merely borne on the strength of the regiment, but be efficient battalion officers, with the exception of such as might be absent on furlough or on sick certificate, or on military staff duties.

2200. Then, would you say the same as to the cavalry and artillery?—The artillery I would rather avoid giving an opinion upon, for the cavalry, I should say the same.

2201. Then, from what would you supply the necessary officers for the staff?—The staff on a reduced scale might be borne on corps as supernumeraries, except officers employed on actual military staff duty, such as the adjutant-general's office, quartermaster-general's department, brigade-majors, aides-de-camp to general and other staff officers; in a word, all staff duties connected with the military profession might be filled from the officers of battalions and regiments without diminishing their efficiency.

2202. But those attached to political situations?—Those attached to political situations, to the commissariat, and all duties unconnected with the military profession, should be borne as supernumeraries on corps; and upon the occasion of corps taking the field, such officers should not be allowed to leave their civil duties and reap the advantages of military command. I should here however observe, that the efficiency of a corps does not entirely depend on the number of European officers, but on the means, the disposition and the zeal they possess for gaining the confidence and securing the affections of the troops; and I would rather see five officers with a corps possessing such means, disposition and zeal, than 50 without them.

2203. What is your opinion as to the expediency of the armies of the three presidencies being under one commander-in-chief?—I am not prepared to offer any objection to such a proposition; I think it would be even attended with some advantages; but in any attempt at equalization of allowances, care should be taken not to make the lowest and worst the standard, but rather to improve the situation of those who can now barely live like gentlemen on their pay. Indeed, nothing requires so much the *immediate* attention of the Legislature as to make the situation of battalion officers more comfortable.

2204. Will you favour the Committee with your opinion respecting the army in India becoming a royal army?—This question may be considered in two lights; first, with reference to its effect on the native army; and, secondly, on the European officers. With reference to its effect on the native army, I do not exactly contemplate either any particular advantage or disadvantage from it. The natives might perhaps feel a little more pride in being upon a footing with His Majesty's troops, and being King's soldiers instead of merchants'; but as long as they are treated kindly and paid well, they care little, I believe, for unsubstantial honours. They fought as well and were as attached to the service, when the prevailing idea was that the Company was an old woman, as they do now. With regard to the European officers, the case is different. A body constituted like the Court of Directors, can never inspire that respect or enforce that obedience and subordination necessary for military discipline; and we accordingly find in the European officers of the Indian army a spirit of what is called independence (which in any other army would receive a much harsher appellation),

17 April 1832.

Capt. *Macan.*

pellation), not very compatible with military subordination. The history of India will fully justify this opinion; and I need only refer to the mutiny in Bengal during Lord Clive's government, to that at Madras, to the disaffection in Bengal in 1794, and more recently during Lord Combermere's command in India, when some memorials were sent to his Lordship in such unmeasured violence of language as to render it necessary to return them: and even the tone of those sent to the Court of Directors was censured by that body. In fact, it is only necessary to observe, that where the officers of an army meet, form committees, appoint delegates, subscribe funds, talk of "rights infringed," "compacts broken," "bad faith" of their rulers, &c., it is idle to talk of military subordination. I am aware that, on all the occasions to which I have referred, the officers had much and just grounds of complaint, and that they still have; but even when these are removed; the want of respect for the governing body will remain, and produce the effects I have stated. This feeling towards the Court as a governing body is not confined to the military, but pervades all classes of Europeans in India. Now, if the army were transferred to the King, this feeling of the European officers would no longer exist. When I say transferred to the Crown, I do not mean that the rules and ordinances of the Bengal army are to be assimilated to those of His Majesty's forces in Europe: the rule for promotion, for instance, is quite distinct in both services, and I think should remain so; for although the system of promotion by seniority must be attended by many evils, yet still it is a system founded on abstract principles of justice, and to which the officers have become so wedded, that it could not be altered without manifest disadvantage and discontent.

2205. Will you have the goodness to describe the frontiers on the Bombay and the Madras sides, the nature of the enemy we have to fear, and the description of force by which that enemy is supported?—The last Pindaree war paralysed the energies of the most powerful enemies on the Madras and Bombay sides of India. Before that war, the Peishwa, not only from being the head of the Mahratta confederacy, but from his wealth, the extent and population of his dominions, their situation, his ability, and his dislike to our government, was one of the principal enemies we had to dread: his power has however been completely reduced. The Rajah of Berar is the next enemy of importance; but any demonstrations on his part would be checked equally by the troops of Madras, Bombay and Bengal. With the internal state of Madras, and the independent princes occupying the more southern parts of it, and also of Bombay, I have no knowledge but what may be found in books.

2206. Is not the Nizam also an independent power?—Partly so; but his troops have been officered by Europeans appointed by government, and his civil administration controlled by a minister nominated by our influence.

2207. It appears that the Madras and Bombay army altogether amount to nearly 94,000 men; do you think there is any reason for that quantity of force, looking at the native powers by which they are surrounded?—At the conclusion of the Pindaree war, the political state of India was so completely altered, more particularly with regard to the enemies that could have attacked us at the Madras or Bombay presidencies, that if the army of those presidencies was sufficient to control those states in the plenitude of their power, it must be more than sufficient  
now,

17 April 1832.

Capt. Maccan.

now, provided no decrease has taken place; but I believe considerable reductions have been made.

2208. What is your opinion with regard to the expediency of keeping up irregular troops?—I think the irregular cavalry, particularly the corps commanded by Colonel Skinner, is one of the most efficient branches of our military service *for the purpose for which it is intended*, and saves the regular cavalry many harassing duties in time of war. They are a body of men that I think ought to be encouraged.

2209. How are the irregular corps composed?—They are men hired for a certain sum of money by the month, who furnish their own horses and their own arms.

2210. Their own clothing and accoutrements?—Their clothing and accoutrements are made up after a pattern.

2211. But they find it themselves?—They do.

2212. Now, are those corps officered by European or native officers?—They have an European commanding officer and an adjutant; for the rest, they are officered by natives, who are often men of family and character and property, and who formerly brought into such corps 20 or 30 troopers mounted on horses furnished by them, and who were called bargeers. This system has been abolished, and the most experienced officers consider its abolition as affecting the efficiency of those corps.

2213. Why was it so considered?—It was supposed, and very naturally supposed, that the man who rode another's horse would not care so much to risk that horse's life as if he rode one on which his own bread depended.

2214. With regard to the amount of this irregular force, is there any great amount of irregular force in Bengal?—It has varied at different times; in war the number is increased, and hastily reduced in peace, without much attention either to their feelings or to their future means of support.

2215. Would you think it desirable to increase that description of force during the time of peace?—We cannot afford to increase it without reducing some of our regular cavalry.

2216. And would you think it desirable to do so for the purpose of increasing that force?—The late Commander-in-Chief in India gave it as his opinion that he would rather retain Colonel Skinner's second corps, which government were about to disband, and reduce if necessary a proportion of regular cavalry.

2217. Was Colonel Skinner's corps a fair specimen of the general merits of irregular corps, or was it an unusually good corps?—I think it was unusually good.

2218. Do you think it would be general, and that if you were to increase the irregular corps in Bengal, that the greater part of the force of that description you would raise would be as good as Colonel Skinner's corps?—There are peculiarities in the character of Colonel Skinner that peculiarly qualify him for the command of such corps, qualifications which I do not know any other officer possessed of in the same degree; but I have no doubt that much of the excellence of Colonel Skinner's corps could be attained, and has been attained, by other corps under similar advantages and circumstances. Colonel Gardner commanded a very efficient irregular corps, which volunteered for service against the Burmese, and behaved gallantly under great privations and distress. I do not, however, think it advisable

17 April 1832.

Capt. Macan.

to increase that class of men at the expense of our regular corps; but they may be increased when war breaks out, and should not be too hastily disbanded.

2219. You have said that complaints have arisen in the native army of the interference of the havildar-major in the appointment of non-commissioned officers; of what nature were those complaints?—I mentioned only one case, that of the battalion that mutinied at Barrackpore. I do not believe they had any just grounds for such complaint; and the other complaint, that of being required to go on board ship, was absolutely false; and both I consider mere pretexts, and that the real cause of mutiny arose from their dislike to go against the Burmese.

2220. Then, from your knowledge of the Indian service, should you say that there was any ground for complaint in the interference of the havildar-major in the appointment of non-commissioned officers?—I should say not; non-commissioned officers are appointed fairly, and promoted much in the way that European officers are, that is, by seniority; hence arises a great feebleness of character and physical incapacity, arising from age and infirmity, in the higher native officers of the service.

2221. Do you think it would be desirable in the enlistment of sepoys to make an arrangement by which their pay should be gradually increased in proportion to their length of service?—I think it would: anything that can hold out a hope of gradually bettering their situation must have a good effect.

2222. Do the native officers and non-commissioned officers remain in the service unusually long, so as to render it in some way an inconvenience from accruing age and infirmity?—They do.

2223. Have they not retiring allowances?—They have retiring allowances.

2224. But not sufficient to induce them to retire?—There is undoubtedly greater advantage in remaining on full pay, and too much scrupulosity is shown by the invaliding committees.

2225. Do you consider that the native officers might be raised to higher grades than at present in the service?—That is a point of much controversy among the European officers of the native army: some have proposed to abolish native commissioned officers altogether, whilst others have proposed to give them greater rank and authority. In former times, the native officers had infinitely greater authority and influence, in some cases nearly as much as the European officer, and if we could preserve their fidelity and attachment it would be advantageous, if we cannot, such power given to the natives would be the reverse. Now, I think the chances are that we shall lose their fidelity and attachment, and we should, therefore, be cautious how we increase their military influence and rank; and though I think some rewards ought to be devised for old, worn-out and deserving native officers, I am not prepared at this moment specifically to say what such rewards should be.

2226. Do you consider it would be advisable to appoint commanders-in-chief in India only from among officers who have served at some time of their military career in India?—I do not see clearly those advantages which would render it advisable to make that a rule.

*Jovis, 19<sup>o</sup> die Aprilis, 1832.*

The Right Hon. Sir JOHN BYNG in the Chair.

HENRY RUSSELL, Esq. called in and examined.

V.  
MILITARY.

19 April 1832.

*Henry Russell, Esq.*

2227. You have been some time in India?—I have been 23 years in India.

2228. At what Presidency?—I belonged to the Bengal Presidency; but I was chiefly employed in a political situation within the limits of the Madras army.

2229. When did you leave India?—In the year 1820.

2230. What were the situations you held?—I was originally an Assistant to the Resident at Hyderabad; and I afterwards myself held the situation of Resident for 11 years.

2231. It appears that in your evidence before the Political Sub-Committee, you have said that the greatest danger we have to apprehend in India is from our native army; the Committee are desirous to understand from you more particularly your reasons for so thinking?—My reasons for thinking that the greatest danger we have to apprehend in India is from our native army are, that our military force is the sole and exclusive tenure by which we hold the government, and that the fidelity of the troops of whom that force is composed is necessarily precarious; they are foreigners and mercenaries; they are attached to a government that pays them well, and treats them kindly, and they will generally follow wherever their officers will lead them; but we have no hold upon them, through either national honour or national prejudices, and cannot expect from them what we do from English soldiers fighting for English objects. They are peculiarly susceptible of being practised upon, and may be induced, either by our own mismanagement, or by the artifices of designing persons, to turn against us those very arms which now constitute our only strength.

2232. Will you state what is the particular danger you apprehend, and whether it is increased by any circumstances in our treatment or management of the native force?—We have already had two striking instances to show the nature of that danger, in the agitation among the sepoys in 1806, of which the massacre at Vellore was the principal feature, and in the insubordination of the European officers in 1809. The system which has been pursued towards both those branches of our army has been essentially erroneous: their vital importance to the very existence of our power has not been sufficiently considered. Towards the European officers a short-sighted system of economy has been prosecuted, injurious in the first instance to the army, and in its consequences to the government; and with respect to the sepoys, much of that care which ought to have been bestowed on securing their attachment, and improving the substance of their efficiency, has been wasted in a frivolous, vexatious attention to outward forms. My personal knowledge is chiefly confined to the troops of the Madras Presidency. When I first went to Hyderabad, 30 years ago, there were at that station six battalions of infantry, and a regiment of cavalry. The command of those corps was, at that time,

19 April 1832.

*Henry Russell, Esq.*

time, among the best situations that an officer could hold, and it was consequently held by the best officers. An officer commanding a corps was then a person of importance; he had his markets, his commissariat, his artificers, and followers of every description attached to his immediate corps. His allowances were considerable, and enabled him to exercise hospitality towards his officers, and to be liberal to his men. The first of those allowances that was taken away was, I believe, the bazar allowance, consisting of a duty levied on spirituous liquors, tobacco and other intoxicating drugs. This duty, in the general bazar, which belonged to the officer commanding the whole force, produced near 5,000*l.* a year; and in the battalion bazars, which belonged to the commanding officers of corps, about 1,000*l.* The reduction of this allowance was followed by that of the tent contract, and of others of smaller amount, of which I cannot now recollect the particulars; and by degrees the advantages of a command were reduced so low, that no officer would take the command of a corps whose character or pretensions enabled him to procure any other situation. It was in these reductions that the discontent of the army first originated; and in 1803, when the Mahratta war began, that feeling was so strong, that I have no doubt if it had not been diverted by active employment, the same insubordination which showed itself in 1809 would have broken out at that time. The feeling began among the European officers. What may be the case in an European army I cannot say, but in an Indian army it is impossible that discontent can prevail in any great degree, and for any length of time among the officers, without ultimately producing its effect upon the men; though not designedly imparted, it must imperceptibly descend to them. The commanding officers had then lost much of the weight and importance they before enjoyed; they were no longer able to keep up the same appearance, or exercise the same liberality towards their men, and were, consequently, no longer objects of the same consideration in their eyes. A spirit of reciprocal and general dissatisfaction grew up, which loosened the ties that bound the different ranks to one another, as well as to the government. From the beginning of the Mahratta war, the troops were for three years under canvass, they were exposed to unusual hardships, and when they returned to their cantonments, instead of being allowed any indulgence or repose, they were teased and worried with a new, and I must say, a puerile system, which altered everything they had been accustomed to. Their drill was changed, their dress was changed, all the regulations that governed them were changed; everything was to be done in a new and smarter way; and the old sepoys, who had grown grey in the service, had again to undergo the same process that they had passed through when they were recruits. The details of the army had, for the first time in India, fallen into the hands of a school who thought that everything depended on show, and that no sacrifice was too great for the attainment of outward smartness and uniformity. A single specimen of the new orders that were issued at Hyderabad will enable the Committee to estimate the character of the whole code. When any sepoy on guard wanted to retire for a particular purpose, he was to be detained until a certain number had the same occasion, and they were then to be marched down under a naick or corporal, that even the calls of nature might be answered in military order. They were forbidden to wear their marks of caste on parade; their whiskers were to be trimmed in an uniform manner; a leathern cap was to be substituted for the turban  
they

19 April 1832.

*Henry Russell, Esq.*

they had previously worn; and there was no end to the silly compliances that were required of them. The disgust which such a system as this could not fail to excite is manifest. If any of the alterations enjoined were really worth the importance that was attached to them, they might have been accomplished, if the attempt had been made at any other time, or even at that time, with temper and discretion; but it was the fashion of the day to enforce everything with rigour, and the sepoys were already in a frame of mind ill suited to bear the trials they were exposed to. Advantage was no doubt taken by designing persons, who instilled suspicions into the sepoys that our real intentions went far beyond their dress. They fancied that the prick and brush suspended from their belt bore some resemblance to the cross. The tight drawers reaching to the knee, which they had worn for years, were all at once suspected to be breeches; and the leathern cap was only a step in the process of changing the turban for the hat. Unhappily, we seemed to do everything to give a colour to those suspicions; and in spite of various warnings, we persisted in a course of measures by which we spread a general belief among the sepoys that we intended to compel them to become Christians, and by which they were at length irritated to desperation. It was remarked that the fakeers, a class of religious mendicants, who are very numerous in India, and frequent the stations of the army in particular, were at this time unusually active throughout the country. Some were actuated by religious bigotry, and some, no doubt, were employed by our political enemies; and it was afterwards ascertained that they had been busy in inflaming the alarm and discontent of the sepoys, and spreading the disaffection from one station to another. At Vellore, where only an extreme violence was perpetrated, the sepoys were instigated by some of the members of Tippoo's family who resided there; but they only took advantage of the disaffection; they did not create it; the feeling was universal. It showed itself at the same time at Hyderabad, and at various different and distant stations; and if immediate steps had not been taken to rescind the obnoxious orders, and allay the general irritation, the whole presidency would have partaken of the same calamity that happened at Vellore. It is neither easy, nor is it important, to distinguish the particular incident that produced the explosion. Among the variety of causes that were in action, any single one might have been inadequate to the effect. Discontent and disaffection had been growing for a length of time; by degrees the mine was charged, and any accidental spark was sufficient to inflame the mass.

2233. Will you state whether, in your estimation, the danger that you apprehend is greater or less now than at former periods?—Since that time our treatment of the sepoys has been more judicious; indeed, I am not aware of anything in our present mode of treating them that requires to be changed. Our danger, I apprehend, is greater now than it was before 1806, inasmuch as it would be more easy to revive the same alarm in the minds of the sepoys than if it had never before prevailed; and the sphere of it is enlarged with every extension of our native army. During our wars with Hyder Ally, our sepoys, in addition to other serious privations, were, I believe, a year and a half in arrear of pay. I doubt whether such an arrear now would not produce an insurrection.

2234. Does this danger, in your opinion, arise from feelings peculiar to the army, or common to them with other natives; and does it arise more from the Hindoos



19 April 1832.

*Henry Russell, Esq.*

or from the Moslems?—To a certain extent, the feelings from which our danger arises are common to the natives of every part of India, but they prevail more among the Mahomedans than the Hindoos, and more among the Madras than among the Bengal sepoys. The Mahomedans are much more under the influence of religious fanaticism than the Hindoos, and are constitutionally of a more eager and irritable temper. The northern tribes, from which the Bengal sepoys are chiefly drawn, are, both morally and physically, a much finer race than that from which the Madras army is recruited. The Bengal sepoys are born soldiers, the Madras sepoys are taught to be so; and considering what they are in their original condition, it is surprising what their officers contrive to make of them. Among the Bengal sepoys, Hindoos of the better class greatly preponderate. Among the Madras sepoys, there is a much larger proportion of Mahomedans and Hindoos of the lower castes. Mutinies have been of less frequent occurrence among the Bengal than among the Madras sepoys; and even when they have occurred they have been attended with less acrimony and violence.

2235. Can you state whether any symptoms or tendency to this state of things now appear or have lately appeared?—I am not aware that there is any peculiar indication of danger at the present time, or that there is any greater reason to apprehend it now than there must be at all times while we are obliged to rely on one part of the population for the means of keeping the remainder in subjection.

2236. In what way do you think that the danger, such as it is, can best be warded off?—The best means of warding off the danger consist, I apprehend, in a steady, uniform, conciliatory treatment both of the European officers and of the native soldiers. Towards the European officers, the great error that has been committed has been the reduction to so very low a scale of the allowances attached to the actual command of a corps. The allowances of the inferior ranks are necessarily of minor importance. A junior officer is satisfied if he can live creditably on his pay; and as long as the allowances of the commanding officer are liberal, every subaltern feels his interest in them, and knows that, if he lives, he will enjoy them in his turn. I have always thought, and I still think, that it is an object of first-rate importance, in the treatment of the army, to make the post of the command of a corps so advantageous in point of emolument as to render the best officers in the service willing and anxious to hold it. In our treatment of the native soldiers we ought, above all things, to avoid the most remote appearance of a desire to interfere with their religious customs or prejudices, and to hold out to them as many objects of ambition as we can with safety. Horse and palanquin allowances; situations such as that of aide-de-camp to general officers; medals, grants of land, honorary distinctions and privileges of every kind, are eminently useful. They are peculiarly gratifying to the natives themselves, and can be attended with no inconvenience to us.

2237. Will you state to the Committee, with reference again to your evidence before the Political Sub-Committee, why you think the native officers are discontented?—The chief cause of the discontent which I think prevails among the native officers is, that when once they have attained the rank of soubahdar, they have, generally speaking, nothing more to look to; having got all that they can get, they have no further inducement to exert themselves; they become first indolent, and then

19 April 1842.

*Henry Russell, Esq.*

then dissatisfied. There ought, as long as possible, to be some higher object kept in their view, to which, by diligence and fidelity, they may still attain. Honorary distinctions, such as I have just spoken of, are one obvious method of attaching them to the service. The employing them more extensively in military command would perhaps have more effect in this way than any other measure. At present no native can reach such a rank in our army as will admit of his commanding an English serjeant. But how far it may be safe to do this is a critical question, and requires most careful consideration. Though it promises advantage, it also threatens danger. There was a native officer on the Madras establishment of the name of Mohammad Yoosuf, who was entrusted, in our early operations, with a considerable independent command, of which he discharged the duties with judgment and fidelity; and if we raise the natives to higher offices in the civil department, it will be difficult to maintain the exclusion of them in the army. But in this as in every other attempt to enlarge the field for the employment of the natives, it must be remembered, that although they are calculated to improve their condition, they are so many steps towards the extinction of our own authority. If we both give the natives power, and teach them how to use it, they will not much longer submit to our control. On this subject there is a preliminary consideration, which I am afraid we overlook. In what character, and for what purpose do we appear in India? If we are to act as mere philanthropists, and to consider only how we can best improve the moral and political condition of the Indian population, we may govern them as we would govern one another; and the sooner we can make them wise enough and strong enough to expel us from the country, the greater will have been our success. If we go as subjects of England, for the extension of English power and the improvement of English interests, a different course must be pursued. We may govern them as justly, and treat them as kindly as we can; it is our interest as well as our duty to do so; but we must retain all substantial power in our own hands, and must remember that, be our objects what they may, the natives of India can never stand upon the same level with ourselves; they must be either above us or below us.

2238. You seem to lament that the allowances of the European officers in the native corps should have been diminished; and you mention the reduction of the bazar allowance; do you, upon the whole, think it would have been desirable to continue that allowance?—I do. I confine my observation exclusively to the officers in the actual command of corps; and though I have no doubt that the reduction of the bazar allowance, of the tent contract, and of other emoluments enjoyed by the army, was supported by specious reasons, and had, in each case, its specific advantages at the time, I think that the ultimate consequences were not sufficiently considered, and that the attachment of the European officers has been weakened, and the efficiency of the army impaired, by measures directed exclusively to economy.

2239. Did not the profit derived from the bazar arise from the consumption of spirits and opium and intoxicating drugs?—It did, and so it does at present; but the profit does not now go to the officers.

2240. To what purpose does the money now go?—To the government. It passed through an intermediate process: in the first instance, it was thrown into

19 April 1832.

Henry Russell, Esq.

a general fund called the bazar fund, of which the produce was divided periodically among officers of a certain rank throughout the army; but it was perfectly understood at the time that that was only a prefatory measure to a resumption of the duty by the government themselves; and accordingly, at the expiration of I think about two years, it was resumed, and is now received by the government.

2241. While the profit of the bazar was received by the commanding officers of corps, must not that have operated as an inducement with them to encourage the consumption of spirits and opium, and other drugs of that sort?—In point of fact, I think it did not. I do not believe that drunkenness was at all more prevalent then than it has been since. One strong reason why such should not be the case, was, that the conduct of the commanding officer was open to the inspection of the whole body of officers collectively; and such an abuse would not have been suffered by them to prevail to any extent.

2242. Had you any opportunity of observing the state of any military body while the commanding officer received the bazar allowance?—I lived as the only civil servant at a very large military station for about three years while that allowance prevailed.

2243. Did you reside there after it ceased?—I did.

2244. Did you observe any difference?—None whatever.

2245. Since when have you observed that the command of a native corps has ceased to be an object of ambition with the European officers?—If it were necessary to draw any line, I should say that the Mahratta war, the operations connected with which lasted from 1803 to 1806, may be considered as the period of the alteration.

2246. Do you attribute that disinclination to be satisfied with the command of a corps to the reduction of allowances?—Principally.

2247. Have not the staff situations to which officers in the army are eligible very much increased in number?—They have, I believe, in some degree; but those situations, in point of value, are not to be put in competition with what the command of a corps formerly was.

2248. At present are not some of the staff situations so advantageous as to make officers prefer them to the command of a corps?—The reason of the preference I should rather say is, that the command of a corps is so little advantageous. There is no great advantage attached to the staff situations. Military officers, in some cases, hold political situations; that, for instance, of resident at native courts, of which the allowances are considerable; but the military staff situations are attended with very little emolument.

2249. You have spoken of grants of land to native soldiers; have you ever observed that practice prevailing in any part of India?—I have never myself been in the part of India where it has prevailed, but I have understood that in the upper parts of Bengal it was usual formerly, and perhaps still is, to make grants of land to the native officers and sepoys, instead of pensioning them at the expiration of a certain period of service; and I have been told that many prosperous villages were formed of the retired sepoys who had had land so allotted to them.

2250. Should you think it desirable to adopt any such practice more extensively?—I think it is one of the measures that might be adopted with advantage. The great

19 April 1832.

*Henry Russell, Esq.*

great object is to give the native soldier something ulterior to look to, and to make him feel that he has something to lose if he behaves ill.

2251. Then you would make those grants of land in some degree dependent upon the good behaviour of the native soldiers?—Unquestionably.

2252. From your knowledge of the presidency of Madras, do you think there would be any difficulty in allotting portions of land for such a purpose?—I should think none whatever. I should think there are many parts of the territory dependent upon the Madras presidency, where such a practice might be introduced with advantage.

2253. In the case you have mentioned, were the grants of land given to the soldiers as well as to the native officers?—They are given to all persons having served for a certain length of time, and having maintained a certain character, the grant varying in value according to the rank that the individual may have attained before his retiring from the service.

HOLT MACKENZIE, Esq. called in and examined.

2254. You have been for some time in India?—I was in that country about 22 years.

*Holt Mackenzie,  
Esq.*

2255. When did you leave India?—I left India about 16 months ago, in December 1830.

2256. At what presidency were you?—In Bengal.

2257. What situation did you hold in India?—For about six years after leaving college. I was attached to the Sudder Court, that is the head court of control and appeal from the provincial courts. During the last 15 years, or nearly so, I held the situation of Secretary to the Government in the territorial department, being for about 20 months of that time in attendance as Secretary upon the late Governor-General, and on special deputation in the Western Provinces. The rest of my term of service was generally spent at Calcutta.

2258. Have you become acquainted with the military force in that presidency?—My duty as territorial secretary compelled me to look to the military force in its relation to finance, with reference of course rather to general results than details.

2259. You have been examined upon that subject before the Finance Committee?—I have.

2260. What is your opinion of the efficiency of the army in the presidency of Bengal?—I suppose from a civilian the Committee will hardly expect any very decided or precise notions upon that subject; I must rather speak from the judgment of others than from my own, for I have never been upon service which required or enabled me to examine closely, or estimate accurately, the qualities of the troops, and therefore my opinions upon the point are derived from intercourse I have had with military fellow-servants, and from those general inquiries which I was naturally led to make, while holding a high office in a government that seems to me to rest in every part of it upon military power, and to be administered essentially in a military spirit.

2261. Will you give the Committee any opinion you have formed with respect to the efficiency of the army?—My impression is, that as far as regards any Indian  
E.I.—V. F F 2 enemy

19 April 1832.

*Holt Mackenzie,  
Esq.*

enemy we have to contend with, the native army may be considered to be very efficient; I am not equally confident of their efficiency if placed in any new and unusual position, and exposed to encounter enemies that may possibly come upon us from without. I think the result of the war with the Burmese seems to show, that when brought against enemies superior in physical strength to those with whom they have been accustomed to contend, and required to surmount obstacles of a different kind from what they have been accustomed to surmount, the native troops, however well led, will be found to want resolution and nervous vigour, so as to be inferior to European troops in a degree not ordinarily to be perceived in Indian warfare; consequently, I should apprehend that if they were called upon to meet an European enemy in the north of India, they might fail, partly from the want of physical strength, and partly from the want of moral energy.

2262. Will you give the Committee your opinion as to the temper and attachment of the native troops to the service?—I believe their attachment to the service rests chiefly upon the goodness and regularity of their pay, and the consequent comfort which it secures them. The pay of the sepoys is such as generally to enable them, especially the Hindoos, who are economical in their habits, to save very considerable sums of money. I have had occasion, as territorial secretary, to know, that their remittances to their families are very considerable; and I conceive that our native army is an excellent profession for the class from whom the sepoys are generally taken, the cultivating yeomanry of the country.

2263. What is your opinion of their attachment to the English?—I do not think they have any attachment to the English as a nation; on the contrary, I apprehend that a considerable number of that part which consists of Moslems must generally have a national, or rather I should say a religious, dislike to the English. I have no doubt that in many corps the sepoys have a great deal of personal attachment to their English officers; but that attachment seems to rest rather upon the personal character and conduct of the individual officers than upon anything that may be called an attachment to the nation generally. There is, however, among all the natives, whether in public or private service, a strong feeling of the obligation of fidelity to the person who supports them: and on that ground, I believe the sepoys, so long as they are well paid, will have a strong sense of the duty of being faithful to those who so pay them, to be overcome only by some powerful cause of discontent or excitement.

2264. Then, in your opinion, they are in general faithful and loyal to the service?—Faithful, I should say, certainly; loyalty implies, perhaps, a moral attachment, a little beyond what I conceive to belong to them.

2265. How are they in efficiency as compared with the best native armies under any native princes?—From what I have read of native armies in old times, and from the few troops belonging to native princes that I have seen myself, I should consider our sepoys as beyond all comparison superior to them, if the contrast be made with those who have not been disciplined by European officers. Generally speaking, the armies of the native princes were a mere rabble, depending upon the individual who led them, and ordinarily the death of the individual who led them was the destruction of anything like order or discipline. I do not speak of troops disciplined by Europeans; and I should also exclude the Goorkhas, who seem to be very

19 April 1832.

*Holt Mackenzie,  
Esq.*

very superior in point of physical strength and moral courage to any troops, with whom we have had to do. They have a strong feeling of patriotism, with a great deal of personal pride, and are described, indeed, as equalling any troops in the world in the moral qualities of a soldier. In the war with us, indeed, they had the advantage of defending their own mountains; but the small body of irregulars that was employed at Bhurtpore has always been spoken of in the highest terms; and from everything I have heard of the military force of the Goorkha state, it must, I conceive, be excepted from any description of native troops we may call a rabble.

2266. Is the description of sepoy from one particular part of the presidency superior in any respect to those from another part?—I have generally understood that no good men are to be got below Behar. At a place called Boojpore, which lies not far from the frontier towards Benares, there used to be very good troops recruited. The natives of Bengal Proper I consider to be generally unfit for military duty.

2267. Have we any of the Goorkhas in our service?—We had two irregular corps when I was in India, one commanded by Captain Kennedy at Subathoo, and another further to the east; but one, I think, has been disbanded.

2268. What difficulty is there in having a greater number of Goorkhas in our service?—The chief difficulty that immediately occurs to me is this, that I apprehend they are hardly fit for general service in the plains. I should imagine that they would suffer during the hot weather and rains in the low country, being inhabitants of a high land and cold climate. I may, however, mention, that at one time a proposition was submitted to government by Mr. Hodgson, who was then assistant under Mr. Gardiner, the resident at Khatmandoo, for the enlistment of a certain number of Goorkhas. He stated his belief that they would be very glad to take service with us; mentioning as a fact, that the government of the Goorkhas, in time of peace, keep only about 10,000 men embodied, having nearly a similar number out of immediate employment and pay, but brought on the roll by a regular system of succession, so as to keep in training nearly double their proper peace establishment. He inferred, from the difficulty of finding employment under which the military class laboured, and from the envy which they expressed of the superior and constant pay received by our sepoy, that there would be no difficulty in recruiting among them. It is also understood that a considerable number of Goorkhas have taken service with Runjeet Sing, and probably, if it were advisable, we might get recruits from the same quarter.

2269. Have we not a great deal of frontier along the hills in which they could be very usefully employed without detriment to their health?—I imagine the only hill country that would suit in point of climate, is that which we conquered from the Goorkhas, and of that there is little frontier requiring defence excepting what touches upon their reserved territories. To the north are mountains covered with perpetual snow, a country scarcely passable by troops, and with nothing to feed them; and upon the frontier which we have to defend against the Goorkhas themselves, we could not propose to station troops levied from among them.

2270. Is not Almora a cold country?—The district of Almora is a very cold country, but to the east it immediately abuts upon the territories of the Nepaulesc.

2271. Is

19 April 1832.

Holt Mackenzie,  
Esq.

2271. Is not the climate of Loodheanah such as the Goorkhas could serve in without detriment to their health?—Loodheanah I believe to be a much more temperate climate than most of our stations in India; but I should still apprehend that it might be too warm for the highlanders.

2272. Would a more irregular system of discipline suit the sepoy better than the strictness in our service?—It does not appear to me that, with respect to the sepoy now recruited, who are generally brought into the service young, the discipline maintained has any essential influence in either distressing the individual or in hindering enlistment; but there are some classes, such as have commonly joined our irregular cavalry especially, and as form a considerable part of the cavalry of native states, who have, I believe, a strong repugnance to the system and strictness of discipline prevailing in the regular army; therefore, as far as it may be an object to recruit from those particular classes, we must, I should imagine, look to the irregular corps. Indeed, I can hardly suppose that any change could be made in the discipline of the regular army that would reconcile to it grown men of some rank in society, with a good deal of family pride and a great deal of Mussulman bigotry, and habituated to an irregular life; whereas the young men, with whom the sepoy corps are generally recruited, soon, I believe, become habituated to the discipline and do not complain of it.

2273. Are you aware whether there has been any change of late years in the temper and feelings of the sepoy troops?—It has generally been stated that the personal attachment between them and their European officers, which I consider to be a great bond of attachment between them and the service, has been very materially diminished of late years.

2274. In what respects, and to what do you attribute that diminution of attachment?—Several causes have been assigned. Among them were the arrangements consequent on the increase and division of regiments, which induced a considerable change of officers from one corps to another, and threw the sepoy under the command of comparative strangers; and many of the European officers themselves, especially senior captains, being unhappy, from the want of promotion and other causes, that unhappiness has led to discontent, and discontent necessarily impairs the kindness and good humour of their demeanour towards the soldiers, and renders them impatient of that attention to the private concerns of the sepoy, his complaints, disputes and difficulties, which goes far to win attachment; for the officers of a native corps have, I believe, a thousand matters to claim attention which scarcely belong to military service in any other country, yet are very essential in maintaining the affection of the troops. Another cause of the alleged change has been stated, which must, however, probably date from a remote period, that formerly the commanding officers of corps were more regarded, and more accustomed to regard themselves, as masters of a family, looking after the wants and entering into the amusements of the men. I believe, too, that the habits and tastes of most of us, and with the rest the habits and tastes of the European officers, have become rather more European, and that there is from that cause also less familiar intercourse between them and their men than there once was.

2275. Have the European officers taken less pains to acquire the language of late years?—I am not able to speak positively to that point; but I am afraid that the language

19 April 1842.

*Holt Mackenzie,  
Esq.*

language is not generally understood so well as it is desirable that it should be known by the European officers.

2276. Is the language of the country generally so well known as to enable an European officer to converse familiarly with his men, and to understand any application that may be made by them?—I should imagine not; though they can converse with them on mere points of military duty and common business, I apprehend that but few can communicate freely and clearly on many of the questions regarding which the sepoys are likely to wish to consult them.

2277. Have you ever heard, as matter of remark in India, that the European officers are less familiar with the native languages than was formerly the case?—Yes; I have heard it stated that they are much less so than under the old system, when comparatively few of them were attached to native corps. In those days the European officers were generally, I imagine, persons familiar with the languages. Now the number of officers is greater, and they are not selected from any knowledge of the language.

2278. You have stated in your evidence before the Public and Miscellaneous Sub-Committee, that you are of opinion that our dominion in India is supported by our military supremacy alone; are you of opinion that our military supremacy depends mainly upon our native army?—I consider that a large native army is quite essential for maintaining the tranquillity of the country; but I should be very sorry to see its defence and obedience trusted to them, without also a large European force. The vast extent of the country seems to render a large native army indispensable.

2279. Do you consider that there is any danger to our rule from the native army?—I am not aware of any circumstance causing immediate danger, but I think, on general principles, that there is much prospective danger.

2280. You have never observed any symptoms of immediate danger while you were in India?—I have had no opportunity of observing such symptoms.

2281. Would the Goorkha force you have referred to be as cheap as the present sepoy force?—I should think certainly as cheap. I imagine, indeed, they might be cheaper, though I cannot say what terms they might make to induce them to undertake general service; but those employed in the hills, I think, are got at a lower rate than the sepoys in the plains.

2282. Would they not stand the climate as well as Europeans?—I should think not, but I can scarcely venture an opinion. The natives do not seem to stand variety of climate so well as Europeans. The Hindoos especially appear to suffer from their prejudices as to food.

2283. Are the Goorkhas Hindoos?—Yes; they are all Hindoos.

2284. Would they not form a cheap substitution for European forces, if it was necessary at any time to increase that description of force?—I should not consider it safe to rest upon them as a substitute for Europeans.

2285. Have you ever observed that in Bengal particularly it was the practice to make any grants of land in substitution of pensions, as compensation for services to the sepoys upon their retirement?—There was at one time a regular system for granting lands to invalided native officers and soldiers. It prevailed previously to 1793, but was then arranged by Lord Cornwallis, and made a part of the law of Bengal,



19 April 1832.

John Mackenzie,  
Esq.

Bengal, the rules being included among the regulations of that year. In the time of Lord Minto, however, the precise year I do not remember, the plan was discontinued. My impression is that it was a popular institution with the army, and upon the whole, one that should have been kept up.

2286. Do you know upon what grounds it was discontinued? I do not accurately recollect; but chiefly, I think, in consequence of representations from the police authorities that the invalids and their families were troublesome, and were suspected of harbouring offenders against the public peace.

2287. Were there many villages of that description founded by retired soldiers?—There was a considerable tract of villages which I passed through upon the low country at the foot of the Boglepore Hills upon the banks of the Ganges, which had been waste, having been at one time exposed to the incursions of the hill-men. There were also stations in other districts of Behar.

2288. What was the condition of the villages you passed through? The people seemed to be exceedingly comfortable and happy.

2289. Were the lands given in perpetuity, or granted for life to the individuals?—The lands were granted to the individual rent-free for his life, and subsequent to his death also for a certain period; after the expiration of which, they then became liable to be assessed with a light quit-rent.

2290. Were those grants ever resumable upon the misbehaviour of the individuals?—There was no such special condition, excepting for failure to cultivate.

2291. Were they given in substitution for pensions, or in addition to retired pensions?—As far as I recollect, a reduced allowance was also given, but not the whole of the retiring pension.

2292. Upon the whole, should you think that some arrangement of that nature would be desirable?—I should think so. It strikes me as a thing which would operate essentially in attaching the sepoys to us; that it would in the course of time open a new source of recruiting, and that from a class of people bred up with peculiar habits and with recollections favourable to our government. The old soldiers whom I have met with in passing through the villages have exhibited their medals, and spoken of the campaigns in which they had served with great appearance of delight and attachment; I have little doubt that the same feeling would extend to their families, who when they became numerous would probably send forth recruits, and would constitute a class of people tracing their origin as it were from ourselves, and being in fact half a British colony.

2293. Would not an arrangement of that sort have incidentally also an economical advantage in diminishing the amount of retired pensions given to the soldiers?—It certainly might have some effect of that kind, but I should not look much to pecuniary advantage. It would be necessary to give them land, which could be easily brought into cultivation, and they would not probably be very economical cultivators. If the Committee wish it, they can easily trace upon the Bengal records the grounds upon which the system was established and discontinued. It was discontinued by a Regulation passed in 1811.

2294. Do you not think it would be very advisable as well as economical for the East India Company to garrison Ceylon with sepoys?—As far as I can venture to speak with very imperfect information, I believe there might be considerable saving by such an arrangement.

*Martis, 8<sup>o</sup> die Maii, 1832.*

The Right Hon. Sir JOHN BYNG in the Chair.

General the Hon. Sir EDWARD PAGET called in and examined.

V.  
MILITARY.

8 May 1832.

Gen. Hon.  
Sir Edward Paget.

2205. HAVE you had the command of the army in India for some time?—I had the command of the army for three years or thereabouts. I went there from the government of Ceylon in the winter of 1822, and I left in the winter of 1825, which was the only period I was in India.

2206. Will you be good enough to favour the Committee with your opinion as to the advantage or disadvantage of having the armies of the three presidencies under one Commander-in-chief?—I am very clearly of opinion that there should be but one Commander-in-chief in India; but, at the same time, I am equally of opinion that it would never do to leave the presidencies of Bombay and Madras without an officer high in command, who should have the general superintendence of the particular army of that presidency. Whether the officers in command of those presidencies should be as they now are called, Commanders-in-chief, I am by no means clear; but I think that a lieutenant-general commanding the forces in each of those presidencies, and subject to the power and authority of the chief of all, would be unobjectionable, and perhaps might be attended with advantage.

2207. Will you be good enough to favour the Committee with your opinion as to the expediency of the armies in India being united as a Royal army?—Upon that point I should say, that one very great advantage would certainly result from the armies of India being considered as Royal armies; because it is perfectly impossible for me (called upon to give evidence here) to conceal from this Committee that there is a great spirit of insubordination in the army, at least that I had the opportunity of more particularly seeing, which is the Bengal army. A sort of spirit of independence prevails amongst the officers, which is totally inconsistent with our ideas of military discipline. I had abundant opportunities of seeing it myself, and had the proofs before me of that spirit; and I have reason to think, from what I have subsequently heard of things that have transpired in that country within very late periods, that that spirit is by no means subsiding, but, if possible, becoming worse; and I cannot help thinking that this evil would be remedied by the change proposed. I do not see the possibility (at all events, I am not prepared to point out the means, which would require great management and circumspection,) of assimilating the two services so completely as to put the armies of India upon the same footing as those of the King's regiments. The promotion in the armies of that country proceeds upon a totally different principle from purchase. The Committee are aware that commissions are not sold in that service; it is a seniority service, which certainly has this advantage, that every officer who enters it knows, that if he lives long enough, in a given time he will come to the highest situations in the army; but, on the contrary, it must be observed certainly that in such a debilitating climate as that is, people do not get, for the most part, to the high situations with-

8 May 1832.

Gen. Hoff.  
Sir Edward Paget.

out having such impaired constitutions that they are not always at least competent for the situations into which they are thrown.

2298. With reference to the imperfect discipline to which you allude, do you mean to speak generally to the whole or only to the Company's army?—With respect to what I have said, I of course have limited myself to the officers of the Company's service. I have never had any cause to object to officers of the King's regiments.

2299. During the time that you held the command in India, was any representation made to you respecting the rate of exchange at which the rupee is paid to the soldier, and at which he gains credit for it?—I am not prepared to say that any positive representation was made to me with a view of my taking it up; but this I am prepared to state to the Committee, that the thing came in a variety of shapes to my knowledge, and that it was a source of a great deal of discontent and dissatisfaction.

2300. Are you aware that the officers and men experience any serious loss from it?—Decidedly they do. I forget exactly at this moment what the term made use of by the sepoy is for the reduction that is made; but it is expressed by our word *cut*; that pay is cut, I think the expression is. At the end of every month, when the payments are made, there is a certain something deducted; I really am not competent at this moment to state very precisely what it is.

2301. It is however a regulation that has been for a long period existing?—Certainly; I do not apprehend that it is any recent innovation.

2302. Had you, during the time you held the command there, any reason to find fault with the horses; to consider the horses purchased for the service as unequal to the duties required of them?—No; I cannot say that I am aware that that was a point that ever came to my notice; one thing I very distinctly recollect with reference to horses, though perhaps it is not in reference to the question proposed, which is this, that very shortly after I arrived in that country I strongly urged the advantage that would result from having a portion at least of our artillery drawn by horses instead of bullocks. I made the representation; I believe it was sent home, but I am not aware that it was carried into execution. I gave my reasons at the time for it, and they of course are on record, though I cannot at this moment state precisely what they were.

2303. Do you consider that the horses for the artillery service are in general adequate to the duty required of them?—With respect to the horse artillery, I should distinctly say, that in every thing connected with that corps, nothing can be more respectable than they are, both as to equipment of horses and every thing connected with that branch of the artillery service; but with respect to the foot artillery, they are altogether, I believe, drawn by bullocks; they were at least in my time.

2304. Will you favour the Committee with your opinion as to the horses purchased for the cavalry service?—From what I saw of them, I considered them very fair, good horses; they certainly ought to be; for I believe that the expense of the breeding of horses for the use of the cavalry of that country is very great.

2305. Are the various articles which are furnished to the army in India, equal to those which the army in Europe are furnished with; with respect to clothing, accoutrements

8 May 1832.

Gen. Hon.  
Sir Edward Paget.

accountrements and equipments?—I should think they were inferior, upon the whole.

2306. Are they so materially inferior as to require revision and attention to them?—I am not prepared to say that they are; I certainly, when I went there, found the army dressed in the most slovenly manner imaginable, and I took great pains to endeavour to have their clothing better fitted to them than I found it; and I believe I succeeded. Whether they are gone back to the old habit I do not know. I beg, however, distinctly to be understood in stating, that it is not that any alteration whatever was suggested by me with respect to their clothing; merely the fitting them better.

2307. With respect to the accountrements, which is very material, are they of a sufficiently good quality?—I should say that the accountrements, for the most part, were very fair accountrements. I do not think that they are precisely what the regiments have that do service in Europe, that is not a thing taken into account in what I am stating; but I think upon the whole they are perfectly serviceable. If I was to make any observation with respect to their equipment, I should certainly say, that I do not think their arms are of the best description. I do not think their arms are equal to our own.

2308. Are the different articles of stores at the three different presidencies of the same quality?—I am not prepared to answer that question; I take it for granted that they are.

2309. Supposing the presidency of Bengal wish to draw upon Madras, they having a superfluity while there was a deficiency at Bengal, would the ammunition be of the same quality?—I am not prepared to answer that question; this I am prepared to say, that as far as I had any means of knowing the fact, I believe the stores generally sent out were good; this must always be taken into account, however, that from the very nature of the climate, stores will deteriorate. I remember distinctly having an inspection of artillery at Dumdum, where we made our great trials of the Congreve rocket, and it is astonishing how many of them failed, but from certainly no other cause than that of the climate having that effect upon them; and it became, I remember, a question at the time, whether we should adopt the making of them, if we could get exactly the secret, in that country, for the manufacture of gunpowder is excellent.

2310. Are you of opinion that the sepoy is equally efficient for the artillery service as the European?—That question is very easily answered, by saying that I do not consider anything equal to the European, and especially to the British soldier; the Golondauze are an admirable corps, and I believe in all times have stood forth in the most exemplary and courageous way, have stood to their guns, I have heard of times without end, in a way to be cut down by those who assaulted them; that is what I ever heard of them, and certainly what I saw of them gave me the best possible opinion of the individuals composing the corps.

2311. It appears to the Committee that there are a great number of detachments at each of the presidencies; are you of opinion that it would be possible to reduce them in number, so that a corresponding reduction of the officers on the staff might be made?—I have no doubt that you might reduce the number of stations where detachments are placed; but when I say this, I beg also to say that it is not

8 May 1832.

Gen. Hqn.  
*Sir Edward Paget.*

a reduction of numerical force which I contemplate; but any reductions of small stations, by which you might increase the force of the stations which furnish the detachments, would I think be an advantageous arrangement, and in some degree tend to a diminution of the staff, but not very materially.

2312. Do you conceive that it would be a beneficial alteration to make the brigade-majors of line, staff and other officers of that description at the particular cantonments, which are relieved every three years, give up those offices when their corps go away, and select officers to fill those situations from the newly-arrived corps, inasmuch as it would keep the former officers along with their corps, and ready to answer any call of a sudden emergency, and also as it would make a change in those appointments which would be beneficial to the general life and spirit of the army, instead of their being fixed?—In answer to that question, I think I am bound to say, that one of the most objectionable points that I observed in the system of Bengal (I will not presume to offer an opinion with respect to the state of things in the other presidencies), was the way in which officers were taken from their corps to fill up all sorts of situations, not at all confined to those of the military staff. I allude to a great number of civil appointments in addition to the military, and which to my mind is most objectionable. One of the things which makes it so objectionable, is this, and I am sure the Committee will at once enter into the effect it must produce upon the minds of young men coming to that country. Here (in Europe) when a young man is put into a regiment, his regimental feelings are uppermost with him, though he may be looking forward perhaps in process of time to advancement to the staff; but from the instant a young man arrives in India all his thoughts seem to be directed to how, instead of being with his regiment, he is to get away from it, in order to better his condition; because the situation of a regimental officer is irksome to him, and he knows that he would be pecuniarily benefited by holding a staff appointment. I have not the least doubt that the arrangement suggested by the question would be an advantage; that instead of an officer being considered as permanently fixed, as long as he lives in that country, to a station, much benefit would result to the army by his not becoming a fixture, but liable by regulation to return to his regiment, either upon his corps quitting the station where he holds his staff appointment, or upon the arrival of a new general officer to command the station.

2313. It has appeared to the Committee that there is a good deal of inconvenience attributable to the number of officers engaged on the staff and in civil employments, and by which means some regiments are left almost without officers?—I do assure the Committee, that on the occasion of my making a tour of inspection in that country, I saw by much the largest portion of the infantry in the Bengal presidency, and there were instances in which I did not find more than three, four or five officers with their corps. Now I hold this to be a fact, namely, that the establishment of officers in the Company's service is too low to set out with. I think they have only one captain to two companies, that is five captains to a regiment; which is, as the Committee are aware, just half of what the King's regiments have. The proportion of subalterns is also smaller than I think it ought to be, even supposing it to be efficient. Then granting, for the sake of argument, that it is the fact, that the establishment of regimental officers is too small already, what is it  
"likely

likely, to be when all these numerous civil and staff appointments are to be extracted from that establishment?

2314. Was there any order issued during the time you were in command of the Bengal army, as to limiting the number of officers on the staff?—I have some faint recollection of the thing, but I confess that my memory does not distinctly carry me back to it.

2315. While you were in command of the army in Bengal, did it appear to you that the proportion of King's troops to the Company's troops was such as it ought to be?—My opinion is that the more King's troops you can have in all the presidencies, the better. The great drawback however to this is, that the expense of them certainly is very much greater than the expense of the other troops, and you cannot employ them in all the services in which the sepoy troops are engaged.

2316. Upon the whole, are you of opinion, that taking into account both the King's and the Company's troops in India, the army is an efficient one, and sufficiently so for the services to which it is likely to be exposed?—I need say nothing about the King's army; but with respect to the other, I am very decidedly of opinion that they are not only perfectly equal to contend on the plains of India with the forces of any or all of the native powers of Hindostan, but I should conclude from all I have ever heard, that they are very superior to them.

2317. Do you think that it would be desirable that Company's officers holding the rank of general officers, should be allowed to serve indifferently in any part of India, at any one of the three presidencies, and not confined to the presidency in which they perform regimental service?—I confess, without having given the subject a thought more than since it has now been mentioned, that I should see no possible objection to it; but as it strikes my mind at this moment, that even advantage might result from it.

2318. By the present regulation, the King's soldiers, when their regiments are ordered home, are not allowed to volunteer into regiments in India should they be beyond the age of 30 years; do you think it would be prudent to extend that period so as allow them to volunteer when they have attained a later period of life?—In answer to that question, I should say, that the army in India generally is not likely to derive benefit from such an alteration, for I must say, with reference to those who in my time were left behind, that they generally were drunken and dissolute people, and anything but what I should like to have as soldiers to depend on.

8 May 1832.

Gen. Hon.  
Sir Edward Paget.

*Jovis, 10<sup>o</sup> die Maii, 1832.*

The Right Hon. Sir JOHN BYNG in the Chair.

V.

MILITARY.

10 May 1832.

Major-Gen.  
*Sir Lionel Smith.*

Major-General Sir LIONEL SMITH called in and examined.

2319. HAVE you served some time in India?—Yes, upwards of 22 years.

2320. In what ranks?—From lieutenant-colonel to major-general.

2321. At what presidency?—Bombay principally: I was away a little while on foreign expeditions, such as the Isle of France, the Gulf of Persia, and services of that kind.

2322. You have served regimentally, as well as on the staff?—I have.

2323. The Committee would be very glad to hear from you your opinion of the Company's native army in the presidency of Bombay; of their efficiency, their discipline and their spirit?—From the experience I have had of them, I have found them very efficient; very much attached to the government, loyal, and well-disciplined; and I should say, in every other respect as well equipped and as well-conditioned an army as I could possibly wish to serve with.

2324. Be good enough to inform us, with respect to the equipment of the Company's troops, how you consider it in comparison with those of the King's troops; the clothing and equipments?—The equipments are very good, quite sufficient: not quite so fine perhaps as the King's troops, nor is it applicable to them; they have not such heavy equipments, the men are lighter and do not require them; they are quite sufficient for any purposes for which they are required; I think they are well adapted to the country. They are not quite so good perhaps as those of the King's service, but perfectly sufficient for the nature of the service.

2325. Are the arms of the Company's troops equal to those of the King's troops?—They are not quite so good; they are lighter. I do not find fault with that; it is very proper that they should be so; but within these few years, I think that their locks are very inferior to the King's. I have made a good many reports on the subject. It has been, I think, from accident or some mismanagement here; they used to have very good arms: latterly they have not been so good.

2326. Be good enough to inform the Committee what your opinion is of the horses provided for the artillery service?—They have no horses in the artillery, except the horse artillery; we had a few in Bombay, but Sir John Malcolm reduced them. They are very good; as good as horses of that country can be for the purpose of artillery. They are not the strong, active animals that you have in this country; they cannot gallop away with nine-pounders, but are sufficient for sixes. If they pay attention to get the horses from Persia, there would be no finer horse artillery in the world. They have very fine Arab horses, but those are too expensive in general.

2327. Are the cavalry, both the King's and the native cavalry, well mounted?—The native cavalry are sufficiently mounted, because they are light, and it is easy to mount them. The European cavalry are generally badly mounted; the fault does not lie in that country, the horses are not strong enough for them; the men they sent

10 May 1832.

Major-Gen.  
Sir Lionel Smith.

send out are too heavy, and until you reduce the size of the men you never will have them well mounted. All cavalry officers are fond of having fine tall fellows for soldiers, and the consequence is, the men are too heavy for the horses.

2328. Have you ascertained the difference of weight which the native cavalry soldier rides, and what one of the King's troops rides, when fully accoutred for service?—I used to have the returns, but I do not know that I bear them in my memory. I think a native trooper does not ride above eight or nine stone, equipped with every thing, ten stone at the farthest. In the King's cavalry, the soldier is about four stone heavier compared with the native soldier.

2329. Has any complaint ever come before you, either from officers or men, respecting the rate of allowance at which the rupee is paid, and that of its intrinsic value?—That only applies to European troops. I am perfectly aware of it, and my regiment was perfectly aware of it. I never encouraged it, and if it had been ever represented to the government, I think they would have yielded it immediately; but if it had been pressed, and we had got it, we should have been deprived of advantages very material in that country; for instance, the Company pays for the soldiers' washing by furnishing them with what are called dobies, which is in that climate a most essential thing; they supply them also with water to keep them from exposure to the sun, and they get their knapsacks gratuitously. The rupee now issued at 2*s.* 6*d.* is not worth intrinsically more than 1*s.* 10*d.*; but if you were to make it up to them, so that they would get the full value of their pay, it would go only in drunkenness, besides losing the advantages I have before stated. Many commanding officers have come to me complaining of this, but the moment I showed them the effect of it, they have always continued to keep quiet about it.

2330. Does not considerable inconvenience result from the number of officers required for the staff and civil employments?—Perhaps there has been occasionally a little inconvenience when we were pressed for officers, which arose from different causes, such as very sickly seasons. Generally speaking, considering the hardship of the service and the duration of exile that a poor fellow goes through in that country, I do not think any advantages ought to be taken away from them; they do not want many officers in the native army, except where they go on service.

2331. Do you think any additional number of officers is required for the native regiments?—No; I think that the present establishment of officers is quite sufficient; perhaps it would be better if they paid more attention to encourage commanding officers to remain with their regiments; there has been a great deal of fluctuation from the late alteration in the Company's army in making every battalion a regiment; formerly a regiment consisted of two battalions, and now they have made them all regiments; this got a great number of officers up in the list, who came home to enjoy their off-reckonings, and who are not required to go out again; this injured the army very much at first, but they are getting over it, and I do not believe that there is any want of officers now.

2332. Are there any regulations that you would recommend, which would be conducive to officers remaining in the command of regiments?—I fancy that the Court of Directors consider that they have already adopted that by giving them something more of command money. I think they now get 400 rupees a month, and that is a very handsome provision. If you were to exclude them from the staff



10 May 1832.

Major-Gen.  
*Sir Lionel Smith.*

staff altogether, and hold out nothing to them in that country as the highest reward, but the mere command of a battalion, it would make it much worse, and you would not get any men to stay if they could possibly help it.

2333. Are the present inducements sufficient to induce officers to stay for a proportionate time in the command of their regiments?—I think the present regulations are very good. They do not work so well yet as they will in a little more time, when the army becomes more settled. The arrangement of making every battalion a regiment, had transposed the officers and created a great change.

2334. As you have served in other parts of the world, be good enough to inform the Committee if you think that officers in India have a proportionate pay and allowance, compared with the pay and allowance of officers in other countries?—Not the subaltern in India; I think the subaltern worse off. I have served all over the world, in America, in the West Indies, and in almost every other quarter. The European troops of the Company and the King's are precisely in the same situation; the subalterns of the native troops have a little advantage, but their pay requires to be raised. I think they are very badly off. I commanded a regiment there many years; I was a great economist with my regiment; I had no fine lace or nonsensical dress; and in calculating a pint of wine three times a week, and getting the assistance of the Company's stores to have their uniforms provided 30 or 40 per cent. cheaper than they could buy them at the shops, I brought in each subaltern 15 rupees a month in debt. My regiment was constantly employed, and got full batta, or the subalterns could not have kept out of debt. There is no other rank in India in which officers have not the means of making themselves comfortable, but the subaltern is very badly off.

2335. Are the stores of the three presidencies assimilated sufficiently?—I believe they are; I have no means of speaking positively as to this fact, but I conclude it as a common arrangement that they should be.

2336. Will you be good enough to state your opinion whether you think it desirable that the armies of the three presidencies should be under one Commander-in-chief?—No, I do not; I really do not. I would let well alone; they have always done exceedingly well as they are. I think it is too immense a concern to come under one head.

2337. Are you of opinion that any advantage would be derived from making the Company's army a Royal army?—I should say quite the contrary; you had much better let it alone. I do not think it would ever be so well officered as it is now; when I say well officered, I mean so much attention paid to the education of the young men sent out. I think there is more education in that army now than there is in any army in the world, and I question if the King's government would improve it; I think not.

2338. Do you think sufficient attention is paid to the instruction of the officers of native corps in the language of the country?—Every possible encouragement is given to them, and it is becoming very general; almost every officer qualifies himself, and it is very rare to find a young man who does not study; they all speak it sufficiently well to make themselves understood, and there is no instance of any staff appointments being disposed of, except to officers who have qualified by passing examination.

2339. Are there any extra advantages you would recommend to be given to native officers, to attach them to the service?—Yes; I think they should be better provided for than they are. I think their retiring pension should be made more comfortable for them, and they should be held up more than they have been; perhaps they are doing it now, but it used to be neglected a good deal.

2340. Would it, in your opinion, be desirable to allow them to rise to a higher rank than they do at present?—I do not see how you could do that without coming in collision with European authority. I think the grades of native rank exceedingly well established, but I would provide for them a little better in their old age; on their retirement I would give them a better provision than they have. It is, I believe, after 40 years' service that they give a native officer his full pay on retirement.

2341. Be good enough to state whether, in your opinion, any benefit would be derived from attaching a native officer to the personal staff of each general officer?—I should think it very proper, exceedingly proper, and very desirable.

2342. Do you conceive it would give great satisfaction?—Yes, I do; it would be giving them a consequence, and taking such notice of them would be very desirable and gratifying.

2343. According to the evidence you have given, one may infer, that with real attention to the wants of the native troops, they are very well disposed to be faithful soldiers?—Certainly, they have always proved themselves such. Wherever they have been well managed, they have never even been beaten. If you put them in front, and expose them to misfortunes beyond their strength and energies, they may fail; but they will always follow Europeans, and will do their duty well when they are well led.

2344. Be good enough to state whether, in your opinion, the measures that have been adopted within the last seven or eight years at Bombay for improving the condition of retired native officers, as well as of augmenting the number of sepoy boys in native corps, has had a tendency to ameliorate that branch of the service, and confirm the attachment of the native army to it?—Mr. Elphinstone made a partial arrangement, which was afterwards enlarged by Sir John Malcolm, of appointing native officers to the command of the hill forts, such as had particularly distinguished themselves in action and for faithful service, which no doubt has had a great influence, and given great satisfaction to the native army: but I do not recollect that the sepoy boys have been augmented, or any general arrangement made for bettering retired officers. I recollect Sir John Malcolm introduced a regulation to allow the boys of native officers an additional pay for education, and that they were not to be liable to corporal punishment: I also consider that exceedingly gratifying to the feelings of the native army. I do not think the number of the sepoy boys was increased; I remember I wanted them to be increased to the Madras establishment. I recollect the arrangement made by Sir John Malcolm, but I do not recollect any increase in the number of the boys.

2345. Have you any farther information you would wish to submit to the Committee with respect to any questions already asked you, or as to anything that may have been omitted?—I have nothing more to state. From every thing I know of the native army, I should say, let it alone.

V.  
MILITARY.

10 May 1832.

Lt-Col. Forrest.

Lieutenant-Colonel FORREST called in and examined.

2346. HAVE you served in India?—Yes, a long while ago. I served during the whole of the war with the Mahrattas in 1803 and 1804; and I left India at the latter end of 1813, having gone out as a cadet of 1798.

2347. What situation do you hold under the East-India Company?—Inspector of military stores.

2348. State to the Committee the mode in which the stores are supplied for India?—When demands for military stores and clothing arrive from India, it is the duty of the inspector to arrange them in proper form, showing what the actual wants are, after taking into consideration the supplies that have been already forwarded, but not received, at the date of the indent. It does not however follow that the quantities which appear to be wanted are to be provided; in many instances the inspector must use his discretion, and avail himself of his military knowledge in recommending to the Court that certain parts of the demand should be altogether withheld, or limited in quantity, till explanation shall have been received upon points to which the attention of the government in India is called. In the execution of this part of his duty, in which there is considerable responsibility, the inspector considers it advisable in many instances to communicate with officers of rank in the Company's service at home, as well as with the authorities at Woolwich. There is thus a check upon the quantity of stores to be provided, and there is an effectual check upon the quality, the whole of the stores of every description being subjected to the rigid inspection of competent persons employed in this department. Patterns of the best description are submitted to the parties before tendering their prices, and no deviation is afterwards admitted. I should observe that these demands, after being approved by the Court, are referred to the Committee of Buying and Warehouses, who direct the purchases.

2349. How are the contracts made?—Whatever the article may be, there are certain clauses in the contract.

2350. Are they by public or private contract?—By public contract, generally; but small-arms, and some other articles of store, are purchased from established tradesmen of the Company, under the same regulation as contracts. The prices of articles so purchased are examined and checked in this department before the stores are ordered.

2351. What examination takes place?—They all come into store for examination, and to each branch there is a regular tradesman, a salaried man, belonging to the Company, who is a judge of the material and workmanship in each trade.

2352. Have there ever been any complaints from India?—Few or none; in fact so few in number have they been lately, that if you will allow me, I will read an extract from the letter of one of the most rigid men in India; it is an extract from the minutes of the military board in Calcutta, dated 20 October 1829: "It appears to me that the board possess ample documents in their office for replying to the fourth paragraph of the letter under consideration, if they were read and attended to; all military stores (with a few exceptions too insignificant to mention) are received from the Honourable the Court of Directors in their own ships, and generally arrive in the highest order. Previously to their being received into the  
arsenal.

10 May 1832.

Lt.-Col. Forrest.

arsenal, they are inspected by the principal commissary of ordnance, and his establishment, as also by a committee of officers specially appointed for that purpose, and relieved annually. The stores of late years have been generally found of the first quality, the packing has been excellent, and the damage received on board ship very inconsiderable. The large and expensive depôt of stores in the arsenal may therefore be safely pronounced to be of the most efficient description."

2353. With respect to the arms, it appears from the evidence given that they are considered rather inferior to those of the King's troops; what inspection takes place of them previous to their being sent out?—The component parts of the musket, namely, the barrel, lock, bayonet, ramrod, and brass mountings, are provided from tradesmen at Birmingham, and are sent to the military store, where they are examined by proper inspectors or viewers, the barrel being proved at the proof-house belonging to the Gun-makers' Company; these materials being marked with the Company's mark, are delivered to certain gun-makers in London, who put them together, providing the stock, browning the barrel, and in short making them into finished muskets. They are viewed in the process of being set up, and are further subjected to a minute inspection in the finished state before they are finally taken to account. I would beg to remark, that in my opinion no arms can be better got up than those provided for the Company's service, and that they are in fact superior to those in His Majesty's service. In the year 1826 a complaint was made from Bombay by an officer in the King's service, of the quality of some muskets; in consequence of which I requested the Court of Directors to appoint a committee of experienced officers to examine the arms in store; a copy of their report I beg leave to hand in.

2354. Who is the last inspection by?—By the head viewer of the Company, called the Examiner of Small Arms.

2355. The Committee wish to ask you whether you do not think it would be satisfactory to this department of the Company that a committee of officers, including both King's and Company's, should attend at the final inspection of arms before they were transmitted to India?—Nothing would give me greater pleasure than to have an inspection by any officers, either King's or Company's.

---

PAPER presented to the Committee by *J. C. Melvill, Esq.*, on the 9th April 1832, and referred to in his Answer to Question 2140, p. 202.

### KING'S TROOPS IN INDIA.

ARRANGEMENT for settling the CLAIMS of the Public in respect of KING'S Troops employed in India.

V.  
MILITARY.

*Mr. Melvill's*  
Paper.

King's Troops  
employed in India.

REPORT upon the Account of the Claims of the Public upon the *East India Company*, in respect of His Majesty's Forces employed in *India*.

To the Lords Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury.

MY LORDS,

London, 18 June 1824.

IN pursuance of the arrangement which in the month of July 1823 was made between your Lordships' Board and the Court of Directors of the East India Company, we were directed to examine together the accounts of the claims of the public upon the East India Company, in respect of the King's troops employed in India, and to report our opinion jointly, if we agreed, and severally, if we did not agree, as to the sum which the East India Company ought to pay over periodically to the Paymaster-general of the Forces, for these expenses, according to the number and description of His Majesty's troops employed in India.

In proceeding to discharge the duty thus confided to us, we adverted particularly to the Act of the 33 Geo. 3, c. 52, s. 128, which provides, "that all sums issued by the Paymaster-general, for and on account of His Majesty's forces serving in India, or for raising and supplying recruits for the same, shall be repaid by the Company, and that the actual expenses only for the support and maintenance of the said troops shall be borne and defrayed by the Company."

We find that the practice under that enactment has been for the Paymaster-general to transmit annually to the Company a statement of sums issued by him within the year for the several regiments serving in India, under the heads of Pay, Clothing, Passage-money, and Recruiting.

Objections to these statements have at various times been taken by the Company, principally upon the ground that no details of the expenditure were furnished; and on reference to the Reports of the Select Committees of the House of Commons on East India Affairs, which sat in the years 1805 and 1808, it will be seen that those objections were particularly noticed therein, and that the Committee of 1808 were so forcibly impressed with the difficulty of adjusting the demands of the Paymaster-general, that they stated, "that they had no hesitation in suggesting the expediency of repealing the clause in the Act of 1793, and substituting other provisions which might simplify the mode of stating the account, and consequently facilitate its frequent and early adjustment, and at the same time secure to the public an equitable compensation for that portion of its military expenditure."

No step was taken by Parliament in consequence of this suggestion of the Committee. The demands have been stated from year to year upon the system already explained, and have been considered by His Majesty's Government as credits to the public in their general account with the Company. That account, as is known to your Lordships, was not, subsequently to 1793, finally settled upon actual examination and statement, but was compromised upon the terms mentioned in the Act of the 3d year of His present Majesty's reign, c. 93.

It appearing to us to be reasonable that the Company should in future be satisfied of the correctness of charges upon them for expenses of the King's troops serving in India, and

and adverting to the letter from the Court of Directors, dated the 5th June 1823, (in which your Lordships generally concurred), suggesting the necessity of an examination of the details of the expenditure, whether in view to the computation of an average sum to be paid by the Company, or an annual settlement upon actual account, we deemed it necessary to inquire how far the difficulties which had hitherto prevented an investigation of the items of the demand still existed.

It may be necessary to observe, that the principal part of the sums expended for this service are issued by the Paymaster-general, under warrants from the Secretary at War, upon account to officers, who afterwards render their accounts to him; we therefore obtained from the Secretary at War detailed accounts of the expenditure of the year 1821. As the accounts of succeeding years are prepared upon the same principle, it may be proper here to state the nature of these accounts.

They consist of

QUARTERLY ACCOUNTS RENDERED BY THE PAYMASTER OF EACH DISTRICT  
AND DEPOT,

stated regimentally, comprehending the name, rank and pay of the non-commissioned officers, privates and recruits of each regiment subsisted or enlisted within the quarter, distinguishing the regiments on the British from those on the India establishment.

In these accounts, which are very voluminous, and which are subjected to a rigid examination and audit at the War-office, now effected with great promptitude, may be traced the progress and expense of every recruit from the date of enlistment to the date of embarkation; and also the progress and expense of every invalid from the date of disembarking to the date of his being pensioned, or otherwise disposed of.

QUARTERLY ACCOUNTS OF THE REGIMENTAL AGENTS,

which comprise issues of pay and allowances to officers, and contingent disbursements. These accounts are audited annually at the War-office: and

OFF-RECKONING ACCOUNTS,

being the assignments upon which the amounts of off-reckoning are issued to the Colonel. The issue of the money is in this case directed, upon a certificate from the Clothing Board that the clothing for the regiment has been examined and passed.

Accounts (such as those now described) for the year 1821 having, as before stated, been produced, such parts of them as respected regiments upon the East India establishment were minutely examined; and that examination has convinced us that many of the difficulties which have hitherto prevented an adjustment of the demands of the public upon the Company, in respect of the King's troops employed in India, are removed, as the state of the accounts in the War-office, and the period to which they have been finally examined, renders it easy to ascertain the precise amount expended under each head of service, so soon as the principles upon which the charges should be brought against the Company are decided upon.

With a view to that object, we proceed to report our opinions upon the principles involved in the various items of this most important account, premising, that as we have completed our examination of the accounts from the 30th April 1822 (to which period they were closed by the Act of the 3 Geo. 4, c. 93,) to the 24th December following, we shall be enabled to render a statement of the amount due for that period, so soon as the principles in which we agree shall have been approved, and those in which we differ settled, in communication between your Lordships and the Court of Directors.

We beg leave in the first instance to explain, that a portion of the demands of the Paymaster-general upon the Company arises out of sums expended upon recruits raised for the Company's European forces, it being the practice for the King's District Paymaster to defray that portion of the levy-money for such recruits which is payable in the district of enlistment, and also the charge of their subsistence whilst detained there. We are of

Mr. Melvill's  
Paper.

King's Troops  
employed in India.

opinion that the whole of the sums so expended should be defrayed by the Company, and that they should also be subjected to a proportion of the staff charge of the districts in which their recruits are raised, upon a principle which will be explained in a subsequent part of this Report.

EXPENDITURE IN ENGLAND ON ACCOUNT OF HIS MAJESTY'S TROOPS SERVING IN INDIA.

*Pay of Officers.—Colonels.*

Upon former occasions the charge of the pay of the Colonels has been objected to on the part of the Company, upon the grounds that they have not the benefit of their services, and that those services are always at the disposal of the Crown. We find that the regimental pay of a Colonel forms no part of the remuneration for services which he may render to the Crown, unconnected with his regiment; and that, although the Colonel does not serve with his regiment, yet he has to perform regimental duties in the provision of clothing, &c.

We therefore concur in opinion, that the pay of the Colonels must be regarded as a necessary part of the regimental expense, and that such expense, in the cases of regiments serving in India, is justly chargeable to the Company.

*Brevet Officers.*

On examining the accounts for the year 1821, and comparing them with accounts received from India, it appeared that pay was charged for a number of Lieutenant-colonels beyond the established complement. Upon an explanation of the ground of this charge, it was found to arise out of the promotion by brevet of officers regimentally Lieutenant-colonels, to the rank of Major-general; whereby the officers promoted ceased to act in a regimental capacity, and other officers were appointed to the rank and pay of Lieutenant-colonel, and to act as such with the regiments. But although these Major-generals were non-effective as to the duties of the regiments, they continued to draw the pay of their regimental rank from the agents of their respective regiments; and thus their pay, so far as respects regiments in India, was charged to the Company. We understand, however, that in consequence of an alteration of the practice, the pay of these general officers from the 25th December 1821 is not included in the regimental accounts, and we concur in opinion, that the Company should not be charged with it; and further, that they should not be called upon to issue King's pay in Great Britain and in India together for a greater number of officers of any regiment than the total of its regular establishment. The only exception from this arrangement, which we are disposed to recommend, is in the event of a reduction of the complement of officers, when His Majesty may be pleased to leave officers *en second* upon the establishment of the regiment, to succeed to vacancies as they may occur.

In this case it appears to us that, provided the regiment be upon the East India establishment when the reduction takes place, the pay of the officers for the period that it may remain upon that establishment would form a proper charge upon the Company.

We are informed that, according to the practice of the service, no officer is appointed to a regiment except upon a vacancy actually ascertained; and that when a vacancy happens in India, the officer upon the spot, who may be appointed *pro tempore* to the rank, is not allowed to receive the regular pay attached to the commission, but only what are denominated "Company's allowances," and that the pay is not issued except to the officer actually commissioned to the vacancy by the Crown. This practice would, therefore, seem to secure the Company against a charge for pay for a greater number of officers than is borne upon the regular establishment of the regiment; should any pay be issued irregularly in India, we do not think that it would afford any ground for the Company's objecting to the payment of that which might be regularly issued in England; and, on the other hand, should pay be issued for a greater number of officers regularly commissioned to the regiments than the established complement, we do not think that the Company should be charged with the excess.

*Pay of Officers belonging to Regiments upon the East-India Establishment, and serving in Staff Situations elsewhere.*

We observe some cases in which officers belonging to regiments upon the East India establishment are employed in staff situations elsewhere; but as their regimental pay forms no part of their emoluments as staff officers, and as officers belonging to regiments upon the British establishment are occasionally employed in staff situations in India, we consider the charge as admissible against the Company; but upon the distinct understanding that the regimental pay and allowances of officers employed upon the staff in India, and whose regiments are not serving there, shall not be chargeable to the Company, and if issued by them in India, shall form a deduction from the demand upon the Company in England.

*Advance of Pay to Regiments on their Return from India.*

According to the practice which at present prevails, an advance of six months' pay is made to regiments upon their embarkation for India, and the whole, or such proportion of the advance as became due from the day of embarkation, is charged against the Company. In like manner a regiment embarking from India, upon its return to Great Britain, or to some of His Majesty's colonies, receives an advance of pay from the Company's treasury in India. It has been suggested on the part of the Company, and we submit it as our opinion, that they are entitled to credit for so much of such advances as shall not have accrued due up to the date of landing; and accordingly, that when claims on this account are preferred by the Company, the amounts, if found accurate upon examination by the officers of the Crown, should be admitted to the credit of the Company.

In reference to the period here recognised, viz. the date of disembarking on return from India, we beg to state, in order to guard against misapprehension, that in a subsequent part of this Report a question will be raised in regard to the period at which the demand upon the Company for regiments relieved from service in India should cease.

*Pay and Passage of Officers and Men belonging to Regiments in India, who proceed to India via New South Wales, in charge of Convicts.*

We observe that it frequently happens that detachments of recruits raised for the service of regiments in India are sent, in some cases without officers, and in others under the command of officers belonging to such regiments, on board convict ships, to proceed to India by the way of New South Wales, being employed during the voyage as guards upon the convicts. In these cases, the passage of the recruits to New South Wales is borne by the public. The passage-money issued to the officers is charged against the Company, as is the pay of both officers and recruits from the period of embarkation in England, and the passage of both from New South Wales to India is also charged against the Company.

To this practice an objection is taken on the part of the Company, and it is admitted that if the Company are put to greater expense than they would incur by a direct passage, they have a claim to an allowance or abatement of the charge against them upon that account, unless it can be shown that they have an equivalent advantage in some other shape. It is observed, that it often happens that troops are conveyed to India for the Company's service from other stations than from England, and by which the Company are put to less expense than if the troops were conveyed directly from England; and therefore it is suggested, on the part of the Crown, that an equitable arrangement may be made, upon the principle that all troops conveyed circuitously, or from any other place than the United Kingdom, should be conveyed to India at the expense of the public; that their pay to the date of their so landing in India should be issued by the Crown; and that the Company should allow to the public for every officer and man so landed a sum of money equal to the expense which would have been incurred by the Company, for pay and passage, if the officers and men had proceeded direct from England to India, the same to be computed upon average.

It is considered, however, on the part of the Company, that as the voyage between England and New South Wales is solely in the service of the Crown, the Company ought



Mr. Melville's  
Paper.

King's Troops  
employed in India.

not to incur any charge on that account, and that the simple and equitable principle to be adopted is, that the expense of officers and men proceeding to India *via* New South Wales, or from any other station where they may have been previously employed in the service of the Crown, should be chargeable to the Company only from the date of their embarkation for India.

*Pay of Invalids.*

It is the practice, when men are sent home from regiments upon foreign service invalidated, to detain them in dépôt at Chatham until they pass the Chelsea Board and receive their discharge. The pay of such of these men as return from regiments in India, up to the period of their final discharge, together with any sums issued to them or to their families for travelling allowance, has been charged against the Company. This charge is objected on the part of the Company, upon the ground, that in point of law it is inadmissible, and that in point of equity, the arrangement made by the Act 4 Geo. 4, c. 71, whereby the sum of 60,000*l.* per annum is paid to the Crown by the Company for retiring pay, pensions, and all other expenses of that nature, for or in respect of His Majesty's forces serving, or having served in the East-Indies, has fully absolved the Company from any demand for invalidated soldiers after their return to Europe.

On the other hand, it is observed, on the part of the Crown, that every man enlisted is considered as belonging to the regiment in which he enlists until he receives his discharge, which is not given when the man claims a pension, until he has passed the Chelsea Board; that the pay which the men draw while they are at the dépôt at Chatham does not come under either of the descriptions specified in the Act regarding the payment by the Company of 60,000*l.* per annum; that it is purely regimental pay, to which a man is entitled from the day of his enlistment to the day of his discharge, whereas the commutation paid under the Act is for that to which the man is entitled after his discharge; that although the general principle is admitted, that from the time when a regiment debarks from India the charge to the Company ceases, yet the principle as applicable to a regiment does not apply to a detachment of invalids; that from the time a regiment lands its services are disposable in any manner His Majesty may direct, whereas the services of invalids are not so disposable; that they belong to regiments in India, and cannot with any convenience be ordered upon service, even were they capable of performing it; that they continue soldiers, and cannot receive their discharge from the regiment until they have passed the Chelsea Board; and that until so discharged they may be considered as absent from their regiments upon sick leave, and should they recover before they are finally discharged, they would be ordered to return to their regiments.

It is replied, on the part of the Company, that the charge in question decidedly militates against the principle hitherto acknowledged, that the expense to the Company for King's soldiers entirely ceased upon their arrival in the United Kingdom; that although the pay of such men until the period of their discharge may not fall under the denomination of pension, yet the grant of 60,000*l.* per annum was understood by the Company to cover all the charge which accrued to the Crown from allowances of every description to persons having served in India, and to which the Company were not previously liable, and therefore that no charge should be made against the Company on account of the pay of invalids; and further, that although cases may occasionally occur in which men return to their regiments upon recovering from sickness, yet such cases are comparatively very rare, and the occurrence of them cannot afford any reason why the Company should be charged with the pay of invalids who never return to their regiment, and most of whom come home expressly for the purpose of being pensioned, much less with travelling allowances to such invalids and to their families.

*Pay, &c. of Privates belonging to Regiments upon the India Establishment, employed as  
Bat-men to Officers not belonging to that Establishment.*

In the accounts which we have examined, a few instances have occurred in which private soldiers, belonging to regiments on the Indian Establishment, are employed as bat-men

to officers not belonging to that establishment, and in consequence of which the men do not join the regiment to which they belong. We are of opinion that the charge of such soldiers should not be brought against the Company, and we take leave to submit that his Royal Highness the Commander-in-Chief should be requested to give directions for the transfer in future of men so situated to regiments upon the British establishment.

#### *Off-Reckoning, or Clothing Allowance.*

This allowance is paid under special warrants of the Secretary at War, upon certificates from the Clothing Board that the clothing of the regiment has been examined and passed. The amount of the allowance is governed by certain fixed and defined rates, with reference to the established, and not the actual, strength of the regiment.

We are of opinion, that for the period that the Company may be chargeable with any King's regiment they are justly liable to the amount of clothing allowance paid to the Colonel, under the established regulations of His Majesty's service.

It may be proper, however, to remark, that a question will be raised at the close of this Report as to what part of this allowance for the year 1822 should be considered to have been included in the settlement up to the 30th of April in that year.

#### *Passage-money to Officers.*

The cases in which King's officers, proceeding to India or returning from thence, are entitled to be provided with passages at the Company's expense, as well as the amount of the passage-money, are specified in Regulations agreed to between the Secretary at War and the Court of Directors.

The general practice, as to officers in England, is for the Company either to provide a passage for, or to issue the passage-money to the officer entitled to it under those Regulations, upon receiving official intimation from the Commander-in-Chief that such officer has been ordered to proceed to India. Cases have, however, arisen in which the passage-money has been issued, in the first instance, by the Paymaster-general, and in those cases the amount has been stated as a demand against the Company.

We are of opinion that the Company should repay all sums issued on this account, under Regulations already framed, or which may hereafter be framed with their concurrence; but in order to guard against double payments, as well as to satisfy the Company that the cases in which passage-money is granted fall within the scope of those Regulations, we submit that it would be desirable if the practice of issuing the money at once from the Company's Treasury to the parties entitled to it were invariably observed.

#### *Recruiting.*

The charge of recruiting comprises levy-money, pay, marching and other allowances, all of which are fixed under defined Regulations applicable to the army at large.

We entertain no doubt, that under the Act of the 33d Geo. 3. c. 52, s. 128, which has been already quoted, the Company are bound to repay to the Crown such charges as may have arisen in respect of recruits raised for, and actually supplied to His Majesty's forces serving in India; but an important question has arisen in the application of that rule, upon which we are unable to agree in opinion.

The point may be thus briefly stated:—When the Crown intends to call home a regiment from India, the recruiting for that regiment proceeds as usual, but the recruits do not go. The question then is, should the expense of raising such recruits, and also that of subsisting them up to the time when the regiment disembarks, be charged to the Company?

The agitation of this question naturally led to the consideration of the liability of the Company to the charge of effecting reliefs; upon which point we beg leave, in the first place, to submit our separate opinions.

#### *Charge of Reliefs.*

When the Crown determines to relieve a regiment, the relieved regiment does not quit India until the relieving regiment has arrived; and by the accounts which we have examined,

*Mr. Melkell's*  
*Paper,*

King's Troops  
employed in India.

mined, it appears to have been the practice to charge the Company with the expense of the relieving regiment from the date of its embarkation for India, and with the expense of the relieved regiment up to the date of its debarkation in Europe.

To this practice it is objected, on the part of the Company, that it is at least doubtful whether, under the existing laws, the Company are chargeable with any part of the expense of effecting reliefs; that although it might have been reasonable to have fixed some rate, when the Act of 33d Geo. 3, c. 52, s. 128, was passed, by which the Company should have been made liable to pay the expense from time to time under defined and proper limits, it does not appear that, as the law stands, they are required to pay any charge arising from what may be considered as a spontaneous act of the Crown; and that, independently of the law of the case, upon principles of equity the charge should be limited to the expense incidental to the reliefs, viz. that of transport; and that the Company should not, for any period, be charged with the ordinary expenses, viz. pay and off- reckonings of both the relieving and relieved regiments.

It is urged, on the part of His Majesty's Government, that when the Acts directing the employment of King's troops in India were passed, it could not have been in the contemplation of Parliament to deprive the Crown of the power of ordering troops to India, and of changing or relieving them as often as the exigency of the public service might require; that if such had been in the contemplation of Parliament, it is not unreasonable to assume that the Crown would have been empowered to raise an army expressly for service in India, which would probably have been raised under different circumstances, and governed by regulations different from those applicable to His Majesty's troops raised for the general service of the empire; that therefore the reliefs are strictly warranted by the arrangement under which the King's troops are employed in India, and that the Company are bound to defray the whole expense consequent thereupon, for Parliament has not, in the Acts under which those troops are so employed, or in any of their subsequent proceedings, contemplated the necessity of making any provision out of the general revenues of the empire towards these expenses; that it is obvious that the expense of transporting regiments to and from India is incurred solely by their employment in the service of the Company; and that during the time they are on shipboard, or in India, they are not in a situation to render any service, as a part of the force of the empire (exclusive of India), which could fairly bring the charge of their maintenance upon the public revenues; and, therefore, that the law has contemplated, and Parliament always acted upon the principle, that the Company are chargeable with the expense of those troops from the day of their embarkation to the day of their relanding in England, or in any colonies belonging to the Crown, in case they should be ordered to be so landed, and placed at the disposal of the officers of the Crown; and that the equitable application of this principle is, that the Company should be charged with the daily rates of pay, and with such proportion of the annual expense, such as off- reckonings, &c. as may be equal to the proportion of the whole year, commencing from the 24th of December, as the regiment may have been in the service of the Company, and that the regiment ought to be considered as in the Company's service from the day of its embarkation for India to the day of its relanding from thence.

To these arguments it is replied, on the part of the Company, that Parliament has sanctioned, or rather made, a contract between the Crown and the Company, by which King's troops, to an extent not exceeding 20,000, may, at the pleasure of His Majesty's Government, be transported to India, and maintained there wholly at the expense of the Company, and that the Company are also bound to pay the expense of raising recruits to proceed to India to supply casualties; but that it forms no part of the contract that the Company should be liable, at the will of the Crown, to the expense of exchanging regiments, much less to the charge of maintaining a double amount of force when such exchanges take place: that the Company fully admits the power of His Majesty's Government to order exchanges as often as it may please, but that the question at issue refers, not to the power, but to the expense occasioned by the exercise of that power; and that it is clear, that if the expense of maintaining two regiments instead of one were chargeable to the

the Company, it would be competent to the Crown, whenever it thought proper, to effect a saving to itself, by making the Company bear the charge, not only of more than 20,000 men (the limit fixed by the law), but of twice the amount of force required or maintained for service in India.

In answer, it is observed, on the part of the Crown, that it cannot be contemplated that the Crown will, for the purpose of transferring an expense from the public to the Company, order exchanges or reliefs unnecessarily; indeed, it has rather been the subject of complaint in Parliament that those reliefs or exchanges have not been sufficiently frequent.

King's Troops  
employed in India

It is conceived that the Act of the 53d Geo. 3, c. 155, s. 87, (the law referred to, limiting the number of men to be employed in India,) was intended to prevent a greater number than 20,000 from being there at any one time, without an express application from the Company, and not to prohibit the Company from paying all the expenses incident to the keeping up that number of men there, among which incidents the expense of relief must be included; but even if it should be held that, under that Act, the Company are not liable to pay for a greater number of men than 20,000, the question of relief would be still open to discussion, because, from the casualties of the service, the establishment of the regiments in India must be far from complete, and therefore if the men in India, on their passage to and from India, and in Great Britain, do not together exceed 20,000 men, the Company would not by that Act be precluded from paying for the reliefs.

To this it is replied, that without presuming to contemplate that the Crown would, for the purpose of transferring an expense from the public to the Company, order reliefs unnecessarily, it is sufficient for the argument on behalf of the Company, that when a relief takes place, either the relieving or the relieved regiment must be considered as a part of the force of the United Kingdom, maintained independently of India, as it never has been, nor can be, contended that the Crown, merely in order that it might effect periodical reliefs of regiments, maintains a larger amount of force for India than its security or immediate service requires: that the idea, that the Company could be subjected to the charge of His Majesty's troops to a greater extent than 20,000 men, at any one time, (unless furnished on the requisition of the Court of Directors,) is entirely new, and at variance, not only with the construction hitherto put upon the law, but with what is conceived to be its plain intent and meaning, viz. that it should not be competent to His Majesty's Government to charge the revenues of India with the maintenance for any time, however short, of more than 20,000 of the King's troops, the amount within that maximum being determinable by His Majesty's Government; neither can it be said that if 20,000, or the number within that limit, be actually present in India, it is necessary that to keep it up the Company should pay for a larger number, because so long as the fresh supply is limited to recruits to fill up casualties the contingency cannot arise; it can, in fact, only occur from the practice of exchanging regiments, and of charging the Company with a double amount of force during the period of the exchange. Whatever may be the policy of exchanges, or the expediency of frequently resorting to this practice, it must still be contended, that it is not just to charge the Company with the maintenance of both regiments for the time occupied in the relief. The charge of transport is not objected to on the part of the Company, although it is thought doubtful whether, strictly speaking, they are by law liable to it; but the charge of the ordinary expenses of both the relieving and relieved regiments is decidedly objected to, it being obvious that one of the regiments must be regarded as a part of the force kept up for the general service of the empire, independently of India.

*Recruits raised for Regiments on the India Establishment, who, in consequence of their Regiments being recalled, do not proceed to India.*

If it shall be determined that the charge of the relieved regiments shall cease to the Company from the time of their becoming chargeable with the relieving regiments, such determination will settle the question regarding the charge of raising and maintaining recruits for regiments upon the India establishment, but who, in consequence of the expected return of the regiments from India, do not proceed thither.

*Mr. Melvill's  
Paper.*

King's Troops  
employed in India.

It is proper, however, that we should put your Lordships in possession of the principal arguments upon which the propriety of charging the Company with the expense of such recruits is maintained on the part of the Crown, and resisted on the part of the Company.

The propriety of the charge is contended for, on the part of His Majesty's Government, upon the ground that a regiment, at its return from India, is, in most cases, much weaker than when it proceeded thither; that the arrangement by which the Crown lends a certain part of its force to the Company must be considered as a make-good lease, and, consequently, that the Company should repair all casualties up to the period of the regiment's arrival in Europe.

On the other hand, it is contended, on the part of the Company, that the charge is inadmissible, upon the ground that the Crown does not raise regiments expressly for the Company's use, but only lends regiments forming part of the general army; that the Company are not legally chargeable with any expense incurred for levying the regiments which the Crown may determine to send to India; that supposing the Crown to lend a regiment to the Company of 1,000 men, from the time of its embarkation, and during its stay in India, the Company repay all charges incurred in recruiting it, either to that strength, or to any strength which the Crown may think proper. At the expiration of 20 years the regiment returns to England, and its strength is then 400: if that regiment had not gone to India, and the Crown had not recruited it, it would have been totally exhausted at the expiration of the 20 years, and therefore the Crown do, in fact, get the 400 men for which the Company have paid.

To this it is replied, that of the total force kept up by the Crown, a certain part must be held to be maintained expressly for India; and whenever a strong regiment is sent to India, and a weak one is returned, the regiment returned must, to keep the force of the empire complete, be recruited to the strength of that sent to India; and it is conceived that the Company are bound to pay the expense incurred thereby, or, in other words, to return to the Crown the amount of force received from it.

In answer to this it is observed, that the weakness of the relieved regiment at its return, as compared with the relieving regiment, arises principally from the casualties not having been supplied since the exchange was determined upon; and that, as the Company from that period, or rather from the embarkation of the relieving regiment, have to supply its casualties, they ought not to be called upon to supply casualties occurring at the same time in the relieved regiment.

It is also argued, on the part of the Company, that the amount of the force in India varies: that the maximum is 20,000, but that the number within that maximum depends upon His Majesty's Government, who at one period may think 15,000 men necessary, and at another period that 12,000 are sufficient. Suppose, therefore, the force in 1813 to have been 15 regiments, each 1,000 strong; that between that period and 1823 circumstances so altered as to make a reduction of that force desirable, and that such reduction was effected, not by calling home any of the regiments, but by reducing the strength of all of them, that is to say, by recruiting to a reduced strength, could it be possibly contended, that, in such a case, when the regiments come home, the Company should recruit them to 1,000 each? and yet that would seem to be involved in the argument on the part of the Crown.

It is further argued, on behalf of the Company, that it is a certain number of men, and not a certain number of regiments, that the law has authorized should be maintained in India, and that when (as in the case contemplated in the present discussion) the aggregate number of men has been made up of regiments short of their proper complement, it is not the fault of the Company; they are, in fact, sufferers by the practice, there being heavy expenses of a regimental nature, (such as the off-reckonings, and the pay of a full complement of officers,) the amount of which is not dependent upon the number of men present with the regiment. That if the Crown lent to the Company a given number of men to serve solely in India, in the same way as the Company's European force, then the Company would, agreeably to the law, defray the whole expense of recruiting to supply casualties, and all  
the

*Mr. McNeill's  
Paper.**King's Troops  
employed in India.*

the recruits raised would be sent to India. But if, as at present, the Crown think proper periodically to change the regiments, whereby the Company are subjected to a large expense, it is conceived that to subject the Company to a charge for recruiting the relieved regiments is virtually to make them pay for the men of the relieving regiment, with which, it is admitted, they have nothing to do until its embarkation; and also, that as the recruits in question are, from the time of their being raised, employed in rendering service to the public, it is not just that the Company should be charged with their maintenance, they deriving no benefit from those services.

In opposition to these arguments, it is urged, on the part of His Majesty's Government, that the principle upon which His Majesty's troops are employed in India, both by the letter and spirit of the Acts of Parliament, and also by the admissions which have from time to time been made when this subject has been under discussion, is that the whole expense of the troops employed, both direct and contingent, should be borne by the Company.

That the general establishment of the army is increased by the number of men employed in India, and, as there is no reason to suppose that the establishment would be the same whether these men were so employed or not, the whole expense to the public is not borne by the Company, unless they return a regiment in the same state of numbers and efficiency as it was when it entered their service, and which regiment was raised at the expense of the public, and received by the Company in a state of efficiency free of any cost whatever. The Company, during the stay of the regiment in India, send out at their expense recruits, &c. to fill up casualties; but even after these recruits have joined, when it is relieved and returns to England, and even when joined by the recruits raised previously to its landing, but who never went to India, it is not so strong, perhaps by one half, as it was when it embarked, and the public are put to the expense of recruiting the regiment returned to the strength of the regiment sent to India to relieve it, which expense they would not have incurred in case the regiment had not been required by the Company. That if the Company are not and ought not to be called upon to pay the expense of raising troops for service in India, they ought, it is conceived, to restore the regiments in the same state of efficiency as they were in when they took them into their service. If, on the contrary, the Company did pay for raising the regiments sent to India, they ought not to be called upon to complete the regiments upon their return. That, supposing no recruiting was carried on at all for regiments in India, but that they were exchanged as soon as, by reduction of numbers, they became inefficient, and were replaced by complete regiments from the British establishment, raised and disciplined at the expense of the public, could it be contended that this mode of supplying the Company with troops would not be attended by a great expense to Great Britain, and a corresponding saving to the Company, which neither the letter nor spirit of the agreement would justify? That if this be admitted, it must follow that the Company's sending out recruits to India, during the period the regiment is serving there, does not alter the case in principle, but only in degree; it renders it necessary to exchange the regiment less frequently, or renders it less incomplete upon its return; but, when the exchange takes place, the expense to Great Britain is incurred. That the argument, that the regiment, if it had not been sent to India, and not recruited at home for the space of 20 years, would be less strong and less efficient than a regiment returning from India, having, in the mean time, been recruited in the present manner, cannot in any way be made available; unless it be further contended, that the total number of the troops now upon the British and Indian establishments collectively would have been kept up if none of them had been employed in India, whether they were required for the public service or not. If this be contended, it may certainly be said, that the employment of a portion of these troops in India relieved the public from an expense which they would otherwise incur for their maintenance; but as it is well known that these troops would not have been kept up if their services had not been required in India, and that, in addition to the troops in India, as many troops have from time to time been kept up for other services as Parliament thought requisite, it is conceived that this argument does not apply in any manner to relieve the

*Mr. Melvill's  
Paper.*

King's Troops  
employed in India.

Company from their liability to restore the regiments to the public in the same state of efficiency as they were in when they entered their service.

This principle would, indeed, seem to be recognised by the Legislature, for, by the Act 28 Geo. 3. c. 8, s. 1, the Company were charged with the expense of raising, transporting and maintaining the forces to be sent to India; and it is clear that, under this law, the Company would, in the event of a regiment being withdrawn from India, pay for men not used exclusively in their service, and of which they might, therefore, justly complain; but under the Act of the 33d of his late Majesty, the Company are not charged with the expense of raising regiments for service in India, but are charged with the expense of raising and supplying recruits; and under the most extended construction which is contended for on the part of the Crown, viz. that the Company should restore the regiment to the Crown in the same state of strength and efficiency as when they took it into their service, the Company are not and cannot be called upon to defray more than the actual expense incurred by the Crown in replacing the men who die or who are worn out in their service.

In reply, it is submitted, on the part of the Company, that even were the view which the officer of the Crown takes of this subject to be acted upon, it would seem to involve only the charge of raising the recruits, and that the Company cannot in any view be held liable to the further charge of subsisting them for a period in which the Crown employs them, and the Company neither has, nor can have, any benefit from their services; that as respects the charge of levying, the arguments by which it is maintained on the part of the Crown, admit that the Company should not be charged with any expense incurred prior to the embarkation of a regiment to India; and yet that, in effect, this is the point at issue. A regiment goes to India, all the men composing it are worn out during its service there, the casualties are recruited by the Company, and if at its return the Company are subjected to the charge of recruiting it to the strength at which it went to India, surely they in that case pay for the expense of raising the regiment. That the enactments quoted on the part of the Crown, as well as the 31 Geo. 3. c. 10, seem clearly to indicate the intention of the Legislature to relieve the Company from all charge of raising regiments for service in India, and to limit their liability to the actual expenses incurred "for and on account of His Majesty's forces serving in India, and for raising and supplying recruits for the same." That recruits levied for a regiment coming home are not even raised for, much less supplied to, a force serving in India. That unless, therefore, it can be shown, contrary to the admission made on the part of the Crown, and to the plain meaning of the statute, that the Company should pay for raising regiments for service in India, it can hardly be maintained that they ought to be charged with any expense for recruits who do not go to India. That the question has been argued, on behalf of the Crown, upon the abstract ground that the whole expense of the employment of King's troops in India, both direct and contingent, should be borne by the Company; that (independently of the limitation of this charge, fixed by the Legislature to the expense of raising and supplying recruits for His Majesty's forces serving in India) if any such abstract ground be taken on the part of the Crown, the Company are equally entitled to assume on their part, as an abstract ground, that the expense to them, for King's troops serving in India, should not exceed the charge of that number of men within the maximum of 20,000 which the King's Government may think fit to order; that is to say, that if the number fixed be 15,000, or more or less, the Company having once transported them, ought to pay only the charge of maintaining them, and of furnishing recruits to keep up that number; that it is admitted to be possible, that in the present system of periodical exchange of King's regiments serving in India, over which the Company have no control, by paying only for the recruits who go to India, the Company might not pay for the full number of recruits necessary to keep up the force stationed there, and that the difference, if any, would operate as a charge to the Crown in the shape of expense of raising regiments destined for India to relieve others, but that the Crown derives an important advantage, and the Company incur a large expense by the present system of exchanging regiments, which infinitely more than counterbalances any charge which the Crown may incur for recruits to supply deficiencies in regiments on their return from

from India; for that whenever the Crown sends a regiment to India to relieve a regiment already there, the Company have not only the expense of transport for both regiments, but have also, as explained in a former part of this Report, the charge of maintaining both until the debarkation in Europe of the relieved regiment; that thus it is apparent that the Company in such cases pay for a force not serving in India, but which forms part of the force kept up by the Crown independently of India.

• *Provisional Battalion.*

As in some degree connected with the question thus discussed, we proceed to state, that in the year 1821 a battalion was formed out of the recruits at the dépôt at Albany Barracks, consisting of men raised both for the regiments upon the British and upon the Indian establishments. This battalion was employed in garrison duty in the Isle of Wight, and at Portsmouth. The pay of such of the men as belonged to regiments upon the India establishment has been continued as a charge against the Company, in the same manner as the pay was charged previously to the battalion being formed.

In support of this charge, it is stated, on the part of His Majesty's Government, that the expense to the Company is not greater than it would have been if the provisional battalion had not been formed; that the establishment of that battalion is of benefit to the Company, inasmuch as the men get more perfectly acquainted with their regimental duties, and are therefore better soldiers when they join their regiments; that the duty which they are required to perform is garrison duty only; and although their performance of that duty renders the duty of the other regiments in the garrison more easy, yet it by no means follows that this battalion would have been established, or if established, that the recruits of the regiments in India would have joined it, if their pay was to be defrayed by the public, because the expense of 300 or 400 recruits serving with the battalion would be nearly the same as an increased establishment to that extent, while the value of their services (from those services not being available for all times and places) would be very different; in short, that if the men are not detained from India, if the men are not rendered less serviceable to the Company when they join their regiments, and if no extra expense is imposed upon the Company by their employment in the provisional battalion, no valid objection can be urged to the principle of the charge. That such employment must be considered as an improved mode of drill, and that the Commander-in-Chief must and ought to have the power of directing in what manner the recruits shall be disciplined and employed during the time they remain at the dépôt.

On the part of the Company, it is freely admitted that the Commander-in-Chief must have the power of directing in what manner the recruits should be disciplined and employed during the time they remain at the dépôt; but that the question is, in the event of such employment being in the service of the Crown, who should defray the charge of maintenance? Upon this question it is observed, that most of the recruits belonging to regiments upon the India establishment employed in the provisional battalion were not intended to proceed to India, the regiments being about to be relieved; that to that extent, therefore, the benefit resulting from the improved mode of drill would be experienced by the Crown, and not by the Company; that the employment of these recruits in rendering an actual service to the Crown afforded an example in support of the argument in favour of the Company's being relieved from all charge for recruits who do not go to India; that in respect of such recruits who after serving with the provisional battalion did proceed to India, the Company ought not to pay the whole of their charge for the period of service with that battalion, because the Crown are not entitled to the gratuitous services of troops in the pay of the Company, and therefore, when any services are rendered by such troops to the Crown, the Crown should bear the charge of a portion of their pay.

As connected with the provisional battalion, we observe, that there are a few battalion charges, such as the pay of a Quarter-master, Serjeant-major, &c., which we agree in opinion ought not to be brought against the Company.

We beg leave now to state to your Lordships, that it has been suggested, on the part of the Crown, that if it should be hereafter determined that the Company are bound to restore

*Mr. Macmillan's*  
*Paper.*

King's Troops  
employed in India.



*Mr. McNeill's  
Paper.*

King's Troops  
employed in India

the regiments taken into their service in the same state of strength and efficiency as they were in when embarked for India, it might be desirable, instead of the present practice of charging to the Company the subsistence of the men raised for regiments in India, but who do not proceed thither in consequence of the regiments being about to return, that the Company should be relieved from any detailed charge for recruits for such regiments from the day it may be notified to the Company that the regiments to which they belong are about to be ordered home, and that in lieu of such detailed charge, an account should be taken upon the landing of the regiments of the number of men required to complete them to their strength upon their embarkation, and that the Company should pay to the Crown such a sum of money for each man deficient as would be equal to the levy-money, &c. and to the subsistence of the man during the period it usually requires to render a recruit a disciplined soldier.

The only observations made on the part of the Company upon this suggestion, are, first, that their claim to be relieved from all charge on account of the recruits in question, cannot be relinquished; and, secondly, that were the principle of the suggestion entertained, it is conceived that even in that case the deficiency of men in the relieved regiment to be made good by the Company should be computed with reference to the actual strength at the time of the embarkation of the relieving regiment, instead of at the time of the disembarkation in the United Kingdom of the relieved regiment, the Company being subjected to the charge of recruiting for the relieving regiment from the time of its embarkation.

*Transfer of Recruits from Regiments upon the India to Regiments upon the British Establishments.*

Instances occasionally arise in which recruits are transferred from regiments upon the British to regiments upon the India establishment, and *vice versa*. From statements which have been produced, it does not appear that there was any material variation in the number of such transfers during the period embraced in our investigation. But if by future accounts it shall appear that there is an important difference between the numbers of men transferred from the one establishment to the other, we are of opinion that a proportionate sum should either be deducted from, or added to the charge against the Company, as the case may be.

*Officers, Non-commissioned Officers, and Privates, belonging to Regiments upon the India Establishment, employed in escorting Recruits, Deserters, &c. belonging to Regiments upon the British Establishment.*

The charge in respect of these officers and men, when employed in services connected with the British establishment, was, in the first instance, objected to on the part of the Company; but it appearing, upon explanation, that all the officers, non-commissioned officers and privates at the depôts, whether belonging to regiments upon the India or British establishments, take their regular tour of duty, and that officers and men belonging to regiments upon the British establishment are frequently employed in services having reference only to regiments upon the India establishment, we concur in opinion that such a course of proceeding is equally beneficial to both parties, as each occasionally derives assistance from the other, and that, in fact, the charge of each is less than it would probably be were there a complete separation between the duties of the two branches.

*Expense of the Staff of the several Districts and Depôts in which Recruits are raised or subsisted, on account of Regiments serving in India.*

With regard to the staff expense, it is proposed, on the part of the Crown, that the Company should be charged with such proportion of it as the expenses defrayed within each district and depôt chargeable to the Company, in respect of regiments upon the India establishment, bears to the expenses defrayed by the public within the same district or depôt.

It is admitted, on the part of the Company, that the Crown is entitled to be reimbursed such part of the staff expense as arises *bonâ fide* out of the troops serving in India; and therefore,

therefore, if the whole expense of the service rendered by the staff is included in the accounts, the principle proposed to be adopted is unobjectionable.

In a former part of this Report it has been stated, that part of the sums chargeable to the Company for recruiting arises out of the charge of men raised for the Company's European forces. The sums so chargeable will of course be included in the computation of the staff charge; but it has been observed, on behalf of the Company, that they also maintain a small staff in the districts of London, North Britain, Dublin and Cork, the expense of which is not included in the accounts rendered to the War Office; and we are of opinion that the expense thus defrayed by the Company should be added to the general charge of the staff of the district, that the proportion to be defrayed by the Crown and the Company respectively should be computed from the total charge, and that the Company should have credit in the settlement for the amount already paid by them for their own staff.

In addition to the charges which we have enumerated, and which are wholly defrayed under the authority of the Secretary at War, there are certain other charges incurred in respect of regiments upon the India establishment which come under the denomination of barrack expenses, forage, and extra price of bread and meat.

#### *Barrack Expenses.*

The barrack expenses consist of the allowances of fuel and candles to the men at the depôts, and of the wear and tear of the barrack furniture supplied for their use. As it would be exceedingly difficult to settle the claim for these barrack expenses upon the principle of actual account, we propose to ascertain what may be considered as a fair annual charge for each man so accommodated.

#### *Charge for Forage.*

The only charge for forage is for that supplied to the cavalry dépôt at Maidstone, which is at present used exclusively as a dépôt for regiments upon the India establishment. The forage is supplied by contract, and an account of the actual cost will be rendered.

#### *Extra Price of Bread and Meat.*

The troops in Great Britain are entitled to receive three quarters of a pound of meat and one pound of bread per man per day, the cost of which, when the former does not exceed 6d. per lb., and the latter 1 ½ d. per lb., is provided for by a deduction from the pay of the men; but when the cost is greater than those sums, the extra price is defrayed by the public; and we are of opinion that the Company would be liable to defray that proportion of the expense which might be chargeable in respect of recruits or men belonging to regiments upon the India establishment; but as during the period from the 30th April to the 24th December 1822, the bread and meat supplied to the troops generally cost less than the regulated stoppage, no charge will be brought against the Company on that account for this period.

Before we dismiss the subject of the recruiting charges, we think it proper to observe, that the amount of expenditure for recruits for regiments in India is materially affected by the period of their detention in this country. According to the present practice, the Company acquaint his Royal Highness the Commander-in-Chief when ships are about to be despatched for India, on board of which officers or men belonging to regiments upon the India establishment can be accommodated. Upon receiving this communication, a return is transmitted to the India House of the number of men to be embarked, and which comprises all the men who from their state of discipline are fit for service. It has been suggested, that it might afford some convenience to the Company, if they were furnished, quarterly, with a return from the Adjutant-general of the number of men who may be fit for embarkation, as it would, in some degree, enable them to make previous arrangements for the reception and conveyance of the men; and we submit that his Royal Highness the Commander-in-Chief should be requested to direct the Company to be furnished with such a return.

Mr. Mitchell's  
Paper.

King's Troops  
employed in India

Mr. Melvill's  
Paper.

King's Troops  
employed in India

*As to Sums supposed, on the part of the Company, to be included in the Settlement up to the 30th April 1822.*

Before we conclude this Report, we beg leave to bring under consideration a question which has arisen in regard to the construction of the third clause of the Act of the 3d of Geo. 4, c. 93, which provides "that all accounts between the Paymaster-general of His Majesty's Forces and the said Company shall be held to have been finally closed on the 30th day of April 1822."

In preparing statements of the charges to be brought against the Company from the 30th April 1822 to the 24th December 1822, the officer of the Crown has adopted the principle of charging the Company according to the number of days within that period during which the several regiments have been on the India establishment.

It is observed, on the part of the Company, that many of the regimental charges for periods subsequent to the 30th April 1822, actually accrued previously to that date; that some of the off-reckoning accounts are of this description, the Colonels having delivered the clothing, and obtained a vested interest in the clothing allowances previously to the 30th April 1822; that the same observation is applicable to advances of pay for periods subsequent to the 30th April 1822, made previously to that date to officers and men on embarkation for India; that these charges would clearly have formed a part of the account up to the 30th April 1822, had the settlement taken place upon actual accounts instead of by compromise, and, therefore, that the Company are exonerated from the charges in question.

In answer to this objection, it is urged, on the part of the Crown, that the account to the 30th April was settled by compromise, and not upon actual examination, and, therefore, the fact of any sums being included in statements previously delivered, would not prevent the Crown from again bringing forward those sums, provided they were disbursed for services actually performed after that day; for it cannot be intended to be contended, on the part of the Company, that they are relieved from any claim in respect of such sums merely because they were so included, without admitting the principle, that they were liable to be charged with any sums not included in those statements; and a very large portion of the charge incurred prior to the 30th April, for which the Company were liable, was certainly never included in any such statement. The construction put upon the Act, on the part of the Crown, is, that the Company are relieved from any charge whatever incurred prior to the 30th of April 1822, although the expense may have been afterwards defrayed, and that the Company are liable to all the expenses incurred subsequent to the 30th April 1822, although the money for defraying those charges may have been previously issued; indeed the Company, in their letter of the 24th June 1823, observe, that they are aware that the Act of 33 Geo. 3, specifies that the sums issued are to be repaid by the Company; yet as that Act also provides that the Company should bear only the actual expense incurred, it would seem to be impossible finally to adjust the account of any one year, until the actual charge shall have been ascertained by an examination and audit of the sum issued; and therefore, if the account up to the 30th April 1822 had been a final one, and if it had been settled by actual examination, no part of the sums issued previously to the 30th April 1822, to defray services performed after that day, could, upon the principle laid down by the Company, be charged against them. And it seems difficult to contend, that the account to the 30th April 1822 was settled by compromise, upon the principle of actual issue by the Paymaster-general, and that the account from the 30th April 1822 should be settled upon the principle of actual charge; and therefore, in stating the charge against the Company, every payment has been deducted made for services performed before the 30th April 1822, although the expense of those services may have been actually paid subsequently to that period.

In opposition to these arguments, it is considered, on the part of the Company, that all sums for which they were liable on the 30th April 1822, whether or not comprised in any actual statements, were included in the settlement by the Act of the 3d Geo. 4, which expressly declares "that all accounts between the Paymaster-general of His Majesty's Forces and the said Company shall be held to have been closed on the 30th day of April 1822." That the only

*Mr. Melville's*  
• Paper.King's Troops  
employed in India.

only question is, were the sums now in discussion demandable of the Company on that day? That they were so, is clear from the facts, that so far as respects off-reckonings, the clothing was delivered, examined and passed before the 30th April 1822; that from the day of passing the clothing, the regulations of the service vested the right to the clothing allowance in the Colonel; and that as respects advances of pay, such advances being made, agreeably to established rule and practice, upon the embarkation of officers and men, were chargeable to the Company as soon as made, and they would have been subjected to it, whether the parties to whom the pay was issued reached India or died upon the voyage; therefore, that these charges must have been admitted, even if the account had been settled upon actual examination instead of by compromise, and consequently the settlement has exonerated the Company from further liability to them. That with respect to sums that may have been disbursed subsequently to the 30th of April 1822, for services rendered before that date, it would depend upon the nature of the disbursements whether they could now be admitted as against the Company; that such sums must obviously be of very small amount, the acknowledged practice in the King's service, and which was known to the Company when the settlement was come to, being to pay in advance; that as to the alleged inconsistency of considering the former account, as settled by compromise, upon the principle of actual issue, and of settling the future account upon the principle of actual charge, no prospective arrangements can deprive the Company of the benefit of the past settlement; nor could the possession of that benefit by the Company, to the extent contended for, give to the Crown the least possible claim to receive from the Company, at any future period, any sum beyond the actual expenses incurred, according to the principle now proposed to be adopted.

We have now detailed to your Lordships the nature of the accounts, our joint opinions upon those points in which we concur, and our separate opinions upon other points upon which we do not feel that we should be warranted in coming to any decision without a previous arrangement between your Lordships and the Court of Directors of the East India Company, as the decision which may eventually be come to will (in most of the points) very materially affect the total amount of the demand upon the Company. We have, however, no difficulty in assuring your Lordships, that very shortly after we have received directions upon these points, consequent on such an arrangement, we shall be enabled to submit statements of the charge from 30th April to the 24th December 1822; and we take leave at the same time to observe, that the experience we have had in the investigation of these accounts has satisfied us that the claims of the public upon the Company may be stated and examined hereafter without much difficulty, and we should hope without much delay, upon the principle of an actual account; but that these claims are affected by so many contingencies, and the amount may be varied by so many circumstances, that we should feel great hesitation (at least at present) in suggesting any fixed sum as the proper amount to be paid over by the Company to the Paymaster-general periodically, as an equivalent for the expenditure.

We have the honour to be, my Lords,

Your Lordships' most obedient and very humble Servants,

*W. Hill,*  
*James C. Melville.*

Mr. Melvill's  
Paper.

King's Troops  
employed in India.

CORRESPONDENCE relating to the settling the Claims of the Public in respect of  
King's Troops employed in India.

LETTER from J. C. Herries, Esq. to the Chairman and Deputy Chairman of the  
East India Company.

Gentlemen,

Treasury Chambers, 7th August 1824.

I AM commanded by the Lords Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury to transmit to you (in compliance with your desire to receive it in writing) the following statement of the opinion which they expressed at the conference at Fife House, upon the several points adverted to in the Report of Mr. Hill and Mr. Melvill on the settlement of the account between the East India Company and the public, for the charges of maintaining, transporting and recruiting His Majesty's forces serving in India.

1. My Lords declared their entire assent to each of the propositions in which Mr. Hill and Mr. Melvill concurred in opinion.

2. Upon the first point on which those gentlemen have entertained different views, viz. "the charge for the pay and transport of officers and men belonging to regiments in India who are made to proceed thither by New South Wales, to which place they have charge of convicts," my Lords stated their conviction that the most equitable mode of adjustment would have been that which is suggested in the Report, of charging the Company, in all cases of a circuitous voyage, with the average expense of a direct voyage only. But admitting the force of the objection, on the part of the Company, against the payment of the charge for these men while employed on a public service not directly in the way of their destination, their Lordships stated their willingness to agree, on the part of the Crown, that the pay of the officers and men proceeding to India *via* New South Wales, should be charged to the Company only up to the day of the embarkation in England, and that the passage-money of the officers, and the pay of the officers and men during their voyage and their continuance at New South Wales, should be borne by the public; their transport, pay and maintenance being consequently only at the charge of the Company from the date of their embarkation at New South Wales for India.

3. With respect to the "pay of invalids," their Lordships are also of opinion, that, as a question of strict right, the pay of such men is properly a charge upon the East India Company, until they are finally discharged from their regiment. But considering this point in connexion with the agreement between the public and the Company for the payment of the annual sum of 60,000*l.* on account of the pensions and allowances to invalided officers and men, my Lords felt warranted in agreeing that the pay of the non-commissioned officers and men should not be charged against the Company subsequent to the date of their landing at Chatham; but upon the distinct understanding that this principle should upon no account be extended to the officers returning from India upon sick-leave or otherwise, whose pay is to continue to be charged against the Company so long as they actually belong to a regiment upon the Indian establishment; and also upon the understanding, that if any of the men returning as invalids are, from recovery during their voyage or otherwise, subsequently ordered to join their regiments, or to do duty with the recruiting company, the pay of such men, from the date of their landing at Chatham, is not to be charged against the public but against the Company.

4. With respect to the charge of "recruiting" and "charge of reliefs," it appeared to my Lords that the principles upon which these charges were proposed, on the part of the Crown, to be brought against the Company, were so just, that no abatement or compromise of them could be admitted.

5. With

5. With respect to the charge for "recruits raised for regiments on the Indian Establishment, who, in consequence of the regiments being recalled, do not proceed to India," my Lords insisted upon the principle that the Company are bound to restore the regiments employed by them in India in the same state of strength and efficiency as they were in when they entered their service; but in the application of this principle, they proposed the following modifications and restrictions in making the charge against the Company; viz. that the pay, &c. of all recruits raised up to the day when any official orders may be issued from the office of the Commander-in-Chief to recal or withdraw a regiment from India, should be charged to the Company; that from that day the pay of all recruits, when at the depôt or afterwards raised previously to the landing of the regiment in England, should be charged to the public; and that upon the landing of the regiment in England an account should be taken of their strength, and that the Company should pay a fixed sum per man for every one short of the original number embarked with the regiment; the amount so to be paid to be settled with reference to the amount of levy-money and other contingent expenses attending the raising of recruits, together with pay for such a period as, upon ordinary calculation, a recruit may be at drill and unfit to perform the ordinary duties of a soldier; the Company to remain liable to pay all officers, and also all regimental charges, such as off-reeconings, &c. in the same manner as those charges are at present made against them, up to the day of the landing of the regiment in England.

6. With respect to the "provisional battalion," my Lords could not admit that the Company had any claim to abatement on account of the mode in which this battalion is employed, it being manifest that the Company must derive a positive benefit from such an employment of the recruits destined for their service, by which they are prepared for it by a more efficient discipline than the common drill, while unavoidably detained in England. In the case of recruits raised for regiments in India, and which in consequence of their being recalled do not proceed thither, my Lords observed, that all difficulties in respect to this charge would be removed by the adoption of the arrangement before proposed in regard to the payment for men deficient upon the return of regiments from thence.

7. With respect to "sums supposed on the part of the Company to be included in the settlement up to the 30th April 1822," my Lords expressed themselves satisfied that the principle is quite correct upon which this charge has been brought against the Company, which cannot by that mode be charged for any greater expense than has been actually incurred by the Crown from the 30th April 1822, upon any of the heads of expenditure which are ultimately to be borne by the Company.

Having thus conveyed to you the substance of what their Lordships declared to you at Five o'clock, I am further commanded by my Lords to state, for the information of your Court, that they consider themselves as having made the utmost concession which a due regard to the justice of the case and the interests of the public would allow, in the mode of adjustment which they have proposed for the several matters of account upon which Mr. Hill and Mr. Melvill have differed in opinion.

I have the honour to be, Gentlemen, your most obedient Servant,

(signed) J. C. Herries.

Mr. Melvill's  
Paper.

King's Troops  
engaged in India.

LETTER from J. Dart, Esq. Secretary to the East India Company, to  
John Charles Herries, Esq. M. P.

Sir,

East-India House, 2d September 1824.

THE Chairman and Deputy Chairman of the East India Company having communicated to the Court of Directors your letter, dated the 7th ultimo, stating the opinions formed by the Lords of His Majesty's Treasury upon the several points adverted to in the Report of Mr. Hill and Mr. Melvill on the settlement of the account of the claims of the public upon the Company in respect of His Majesty's forces employed in India, the Court command me to request that you will submit to their Lordships the following observations upon that subject:

The Court concur with the Lords of the Treasury in assenting to each of the propositions in which Mr. Hill and Mr. Melvill have agreed in opinion.

The Court also concur in the view taken by their Lordships of the mode of adjusting the charge for officers and men proceeding to India *via* New South Wales, and the charge for the subsistence of invalids intermediately between their landing in Great Britain and their passing Chelsea Board. The attention shown by their Lordships to the arguments advanced on the part of the Company in respect of those charges has afforded to the Court much gratification.

With regard to the expense of effecting exchanges of regiments serving in India, and of maintaining the relieving and relieved regiments during the period occupied in the relief, it appears to the Court that the most equitable arrangement would have been, that the Company should bear the charge incidental to the relief which clearly arises out of India service, and that as one of the regiments would be maintained by the public as part of the force of Great Britain, without reference to India, the public should bear the ordinary expenses of one, and the Company the ordinary expenses of the other regiment; and the Court would remind their Lordships that this view is in accordance with that which has been taken in respect of the ordinary expenses, either of King's troops upon the India establishment, or Company's troops employed in expeditions undertaken by and at the charge of the Crown, and which expenses it has not been the practice for the Crown ever to allow to the Company, although in that case the regiments were temporarily diverted from the service of the Company, as, in the case of the reliefs, regiments are temporarily diverted from the service of Great Britain.

Nevertheless, considering that the troops employed on the India establishment render no service to the public as a part of the force of the empire, exclusive of India, from the date of their embarkation, and being sincerely desirous that the expense of all services rendered to the British territories in India should be borne wholly by the Company, the Court, waiving the doubts which might possibly be entertained of the Company's liability, under a strict construction of the existing laws, to any part of the expense of effecting reliefs, will feel themselves justified in consenting that the Company shall defray the expense of transporting every relieving regiment from Great Britain, or from any colony between Great Britain and India, at which it may have been serving, and every relieved regiment from India to its destination, either in any colony between Great Britain and India, or in Great Britain; also of maintaining both regiments, from the embarkation of the relieving until the disembarkation of the relieved regiment, it being always understood that the total number of men chargeable upon the Company at any one time shall not exceed the limit prescribed in the Act of the 53 Geo. 3, c. 155, s. 87.

Respecting the charge of recruits raised for regiments on the India establishment, who, in consequence of the recal of the regiments, do not proceed to India, the Court admit, that by the system of reliefs the number of recruits sent to India to supply casualties is considerably less than it would be if that system did not prevail; but as the charge of two regiments instead of one, during the period of a relief, is at least equal to the charge that might be incurred for the recruits, who, but for the relief, would have gone to India, the

Court

Court think that it would not have been unreasonable in them to expect, in lieu of the modification proposed, that if the Company consent to bear the charge of reliefs, the Crown would not press upon the Company the charge of recruits who do not go to India.

Upon the argument of the Lords of the Treasury, "that the Company are bound to restore the regiments employed by them in India in the same state of strength and efficiency as they were in when they entered the service," the Court must be permitted to observe, that the doctrine thus advanced is altogether novel; that the idea has never been before suggested to the Court, either in the frequent recorded discussions relative to the accounts between the public and the Company, or by the Select Committees of the House of Commons of the years 1807 and 1808, to whose attention the expenditure for King's troops serving in India was particularly called; and that no recognition whatever of such a claim is to be found in the existing laws relating to the employment of King's troops in the Company's service.

Upon these grounds the Court conceive that they might resist any charges founded upon the principle contended for in your letter; but the same considerations which have influenced their decision regarding the expense of reliefs, together with a solicitude to meet (so far as their sense of justice to the Company will permit) the views of the Lords of the Treasury, have induced the Court to entertain the modified proposal of their Lordships upon this point so far as to acquiesce in it, with the following alteration:

Their Lordships propose that the Company should pay a fixed sum per man "for every one short of the original number embarked with the regiment."

The Court consider that the utmost that can justly be expected of the Company is, that they should pay for as many men as would be sent to India if there were no exchanges of regiments; or, in other words, that if at the period of the embarkation of a relieving regiment its strength should exceed the strength of the relieved regiment when it disembarks, the Company should pay for the excess. To this extent the Court are prepared to concur in the proposal of the Lords of the Treasury.

That proposal does not include the recruits who may be raised and trained at the time of the issue of the official order to recall the regiment to which they belong. They should, however, be either included in the arrangement, or the number of them should be added to the strength of the regiment in computing the number to be paid for by the Company.

The Court must at the same time submit, that in fixing the amount of the sum per man, it should be considered that it not unfrequently happens that regiments sent to India are partly composed of raw recruits requiring training when they arrive; and also that the number of men in those regiments who have previously served the Crown in other stations is generally larger than the number of men who, after serving in India, continue in the regiments upon their return to Europe.

With respect to the charge of recruits for the period of their employment in a provisional battalion, the objection urged to it, on the part of the Company, will in a great degree be removed by the arrangement for settling, by a fixed sum, the charge of recruits who do not go to India, most of the recruits who serve in the battalion being of that description; and although the Court think that the public might be equitably charged with a proportion of the expense of such of the recruits as may ultimately go to India for the period of their rendering actual service to the Crown at home, yet considering what is stated, as well by their Lordships as in the Report of Mr. Hill and Mr. Melvill, respecting the preparation and drill of the recruits, the Court will not further press any objection under this head of charge.

Upon the last point adverted to in your letter, viz. the sums considered on the part of the Company to be included in the settlement up to the 30th of April 1822, it is apparent, from the statement contained in the Report, that some of the charges proposed to be brought against the Company accrued previously to that date; and being of opinion, for reasons fully detailed in a former correspondence with the Lords of the Treasury upon another subject, that any departure from the strict provisions of the Act of the 3 Geo. 4, c. 93, by which the accounts between the public and the Company in general, and those relating to the King's troops in particular, were finally closed to the 30th April 1822, would raise various claims,



Mr. Melville's  
Paper.

King's Troops  
employed in India.

and produce a recurrence of the inconvenience and embarrassment which it was a main object of the Act to remove, the Court regret that it is impossible for them to concur in the opinion which their Lordships have expressed upon this point.

I have the honour to be, &c. &c.

(signed) Dutt, Secretary.

LETTER from G. Harrison, Esq. to the Chairman and Deputy Chairman of the East-India Company.

Gentlemen,

Treasury Chambers, 29th March 1825.

I AM commanded by the Lords Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury to acquaint you that my Lords having very fully considered your letter of the 2d of September last, in regard to the settlement of the accounts between the public and the East-India Company; in respect of His Majesty's forces employed in India, do not deem it necessary to make any further observations upon those points in which you have expressed concurrence or acquiescence. With respect to the two points upon which you propose modifications or alterations, my Lords have no objection to adopt the following mode for ascertaining the number of men for which you should pay at a fixed rate per man; viz. that the total number of non-commissioned officers and men embarking with regiments for India in the course of every year should be ascertained by returns from the Adjutant-general's office; and that the number of effective non-commissioned officers and men belonging to regiments landing from India within the same period, as well as the number of men belonging to such regiments raised at the Company's expense, and who were at the dépôt at the date of the *recal* of the regiments and did not proceed to India, should be ascertained by similar returns, and that the Company should pay for the difference between those numbers; or if the number of non-commissioned officers and men belonging to regiments landing from India, when joined by the recruits who were at the dépôt at the date of the order of recal, should exceed the number of men belonging to regiments embarking for India within the same period, the Company should be allowed the same rate per man for the excess. With respect also to the charges paid prior to the 30th of April 1822, for services performed after that day, my Lords will, upon a consideration of your statement, consent to omit from the charge against the Company any sum so paid, and consequently no charge will be brought against the Company either for services performed before the 30th of April 1822, although the money due for such service were not paid till after that date, or for service performed after the 30th of April 1822, if the expense was actually defrayed before that date.

I am, Gentlemen, your obedient servant.

(signed) Geo. Harrison.

LETTER from J. Dart, Esq. Secretary to the East India Company, to George Harrison, Esq. &c. &c. &c.

Sir,

East-India House, 7th April 1825.

THE Chairman and Deputy Chairman of the East India Company have communicated to the Court of Directors your letter, dated the 29th ultimo, stating, in reply to that which I had the honour to address to Mr. Herries, on the 2d of September last, upon the subject of the accounts between the public and the Company in respect of His Majesty's forces employed in India, that with regard to the two points upon which the Court have proposed modifications, the Lords of His Majesty's Treasury agree "that the total number of non-commissioned officers and men embarking with regiments for India in the course of every

V.  
MILITARY.  
Mr. Melville  
per.  
King's Troops  
employed in India.

year should be ascertained by returns from the Adjutant-general's office; and that the number of effective non-commissioned officers and men belonging to regiments landing from India within the same period, as well as the number of men belonging to such regiments raised at the Company's expense, and who were at the depôt at the date of the recall of the regiment, and did not proceed to India, should be ascertained by similar returns, and that the Company should pay for the difference between those numbers; or if the number of non-commissioned officers and men belonging to regiments landing from India, when joined by the recruits who were at the depôt at the date of the order of recall, should exceed the number of men belonging to regiments embarking for India within the same period, the Company should be allowed the same rate per man for the excess;" further stating, that upon a consideration of the Court's observations with respect to the charges which accrued prior to the 30th of April 1822, their Lordships have determined that no charge should "be brought against the Company, either for services performed before the 30th of April 1822, although the money due for such service were not paid until after that date, or for service performed after the 30th of April 1822, if the expense was actually defrayed before that date."

The Court command me to signify their acquiescence in these proposed arrangements, and to express their gratification at the attention which the Lords of His Majesty's Treasury have been pleased to pay to the statements and observations of the Court upon the points referred to in your letter.

I am, &c. (signed) J. Dart.

---

#### EXTRACT REPORT of Messrs. Hill and Melville upon the Claims of the Paymaster-general, for 1822; dated 11th April 1825.

We cannot close this Report without again adverting to the terms in which the reference of these accounts was made to us in July 1823, and without stating, that we are confirmed in the observations we made in our former Report as to the difficulty of specifying any precise or particular sum which the East-India Company ought to pay over periodically to the Paymaster-general of the Forces, in respect of the expense of His Majesty's forces employed in India; but from the investigation which these accounts have undergone, and from the principles which have been laid down in regard to the settlement of this claim, we apprehend there will be comparatively little difficulty in settling these claims in future upon the principle of actual account, in the same manner as the claim for the period from the 30th April to the 24th December 1822 has now been stated.

---







